

For the

Hon. Wm C. Rives

Senator from Va.

with the respects

of the Author

MEDICAL TOPOGRAPHY

OF

BRAZIL AND URUGUAY:

WITH

INCIDENTAL REMARKS.

BY

G. R. B. HORNER, M.D.,
Surgeon U. S. Navy;
Honorary Member of the Philadelphia Medical Society,
And Corresponding Member of the National Institute at Washington.

Philadelphia:
LINDSAY & BLAKISTON.
1845.

[Entered, according to act of Congress, in the year 1815, by G. R. B. Horner, M.D., Surgeon U. S. Navy, in the clerk's office of the district court for the eastern district of Pennsylvania.]

RA823
845H

TO

DR. JOHN BELL,

MEMBER OF THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS OF PHILADELPHIA, AND OF THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY,

THIS WORK

IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

IN EVIDENCE OF THE GREAT ESTIMATION IN WHICH HE IS HELD BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

The following work, I will inform the reader, has been compiled from the private and public journals kept by me during two cruises; one in the Macedonian, the other in the Delaware, and hence the work in parts is made to assume the form of a diary. It would have been difficult, if not impossible, to do otherwise, and at the same time observe continuity, from the frequent interruptions suffered in making the collection of facts whereon are based my remarks. For the same reason, these are often general and desultory; and they are rendered more so by their having been made while the writer was involved in public business, and transported backwards and forwards, from place to place, by the ships in which he sailed. From this cause the work is, also, less professional and more miscellaneous. His attention was often called off to a diversity of objects, none of which related to disease or its remedies, and yet made as vivid impressions on the mind as any of either a surgical or medical character. That such impressions should have been made, nature as well as the writer must be blamed, as he could not help being pleased or displeased with what came under his observation. In fine, as he takes for granted that his readers do not object to informa-

tion of a general kind, he will now submit to their perusal such as may seem useful, after he has warned them not to expect in this work the same continuity and method as in that of the professed traveller, who consults only his own inclinations, as regards time and place, accumulates facts at pleasure, and records them with as much regularity as he is able to pass from country to country, and at his leisure examine their various districts, and all the curiosities they contain.

G. R. B. H.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Bad effects of impure and heated air in a ship — An accident to one of many visitors — Escape of a prisoner — A murder by a runaway slave — A drowned man — Medusæ in the Chesapeake — Departure of the Delaware from Annapolis and arrival at Hampton — Two French ships of war — Visit from the President of the United States — Atmospherical phenomenon — Arrival of the Constitution and departure of the Delaware and Cyane — Men in danger and boys in a shower — Suitable dress for sailors — Means of preventing the ill effects of a crowd . . . . . PAGE 13

CHAPTER II.

Change of disease produced by change of climate — The north-east trade wind and equator — A marine phonomenon and visit from Neptune — Initiation into his mysteries — A seaman saved without a life-buoy — Two Argonauts and no Thrasher — Best mode of playing on the Scotch fiddle and reconciling persons of opposite creeds — Arrival of the Delaware at Rio de Janeiro — Pedro II. espouses the Princess Theresa of Naples — Improvements in the city — Black soldiers substituted for white — Change in the government of Brazil and its causes — Imperial family; and the farewell letter of Pedro I. to his son 23

CHAPTER III.

A marriage in a diplomatic family, and wives in a convent. Romantic excursion —Improvements in the Botanical garden—Wild ducks become tame—A summer house—Vegetable kingdom of Brazil—Productions in the province of Rio de Janeiro, and requisites to a proper knowledge of them—Cactuses—Enumeration of fruits.—The Pitanga, Cardo, Maracaja, Guava, Banana—Medicinal properties of the juice, and great utility of the whole plant—The camboca and its species—Virtues of the bark—The Calambola, Cocoa tree, Mangoo, Caja, Caju, Breadfruit, Papaw, Arbacate, Aresa, Fruto de Conte, and its varieties.—The Genepa, Sapucaia, Figs, Fruits of the Palms.—The Pinao, Espina-tree, Legumes, Coffee, and Cacao.—Nutritious roots, Yams, Mandioca; its cultivation and properties—Precious woods and medicinal plants . 34

CHAPTER IV.

National Museum—Specimens from the vegetable, animal, and mineral kingdoms —Paintings—Fish found at and near Rio—Quadrupeds—The Capybara—Animal nutriment used by the Fluminensians—Depredations committed by ants—Animated nuisances—Chigues—Centipedes—Scorpions—Worms, terrestrial and aqueous—Description of one of the latter—Its singular formation —Lizards—Iguanas—Serpents . . . . . PAGE 55

CHAPTER V.

Species of the human race in Brazil—Population of the whole empire and its provinces taken separately—Manners and customs—Character and disposition —Indolence and inactivity—Public institutions—Colleges—Medical Schools —Foundation—Professors in that of Rio, and course of instruction—Manner of election—Examination of professors, substitutes, and students—Faculty of Brazil—Rare treatment of a patient and fatal result—A commencement, and its ceremonies 70

CHAPTER VI.

Hospitals at Rio—The Miseracordia—St. Francisco de Penitencia—St. Francisco do Paulo—Nostra Senora de Monte do Carmo—Dos Lazaros—Military and naval hospitals—Description—Physicians, diseases, and revenues—Excellent site for a hospital on the island of Enxada—Importance of establishing one for the use of American seamen—Means of support, ample—Fluminensian physicians and surgeons—Dentists and apothecaries—Exorbitant prices of medicines, and best method of supplying the U. S. squadron with the latter . 85

CHAPTER VII.

Academy of Fine Arts and its exhibition—Hotel Ravot, and its landlady—Fountain of Carioca—A funeral, and mode of interment—Royal Mausoleum —Diseases of the country—Gastric and enteritic disorders—Hepatitis—Icterus —Urticaria—Herpes—Ulcers—Phthisis—Small-pox—Scarlatina—Fevers—Ophthalmia—Hernia—Hydrocele and Elephantiasis—Treatment of the former, and pathology of the latter—Its varieties—Cases seen—Disastrous effects—Advantages derived from the use of affected parts—Remedies employed—Remarks on the climate—Winds—Temperature—Weight and moisture of the air 98

CHAPTER VIII.

Convents of St. Antonio and Ajuda—Passeio Publico; its plants, statues and terrace—Convent of St. Benedict, carvings and cloisters—Heavy rain—Visit to Praya Grande—Polite stonecutter—Mangaroo and Induassu trees—An adventurous maid—Gorge of Tejuca—River Maracanan—Parasitical plants—Splendid cascades—Chalybeate spring, and an aqueduct—Beautiful prospect 114

CHAPTER IX.

The new-year celebrated—Pedro II. and suite—The princesses Januaria and Francisca—Imperial library; Canon Januario; its president; contents—A ride on horseback—Great aqueduct—Butterfly catchers—Encounter with deserters—Retreat—Accident and narrow escape—Politeness of a horse—Fountain of Santa Anna—Palace of St. Christovao—Duchess of Goyaz and Marchioness of Santos—A fall in a tan-yard—Imperial chapel—High mass—Congregation—Ceremony—Ministerial embrace—African belle—Excursion to the summit of the Corcovado—False alarm—Rustic pavilion—Splendid panorama—Imperial visit to the Delaware—An awkward mistake corrected . PAGE 126

CHAPTER X.

Departure of the U. S. squadron—Trial of speed—A case of fractured thigh—Danger from a fallen rope and a change of topmasts—Arrival at Montevideo—Scarce and bad lodgings—Search for old acquaintances and lost friends—Affectionate reception—A visit cut short—A portrait taken after death—New Camposanto—Acquaintances found—A suicide—Attempt at assassination by an infernal machine—Montevidian newspapers—Extracts from them—Enormities committed by Rosas and his partizans 145

CHAPTER XI.

Carnival celebrated in usual mode—Deeds of our landlord—An American obtains remuneration for loss of property and personal injury—A butchery and masquerade—An injured lady and sorrowful mother—Prolificness of Uruguayan women—Corporal Bond at the battle of Cagancha; a ball; and guard-house—Jack Falstaff's company revived—Return to the ship attended with difficulties—Cells in a hotel instead of chambers—English corvette Pearl fails to salute Washington's birthday—A tempest and hazard to an open boat—A mortal injury of the lungs 159

CHAPTER XII.

Topographical remarks on Uruguay—Its discovery—General Artigas besieges Montevideo, and is forced to take refuge in Paraguay—Extent of Uruguay—Its government—President Rivera—Incidents in his life—Battles in which he distinguished himself—His exploits against native and foreign enemies—War with the Indians—His valor and generosity—Death of General Lavalle—Cruelty of Ex-president Oribe, and massacres by the Mazorqueros—Entre Rios the scene of action—Campaign of 1841, and expulsion of the Buenos-Ayreans—Pastures of Uruguay, and some of its vegetable productions—Aborigines and other inhabitants—Tapes and Charua Indians—Adventures of Mr. Mundell—Difference in the manners and customs of the people—Want of religion—Description of the Gauchos; their dress, arms, and manners . 172

CHAPTER XIII.

Principal towns of Uruguay—Its capital, increase, and improvement—Commerce—Topography—Harbor—Geology of its site and vicinity—Minerals and Quarries—Scarcity of water and the kinds drank by the citizens—The ca-

thedral—Votive offerings—The Cabildo and prisoners—Watchhouse, and city Hospital—Foundlings wheel and inscription—Physicians—Bad treatment of patients—Revenues of the hospital—A private one, kept by a young physician—Faculty of the city and country . . . . . PAGE 186

CHAPTER XIV.

Principal diseases—Treatment of an epidemic fever—Exanthemata—Ravages of small-pox—Pulmonic disorders—Dysentery from illy prepared and unsound food—Complaints common to crews of men-of-war—Remarks on the climate—Average of the thermometer, barometer, and hygrometer—Prevalent winds—Nuisances on board vessels at anchor off the city—A great drought and its consequences—A pampero—Fossils, fish, seals, insects, birds, and beasts—Vegetable productions—Indigenous, exotic, and medicinal plants—Discovery of a valuable remedy 197

CHAPTER XV.

Admiral Brown's squadron arrives—The American departs from Montevideo and returns to Rio—Death of an officer and his burial—Trick of a hostler, and another tumble—A rustic procession—Great falls of Tejuca—Anniversary of the abdication of Pedro I. celebrated by his son—Island of Paqueta—Village of Piedade—Journey to Mage—Freixal—A faithful guide—Incidents—Crooked and difficult road—A rapid stream—Valleys and mountains—Boa Vista—Risks of travelling by night—River Pacacu, and fazenda of a retired gentleman—A hospitable reception—Curiosities, and cure for the bite of a snake—Annona muricata climbed by a huntsman—Bamboos, and a strange tree with a curious fruit—Kind treatment from a farmer and his wife—View from the Organ Mountains—The meeting of two brothers, and their mutual joy . . 208

CHAPTER XVI.

Visit to the Hospital dos Lazaros—Recaptured Africans in the frigate Crescent—One spectator at an opera—Dissolution of the Brazilian assembly—A friar among the hucksters—Baskets used for beds—A coffin shortened to suit its place of burial, and funeral urns offered for sale—Arrival of exploring vessels—Festival of Corpus Christi—St. George and retinue—Fatal accident and horrid sight—A boat race, and another one of ships—Wonderful escape—Rebellion in St. Pauls—Visit to the small falls of Tejuca . . 232

CHAPTER XVII.

Second trip to the La Plata—Advantage of a saint's day—Company imprisoned at a ball—A Spanish ollo—Affairs of Buenos Ayres—A drowned boatman, and gratitude of one saved—A mist, and death from a surfeit—Funeral unceremoniously stopped by a bull—A saladero, and mode of making jerked beef—The English ball—People amused at the expense of government—Murder of a Frenchman—Uncertainty of life, and loss of an acquaintance—A fall, followed by immediate death—Bad weather and sea birds—Marriage of the emperor announced—Prince Alderbert of Prussia and African milk create disturbance 245

CHAPTER XVIII.

Strangers' ball, and a bold dragoon—Ministers insulted unintentionally—Ball given by the Emperor to Prince Alderbert—A sumptuous supper and attentive servants—A sermon by Canon Januario—Attempt to get small-pox out of a vessel by keeping the disease on board—Cure for drunkenness—A dying youth—A ball at the Imperial Quinta, or rural palace—Ceremony—Paintings—Rudeness of an attaché—The day of the dead—Return of the Delaware to the La Plata—A seaman killed—Battle of Gualeguay—Defeat of the Uruguayans at Arroya Grande—Massacre of prisoners — Emancipation of slaves—Interference of French and English—A patriotic belle—Preparations for defence—Camp of freedmen—Proclamation of Ex-president Oribe—A pampero, and fall of a house cause several deaths—loss of the U. S. corvette Concord—Miasmatic fevers of Africa and their treatment—Excessive heat at Rio and its effects—The Delaware leaves the coast of Brazil—Prevailing winds and a comet—Disappointment off Madeira, and arrival in the Mediterranean . PAGE 264

MEDICAL TOPOGRAPHY

OF

BRAZIL AND URUGUAY.

CHAPTER I.

Bad effects of impure and heated air in a ship — An accident to one of many visitors — Escape of a prisoner — A murder by a runaway slave — A drowned man — Medusæ in the Chesapeake — Departure of the Delaware from Annapolis and arrival at Hampton — Two French ships of war — Visit from the President of the United States — Atmospherical phenomenon — Arrival of the Constitution and departure of the Delaware and Cyane — Men in danger and boys in a shower — Suitable dress for sailors — Means of preventing the ill effects of a crowd.

What man has his existence more varied than the one combining the occupation of a sailor with that of a physician. The first allows him never to cease changing place; the second makes him always varying thought by the multiplicity of subjects it embraces. While wind and water is tossing his body, his mind is agitated by ideas and commotions created in the practice of his profession. But neither of the above two occupations causes more agitation of body or mind than the receipt from the navy departments of a certain communication in a brown envelope, when it is not in the least expected; and a long vista of immediate pleasures on shore and at home has just been presented to the imagination of the receiver. In August, 1841, it was my lot to be thus deluded and with the appurtenances required for a long cruise, I embarked in the steamboat Robert Morris, and proceeded from Philadelphia to Newcastle. She had a pleasant passage down the Delaware; but I was a little vexed, though it was summer, to find that at the same time I had given my old great coat away, I had left the new one behind. At Newcastle the passengers got into the railroad cars; in an hour were at Frenchtown; there we went on board another boat, and reached Baltimore before two o'clock. At the wharf laid the George Washington, and a crowd of men

women, and children were rushing on board her to take passage. The boat was hardly large enough to contain them, and before a half had been received was thrown into confusion by a single drunkard. He behaved very rudely, and when several of the passengers spoke about putting him on shore, drew a keen, shining bowie knife, swore he would gut the first person who dared touch him, flourished the weapon to the dismay of the bystanders, and quickly cleared a wide space upon the forecastle. He then deliberately seated himself, and remained undisturbed with the knife drawn until a young, stout, broadfaced police officer leaped into the boat, walked boldly up, and told him to close the blade. Intimidated, he forthwith obeyed. "Now," said the officer, "put it into your pocket and leave the boat." The former was done, but the latter he declared he would not do: "For he had paid his half dollar for a passage." Whereupon the officer seized him by the shoulders and hustled him to the plank and thence upon the wharf before the drunkard had time to utter more than three additional oaths. This scene at an end, the loud applauses of the passengers ceased; our apprehensions removed about having an incised or a penetrating wound to treat when unprovided with the means, we heard his cries of exultation at having obtained passage in another steamboat, and saw him swaggering at the Washingtonians. We were then presented with a scene of a more innocent sort than the preceding. It was a professional one. A well dressed, middle aged man came up leading his daughter, a girl of three or four years old. In one hand she held a cake, in the other she grappled a large slice of cantelope, and then began to cry and munch alternately. The father, to explain the cause of her bad behaviour, said to the people near him, "He had brought her down to see if the fresh air on the water would strengthen her; that she either had the *hait*, or the chicken-pox." To prove the correctness of his opinion he then pointed out an eruption on her forehead; and to demonstrate the case entirely to the satisfaction of the spectators, wheeled the child around, stripped her to the waist, and displayed the same eruption on her back. This act ended, the curtain was dropped, and the boat departed for the Chesapeake. While she ran down the Patapsco a band of music amused the company, while a barber supplied a variety of fruits and confectionery, and converted his razor into a cake knife. By five o'clock in the afternoon the Washington was along side and beneath the batteries of the U. S. Ship Delaware, commanded by Capt. Charles S. McCauley, bearing the broad pendant of Commodore Charles Morris. In a few minutes she was boarded on every deck, over bulwarks and through ports, and overwhelmed by the visitors. They pried into every part, above or below; inspected Colt's new carbines loaded at the breach; looked at the cutlasses modeled after the Roman sword, and at the Paixhan guns destined to blow our enemies to atoms. It was well that no explosion occurred, as the crowd formed by the numerous visitors and the crew, 850 in number,

was so thick that it was difficult to find the commander of the ship and report myself as come to relieve Fleet Surgeon Cornish. Scarcely had the Washington departed with her passengers, when hundreds were disgorged on board the Delaware by the steamboat in which the bowie knife man had re-embarked. He was sobered by the passage from Baltimore, if not by the rough treatment from the police officer, and behaved decently in the former vessel. Perhaps the fear of rougher usage in her had a good effect upon him, and acted as an antidote to the liquor he had drank.

Retired at night to sleep in a state-room on the orlop-deck, its heat, the foulness of the air, offensive odor of tar, bilge water, and other mephitic substances, caused me to be seized with symptoms of suffocation as soon as I fell into a slumber, and to hastily leave the berth. In vain after long standing and walking was the attempt to sleep soundly, and the next morning my head was full, my eyes sore, my feelings wretched, and I blessed the orlop atmosphere, while I hurried to dress and breathe that of the upper deck; the only proper place for persons to sleep in hot weather, and especially those accustomed to a free circulation of pure air while asleep and recently come from a long residence on shore. After they have been on board some weeks they may bear the atmosphere of an orlop-deck, if the temperature be moderate; but when it ranges above 80°, as it did for months on that of the Delaware, their lungs will suffer — every other organ of the body will become deranged—their strength be exhausted by loss of nervous energy, excessive perspiration, the inhalation of noxious gases, and the deterioration of all the solids and fluids entering into the composition of the animal economy. Let asthmatic individuals, with weak digestive powers, and everybody who has a feeble constitution, avoid the air of the orlop in summer, and sleep in it during the winter only when the weather is disagreeably cold. Almost as soon as I got upon duty I had satisfactory evidence of the ill effects of bad air in the ship. Thirty-six of her men were on the sick list at that time, and in a month fifteen had been attacked with fevers; but a part was probably contracted from the low grounds adjacent her anchorage off Annapolis. Some of these cases and others had a decidedly typhoid character, such as is often seen in crowded vessels. Three of them terminated fatally while the Delaware continued at that place; but they had no effect in deterring visitors, and she was daily inspected by hosts of them, who came from rivers, creeks, bays, islands and mainland, towns and cities, in row, sail, and steamboats, ships, brigs, and schooners. We were frequently incommoded by the crowd aboard, but derived much pleasure from the great number of very agreeable ladies and gentlemen who visited the ship. They came mostly from Baltimore, and a large party of them in the George Washington, chartered for the purpose. She ran along side in the afternoon, filled with the elite of that city, and laden with refresh-

ments. When the company had gratified their curiosity they retired to the steamboat, took with them a portion of our officers, and commenced dancing to the music of a fine band brought with them. The boat in the meantime anchored near the ship, and the latter manned her yards, put a boy upright on her fore and main peak, and fired a salute in honor of Mr. Taney, Chief Justice of the United States, who was on board the former with his family. After the fright and admiration of the ladies had subsided, they danced with double vivacity, and then descended to the cabin to a sumptuous repast. The gentlemen followed suit. Music and dancing were then renewed, and kept up until 8 o'clock in the evening, when a boat came for the officers. They took leave of their hospitable friends, received with mingled pain and pleasure the parting blessings of the fair, and returned to their floating castle, while the steamboat got under way, ran close by her, gave three cheers, and made for Baltimore.

Three days afterwards she came down with a company of volunteers, other gentlemen, and many ladies. After they had gone through the usual round in the Delaware, her officers were invited on board the boat, and the same merriment then ensued as just described, while, in the meantime, she proceeded to Annapolis. The company landed on the wharf, walked up the nearest street, followed by their band of black musicians, and ascended to the roof of the State-house. From the railing around the top of the dome, which is 160 feet high, they had a very beautiful prospect of the town, the adjacent country, verdant and luxuriant to a high degree, and of the Severn and Chesapeake, reflecting the landscape, and every tree, house, or other object on their banks. A vast heap of silvery clouds overhung the eastern shore of the bay. These were richly tinged with purple as the sun descended to the opposite horizon, and greatly increased the beauty of the scenery. Before our eyes were half fatigued by it we were hurried down to the boat by the unwelcome tolling of its bell, and carried back to the Delaware by night. Not long after, a child, one of the multitude of her visitors, fell down into her spirit-room from the orlop-deck, and was not hurt, but the mother thought him killed outright, screamed with affright and anguish, alarmed the whole ship, and was conveyed into the ward-room nearly in a state of syncope, and only resuscitated by the presence of her darling. The next day another one, a boy seven or eight years old, met with a like accident. He took a windsail for a post, pillar, mast, or some other solid and fixed body — leaned against it, fell through the hatch of the main-deck, thence through that of the berth-deck, and tumbled down upon the orlop. He was picked up from the foot of the windsail insensible from a violent concussion of the brain, and transferred to the sick-bay, where we were prescribing. Remedies were immediately employed, and in the meanwhile an aunt and other ladies who accompanied him on board, ran into the bay, screamed most awfully, wept and sobbed, commisserated the sufferer, and

encircling the cot wherein he was laid, formed a dismal chorus, until he became sensible and answered a question. When the steamboat in which they had come was ready to depart, the boy was carried on board in the cot, and returned to Baltimore. A short time afterwards we were pleased to understand he had recovered, and to receive the thanks of his relatives for attentions shown him.

On Sunday night a young seaman, confined for misdemeanor, slyly crept to one of the hawse-holes, passed through it down the cable, got into the water, and swam for Kent Island; the tide swept him down the bay — his strength began to fail — he hailed a schooner repeatedly — cried "Help! help! Oh! save me!" — was unnoticed by her, but heard on board the Delaware by persons on watch, and brought on board insensible, by a boat sent for him; for he had been four hours in the water and was completely exhausted. He did not revive until the next day, when he was aroused by a salute of seventeen guns fired by the ship in respect to Gov. Grayson of Maryland, who came on board in the morning with his family.

In the afternoon I availed myself of a steamboat along side of her, proceeded to Baltimore, thence into Virginia. While we were there a sadder tragedy than the above happened. This is the account given of it at Warrenton, near which it took place. A Mr. Dorson was conveying to jail a negro woman, unbound and afoot. They stopped at a spring to drink. He laid down hat and stick with the warrant for her committal, and stooped down to quench his thirst. The woman seized a large stone and threw it upon his head, ran off, and was not to be found. Shortly after he was found dead, with his skull fractured — his face in the water — his hands stretched out on each side the spring — and his hat, stick, and warrant where he laid them. Query, for medical jurisprudents: — Did he die from drowning or the injury inflicted on the head?

On my return from Virginia to Baltimore I embarked in the steamboat Columbia, with about 400 passengers, many of whom were of the total abstinence society and very pious people. They had no more music than their own sweet voices, and, not to be selfish nor worldly, assembled in a squad upon the cover of the quarter-deck, and sang hymns and psalms until we had almost reached the Delaware. —What a contrast was this with respect to the fiddlers, pipers, and dancers — the gay and thoughtless visitors a few days preceding! When we had got aboard they inspected her and my patients — thirty-two in number. These were affected with dysentery, fever, ophthalmia, and other complaints. Two patients ill of the two first named had died during our absence; one ill of the first lay at death's door and died the next week, making the third of the three diseased before mentioned. The crew had been farther unfortunate: one man while returning from a drunken frolic had thrown himself overboard from a

schooner, swam out of reach of a boat endeavoring to take him and been drowned. Another man — one left upon the sick list when I went to Virginia—having recovered from the effects of his swimming excursion to Kent Island, had jumped out of the sick-bay into the Chesapeake, and was supposed to have been drowned. Before he quit the ship he is said to have written a letter to his mother, and told her, "He wished she was in hell and he likewise." It is highly probable that if ever a man had a wish gratified, that he will have his last one, so far as it concerns himself; for how can such a wretch escape the just punishment of heaven? Several days after he disappeared a dead body was found cast upon the beach of the bay south of the Severn, and was said to be his; but it was not certain whether it was, or the corpse of Foley, the man who drowned himself from the schooner.

On the 19th of September we had a gentle breeze from the northeast, followed by a calm, and were surrounded by innumerable medusæ, or sea-nettles, of small size, nearly white, and with eight legs attached to their hemispherical heads. These curious animals swam around the ship a long time and then disappeared. Some days subsequently she was overrun by a host of people—volunteers in uniform, and plainly dressed citizens of all ages and conditions—brought by the steamer Patuxent. She approached in grand style, and made the ship very animated by the good company put on board. When she left her, the bands of music of the two vessels exchanged notes with each other, the soldiers fired a volley of musketry — many handkerchiefs were waved — many wishes expressed for our having a pleasant cruise and happy return. The boat now ran around the stern of the Delaware, was quickly lost in the shades of evening, and preparations were made for her departure from Annapolis — a place too agreeable to be soon forgotten by the officers of that ship. The next day she got under way, with a head wind, and beat down the Chesapeake, pursued by two schooners crammed with country people determined to board her at all hazards. One schooner, after several ineffectual attempts, gave up the chase and returned home: the other persevered, followed every movement, and succeeded when the Delaware was obliged to anchor. The schooner did the same, and, to show our desire to aid the persons on board of her in the gratification of their curiosity, a cutter was sent to bring them, as they had no boat large enough. Our companion ladders were unshipped; the ladies could not readily climb up the sides of a ship of the line, and were hoisted on board in an arm-chair, covered with a flag and slung to the main-yard. A boatswain's-mate stood by in the gangway and regulated by his whistle the ascent of the ladies from the water and their descent to the spar-deck — precisely as if he had been taking in so many barrels of beef and pork; and, I am sure, with much less concern than he would have hoisted aboard a like quantity of ship's whiskey.

By the morning of the 30th the Delaware had reached the mouth of the Potomac — in a few hours was between the eastern and western shores of Virginia. During the afternoon she anchored in Lynhaven Bay, just above Cape Henry, and near the spot where the Macedonian anchored on her return home in 1828. A recollection of that happy event was revived in my mind by this occurrence, but very different sensations were experienced from those then felt. At that time we had anchored within the waters of our native country after an absence of more than two years, we were about to receive the exquisite pleasure caused by meeting with friends, and to participate in manifold enjoyments besides. But when the Delaware anchored we felt a thrill of sorrow at the first look towards the solitary lighthouse upon the cape, saw the broad Atlantic beyond, and called to mind that we were on the eve of launching forth upon its surface to roam in far distant regions for an indefinite period. But our departure was not as hurried as expected. From Lynhaven Bay we went up to Hampton Roads, guided by two new pilots who had taken the place of those who had brought the ship down the Chesapeake. She anchored near two French men-of-war, the Armedia, a frigate commanded by Admiral Arnous, and a brig. The next day after our arrival the Prince de Joinville came down from Norfolk in the little steamboat Star, and notwithstanding the raging of a north-east storm, got into one of the Armedia's boats and went on board of her. He remained until late in the afternoon, and the Star returned. As soon as he had left the frigate she fired two complete broadsides, one after the other; let all her flags and signals still flutter in the gale, and manned her yards, but imperfectly: the vessel was so agitated by the wind and water that only two men stood upright on each of the topsail yards, and a single man, who appeared on a topgallant, squatted down upon it to secure himself while he did honor to the Prince.

In October we were much pleased to hear that McLeod had been acquitted, and the Delaware would be detained no longer from difficulties between the United States and Great Britain arising out of his trial. Three days after this welcome intelligence, his excellency, the President, John Tyler, came down from Washington, passed our ship during the night, proceeded to Norfolk, remained until the next day, and took passage in the United States steamer Poinsett for the Delaware. Between 12 and 1 o'clock he came on board with a retinue of citizens and officers of the navy, and was received with every respect due his exalted station: yards were manned, a full company of marines and all the officers of the vessel in full dress were stationed upon the quarter-deck; the drums gave three loud, long, continued rolls; the marines with their three officers presented arms, and the band played a national air. All the officers were then introduced to him, and he walked through the ship prepared in every part for battle. When his excellency had seen everything below, not excepting all the in-

struments and other articles required for wounds and operations, he ascended to the quarter-deck. Then commenced the din of battle; great guns and firearms exploded terrifically; the ship shook and trembled to her keel; her masts quivered to their peaks; pikes and cutlasses clashed furiously; rattles calling away boarders grated harshly upon our deafened ears; the powder boys ran in every direction with full or empty cartridge-boxes, as if the old boy himself was at their heels in pursuit with a fiery scourge, and the vessel was perfectly hid in a dense cloud of smoke obscuring the heavens.

The battle done, something very extraordinary was ascertained, viz., that, although it was one of the fiercest fights on record, not a drop of blood was spilled and nobody injured. The surgeon had not even the satisfaction of amputating a wounded toe or dressing a little finger. After they had seen the action the President and retinue went in the ship's boats to fortress Monroe, paid a short visit and came back to dine with Commodore Morris. At five o'clock all the officers were summoned to see the President leave; and he departed with the same ceremony he had first come; got on board the Poinsett, and after a second salute of 26 guns, one for every state in the Union, returned to Norfolk; whence he proceeded to his private residence.

On the 30th of the month, early in the morning, the wind was from the north-east, according to a vane at the ship's side, and south-east agreeably to the pendant at the peak of the main-mast. At ten o'clock the sun shined dimly through a thick fog, every person standing upon the poop or any part of the larboard side of the vessel beheld haloes of bright colours above the surface of the water. They were formed mostly of red, adorned the shadow of every spectator, and, when we stood upon the bulwarks, were complete circles. The sun shined upon the larboard side of the ship, and the haloes were thought to be owing to the light reflected from our bodies and refracted by the damp atmosphere. At the same time these phenomena were witnessed some others occurred. A number of vessels, anchored or passing in the Roads, assumed the appearance of high rafts of lumber, with nothing upon them, or with a single upright post in the middle; and other vessels were precisely the form of superb tombs, of a quadrangular shape, many feet in altitude, and composed of three parts — a wide basement, a smaller and much higher central piece, and an obelisk in its middle of the same height. When the fog became thin we discovered that the rafts and basements were the hulls, and the other portions of the monuments had been composed of mist — the yards and rigging. The top-masts and their shrouds formed the obelisks. During the next day the wind continued ahead and to the eastward, greatly to our annoyance, but much to the satisfaction of the crew of the Constitution, which was descried entering the Chesapeake. She was just from a cruise in the Pacific, had a number of our friends on board, and in the morning

anchored near enough to the Delaware to allow intercourse. The next morning the latter vessel hauled up her anchor, made sail, exchanged three cheers with the former, and majestically glided between Fortress Monroe and the Rip-Raps. The wind hauled to the south-east when we got below them, and the ship spent the greatest part of the day in beating out of the Chesapeake, but outran the merchant ships George Washington and Harkaway — left the U. S. Ship Cyane working her way out from the bay, and by seven o'clock in the evening was out of sight of the light on Cape Henry. The pilots took the bag of farewell letters — left us, and got into their boats, which made back for the bay; while the Delaware again pursued her course as nearly as the southerly wind would permit. In spite of her great size she rolled and pitched enough to make a hundred or more novices and some elder seamen undergo very disagreeable qualmish sensations; and by eight o'clock the disorder causing them made it necessary for a boatswain's-mate to give notice by a loud cry that all the sea-sick should go on deck for a certain purpose, which he specified in plain terms. This order was considered harsh and unfeeling. It may have been so to the persons for whom it was intended, but made all others suffer much less disgust than they would have suffered by confinement between decks with them.

It would be tiresome to the reader to hear a relation of all the petty incidents of a long voyage, and I will merely mention such as probably may not be displeasing. In the gulf stream we encountered variable and stormy weather; lost a topgallant-sail, raised a new one; found the air over the gulf from 73 to 78° in temperature, and the water the same, but not always corresponding exactly. For instance, the heat of the water on the 3d of November was 78°, and that of the air 1° less, but two days after both were at 73°. On the 11th a heavy swell came from the south, and the next day at dusk the wind, which had been moderate since morning, blew from the southward with great fury, the ship rolled heavily and nearly dipped her main-deck guns under the roaring billows as they dashed against her sides. While the men were furling the mainsail a squall struck the vessel; the yard was thrown violently fore and aft, from the looseness of the braces, and it seemed certain, some if not all the gallant seamen on it would be thrown upon deck, or into the ocean. Heaven was merciful, and all held on to the yard until it became steady and they had furled the sail. On the maintopsail-yard the sight was nearly as terrific. The men on its starboard-arm were obliged to raise themselves upon it, to seize, draw up, and tie the distended sail to the yard by the points, while they knelt forwards to reach the former, and were thereby in great peril of being dragged head foremost over the sail, and precipitated below. In another vessel I knew a sailor to have been lost during a tempest, in this manner.

On deck the men were in less danger but not more comfortable, for the rain came down in torrents upon them. It was a pitiable

sight to look at the young midshipmen and apprentices drenched like so many drowned mice. Though as wet as it was possible for them to be, they sought shelter under the lee of the bulwarks and hammock-cloths. The boys, while they stood shivering beneath them, must have had some bitter recollection of dry and snug homes and schoolhouses, of parents and masters who never turned them out to work in the rain, and of mothers so very kind, who always had dry clothes for them should they happen to have been caught in a shower when they were going home. The little heroes appeared to have their thirst for glory altogether quenched, every spark of military ardor entirely extinguished; and one of the oldest of them, with a large roman nose, was near having the bridge washed away by the rapid stream pouring down upon it from the brim of his tarpaulin hat; the arch, however, was strongly built and stood fast, while he cast a melancholy glance over it, and expressed in countenance great discomfort, with sad forebodings regarding future sufferings. "Friends and relatives," said he to himself, "pause and coolly consider, as I now do, before you make your wards and tender kindred follow the life of a sailor, and get such a drenching as I now receive. Reflect seriously before you determine they shall forego all the unspeakable advantages of a country so great and dry as their own, and ship on board a man-of-war, to have their brains washed, if not knocked out; to be swallowed up by the stormy sea, or to live on hard tack and in continued poverty; to be unable to drink when thirsty, except from the briny waves; and when not thirsty, to be rained upon until they can neither see, hear, nor breathe." — After dusk the storm became more violent and the rain more heavy. Every luminary of the heavens was obscured by black, scudding clouds, which rolled together, caused tremendous claps of thunder and flashes of lightning — diffused, circular, forked, and angular — too vivid for the eyes to bear, and momentarily showing the spars and cordage tinged with fire, and the streams of water let loose from the clouds upon the sailors. They were already as wet as they could be and bore the rain without a murmur, but, just after the topsails had been reefed, slipped their pea-jackets over their shirts, though soaked with water and adhering to the skin. This sight made me think it would be much preferable for seamen to have some article of dress to wear besides the jacket; and that a water-proof cape, of gum elastic, painted or oiled cloth, would answer the purpose, as it might be worn while they engaged in the performance of any duty on deck or aloft. The jacket is at all times a cumbrous article, and when wet is exceedingly heavy, inconvenient to get on or off, and too much in the way of the men required to run up the shrouds, leap from the tops, haste upon the yards, and skip about from rope to rope. The sleeves bind the arms; the skirts are apt to trip the wearers or others and endanger life, more than a slip of the hands or feet; and hence the difficulty of executing duty with promptness and a due attention

to it and self preservation at the same time is much increased. A loop before and behind the cape and fastening it to the body protects it from rain during a calm or storm, and also allows full play of the arms — two grand desiderata for sailors, who are often exposed to rain and cold together, and suffer more from them than any other evils incident to their occupation. When those two are conjoined no crew afflicted by them can be healthy and efficient, and to them we must ascribe the catarrhs, rheumatisms, returns of intermittent fever, and other complaints from which the crew of the Delaware suffered for some weeks after she sailed from Hampton.—But a wet jacket was not the only discomfort of the crew; for when the ship had been well secured, the starboard-watch were called to stand by their hammocks. The quarter-masters ascended to the rattlings, and by aid of lanterns saw and cried out the number of every hammock; but though snatched up by the owner and quickly carried below, it was well sprinkled with rain before it got under shelter and formed a very moist couch. Nevertheless this watch were as comfortable as they would have been with all the hammocks of the larboard-watch — 400 in number — slung at the same time, and excluding from between decks precisely the amount of air they displaced — a very serious deficit, when each one is allowed only a little more than two feet in width, and men and hammocks together occupy about a third of the space, between decks. A hammock requires as much space as a man, and therefore takes from him as many square inches of air as he occupies. It also prevents to a considerable degree the access of fresh air and the expulsion of the impure, unwholesome atmosphere generated by exhalations from hundreds of persons crowded in a confined place, and rendered more poisonous by deprivation of oxygen. For these reasons we cannot too warmly commend the practice of allowing only one watch to have their hammocks below at a time, and requiring the watch on duty to retain their own above until they are relieved and permitted to go down and sleep.

CHAPTER II.

Change of disease produced by change of climate — The north-east trade wind and equator — A marine phonomenon and visit from Neptune — Initiation into his mysteries — A seaman saved without a life-buoy — Two Argonauts and no Thrasher — Best mode of playing on the Scotch fiddle and reconciling persons of opposite creeds — Arrival of the Delaware at Rio de Janeiro — Pedro II. espouses the Princess Theresa of Naples — Improvements in the city — Black soldiers substituted for white — Change in the government of Brazil and its causes — Imperial family; and the farewell letter of Pedro I. to his son.

The farther we proceeded the healthier the crew were. Case after case was discharged cured, and when the weather became

uninterruptedly warm, not a single person was under treatment for any pulmonic affection. When we got south of the tropic of cancer, hepatic affections began to show themselves; but the number of sick was daily decreased and the most troublesome complaint was ophthalmia, which had been prevalent in the ship for several months, and was extremely obstinate. In some instances it resisted every method of treatment, defied all the most esteemed remedies, or was relieved by them merely so long as the patients continued off duty and were not exposed to bad weather. Two men sent back to the ship from the naval hospital, Norfolk, where they had been transferred while she lay in Hampton Roads, relapsed, and eventually, with other patients affected with ophthalmia, had to return to the United States after we had reached the station for which we were bound.

The wind continued variable until we fell in with the north-east trade, near the tropic of cancer. It lasted six days, and took us into the south-east trade, five degrees north of the equator. Frequent squalls and showers in the meantime occurred and lasted until we had got beyond it: we then had the regular, distinct rolling and handsome clouds characteristic of those winds, and always preceding and accompanying them. The south-east generally does not extend north of the line, nor the north-east go south of it; and we were therefore lucky in getting the first as soon as the second had been lost. We also escaped the protracted calms of the line; ran quickly into fair weather; retained the south-east trade for eleven days, and until we reached the tropic of capricorn. There we met with the north wind, which in less than a day changed into the north-east, which prevails very much on the coast of Brazil for some leagues distance.

We crossed the line in long. 26° west of Greenwich — had the air of a temperature of from 80 to 81° the day we crossed, and for a day or two days before and afterwards. The most striking phenomena witnessed during those days were a water-spout and an illumination of the sea at night by vast numbers of phosphorescent lights upon the surface, resembling those of fire-flies and thought owing to animalculæ. — When it is dark the above lights give the sea the appearance at a distance of being covered with breakers, and some years ago the U. S. Ship Vincennes, I was informed, changed her course for two hours from a fear that she was running into them. At the same hour we witnessed the phenomenon mentioned. Father Neptune, availing himself of them, boarded the Delaware, and aided by many of his elder subjects, began to initiate the younger, never before south of the line, into certain mysteries. One novice caught while on his way to the foretop had his face smeared with a compound of tar and grease. A second novice, whose face was white, had it painted black; and a third of this colour had his face daubed white. A fourth person, unwilling and refusing to submit to what Neptune enacted, had a rope thrown around his neck, and dragged from his hiding place and

forced to perform the whole ceremony. When the initiated had been shaved with an iron hoop, they were allowed to wash themselves and retire. At a late hour his godship took leave of his children and withdrew to his bottomless and watery couch while the ship moved steadily and swiftly on her course — her bows throwing up on each side a cataract of snow-white foam. The next night she almost ran over one of her men who fell from her flying jib-boom into the sea. He struck one side of the vessel, glanced off, was thrown a life buoy, did not catch it, and was picked up by a boat. When he got aboard he went on the forecastle, and while changing his wet for dry clothes, instead of thanking his companions on board for his delivery from a watery grave, vented his spleen on the man who had known the rope was partly broken and had not mended it, nor informed him of the fact that he himself might have done the work. Dressed, he continued to scold, unmindful that his escape from death should have made him think only of the gratitude due heaven; for he had been saved though the ship was sailing rapidly over a rough sea during the darkness of night, and nevertheless had escaped unharmed; though some months before a shipmate, in the daytime, when the vessel was at anchor in port, persons were on the look out, boats were convenient, had fallen overboard and been drowned. The singular contrast in the result of these two accidents was one of the mysterious dispensations of Providence, by which we see sometimes persons in the least danger lose life, while others in the greatest are not the least injured, and float for many years on the tide of time as securely as two Argonauts, called by sailors Portuguese men-of-war, and encountered two days after the accident mentioned. They stood down towards our vessel, like two ancient war galleys, and appeared ready for battle with her, although quite large enough to have run over thousands of them without having her course impeded perceptibly. The Argonauts, though so small, bravely expanded to the wind their semicircular, ribbed sails, tipped with red, and poised by their keel like tentacula beneath, floated on the surface of the ocean most gracefully, and with less danger from the elements than the mighty vessel, proudly bounding over the waves as if invincible, and yet liable to be overwhelmed by them — to be upset or torn to pieces by the wind, and to be consumed by fire, contained within herself only a single spark of electricity from the clouds disturbed by her passage through them. The Argonaut is one of the most beautiful and delicate of nature's works. It mocks man's vanity, lowers his self-esteem when he sees its simple structure, animated and sensible, skimming at ease over the deep, without compass—without instruments — and when a tempest comes on, furling its sails in an instant, and seeking shelter from its fury merely for a while in the deep — when once submerged the strongest, the most perfect ships, remain sunk forever.

December 9th. The same day the ship fell in with the N.E.

wind, south of the line, a hundred fathoms of rope with the deep sea lead attached to it were thrown out, but no bottom was found; nor was another of the most singular fish, termed thrasher by the sailors,* seen by any of the Delawarians as on the previous day. I did not see it at all then, but once had the pleasure during my former cruise on the Brazil station. The thrasher has a tail of great length, with which he strikes the surface of the sea with prodigious violence. That he lashes the whale, I will not vouch, but sailors state, "the thrasher seizes him by the mouth and scourges him, while the sword-fish wounds his belly. After the whale is dead the two devour him, and the former fish only eats his tongue." From this fact we have evidence that an epicure is not solely a biped, and does not always live on terra firma. Whales are not scarce on the Brazil bank, and the thrasher can frequently indulge his lingual taste there or nearer the coast. The ship continued towards this; and the nearer she approached the smaller became the sick list and the number of casual patients not requiring admission upon it and exemption from duty. The prospect of a speedy sight of land infused new life into the crew; they sported, danced, sung, with double merriment, and the boys, most of whom had been capering to the notes of the Scotch fiddle, and rubbing their bow with sulphur instead of rosin, ceased to itch and scratch, and waltzed with great agility. Even an Episcopalian and Unitarian laid aside all doctrinal disputations and played chess with the utmost good humor. Neither one was the least out of temper when his opponent took the bishop's mitre and deprived him of men, horses, or castles. Such harmony between two sectarians of diametrically opposite creeds was a pleasing sight, but not more so than that of Cape Frio, December 11th, showing its lofty, jagged peaks to our delighted eyes. A light-house was perched on the top of one of the former, and kindly waiting until night to guide the mariner into the haven of safety. Emotions of no ordinary kind were excited while we beheld the Cape, and called to mind that more than fifteen years had elapsed since we first saw it; and that of the four hundred persons who then beheld it with us, only three were now present to witness the joyous scene — after one of the men aloft at the mast-head had cried, "land ahoy," the most charming of music to a sailor except the voice of a sweetheart at the end of a long voyage.

When the Delaware had neared south of the Cape the wind changed to the north and blew directly from land, and the thermometer fell from 78 to 73°, between 8 o'clock in the morning and noon. The wind then became variable and very light, remained so an hour or more, hauled aronnd to the eastward, blew from the sea, and enabled her to sail slowly along the long, white, sandy beach southeast of the Cape, and obscured by mist raised from the surf to hide still more than the clouds the craggy moun-

* The Squalus vulpes, or Balænarum tyrannus of naturalists, which is a species of shark and well known to them.

tains, extending in solemn grandeur along the sea-coast, far beyond the compass of our vision. The islands of Paya, Maya, Raza, Ronda, and the group near them became visible, one by one. The false sugar-loaf and the true one, an everlasting monument of beauty and grandeur, directed our way as night approached. The ship pursued her course cautiously; threw the barometer lead frequently, and by the quantity of water forced into its glass tube, informed us how many fathoms of it had been pressing above. She avoided rocks and shoals, islands and mainland; ran up to the mouth of Rio de Janeiro, and anchored to the right of it and within gunshot of the batteries of Fort Santa Cruz. The crew retired to rest, recovered their exhausted strength by sound, undisturbed sleep, and then took a hearty breakfast. After that the ship got under way, entered the harbour, ran up it nearly to the island of Cobras, anchored off the imperial palace, and exchanged salutes with a fleet of French, English, Dutch, Brazilian, and American men-of-war. They commenced firing long before she had reached the place she occupied. The smoke, mingled with the mist overhanging the harbour, made it almost too dark for the boats sent from them, with the respects of their commanders, to find the Delaware. When the smoke had been wafted away by the sea-breeze, and the mist and clouds were the only obstructions to sight, we were enabled to see the nearest portions of the panorama around us. Though many of the most picturesque points were still obscured, those left visible excited as much pleasure as when I first saw them. The weather had been unusually damp for two or three months. Vegetation had been urged on at the same time by summer heat, and was luxuriant and verdant to an exalted degree. Every shade of green was discernible, but this was mostly of the brightest kind; and here and there, on the hills and mountain sides, was broken by elegant cottages, or chacaras, many of which had been erected during my long absence. Wherever the rocky summits of the mountains could be seen, there white, silvery spots were beheld formed by the water trickling down. These spots, to the superficial observer, and the stranger unacquainted with the heat of the climate, appeared to be flakes of snow deposited upon them; but the true nature of the spots was made known as soon as the Organ-mountains were divested of mist and clouds, and displayed streams dashed into foam falling from precipice to precipice on their craggy sides, from the highest peaks to the lower country. As for the sugar-loaf, it was too lovely, too sublimely beautiful to be described; and crowned with a rich coat of evergreen plant, formed a bright contrast with its vertically streaked and greyish-brown face, and seemed to have been placed there by the Deity himself, to commemorate the formation of the noblest harbour on earth.

The day after we arrived our band collected in their new uniform upon the poop, and played some of their best airs, for the benefit of the Delaware as well as that of the men-of-war by her; and some of the notes must have even reached the vast crowd of mer-

chant vessels, extending from below the palace to the part of the city between it and Cobras, and thence for a mile above it and around to its northern portion. After breakfast we got into a cutter with a number of brother officers, and landed upon a small new quay, below the Largo do Paço or court-square, and erected in place of the stairs formerly opposite the palace. We strolled over the city, and were gratified to find that many improvements had been made in it since our first cruise on the Brazil station, although the streets were still contracted; and an active man could jump half across the Rua do Ouvidor — the most fashionable and handsome. The old palace, now a hundred years old, had been repainted for the young Emperor Pedro II., and the people had industry enough to make a terrace to its northern wing, but had left the old shelving, fluted-tile roof of the southern exposed to view. However, I must do justice, and say that the emperor's espousal of the Princess Theresa of Naples had made his subjects forthwith begin a terrace to this wing; and when it was finished it was ornamented like its fellow with three large vases, of what must be plaster of Paris if not white marble. It is, moreover, incumbent on me to state, that the old fountain in the Praça do Paço, or court square, has had its granite walls rechiseled, and is capped by a large gilded crown, set upon an astronomical globe of similar construction. These two objects are emblematic of Brazil, and are found in her coat of arms. I must also say that the new market-house, by the fountain and on the north side of the square, does great credit to the municipal chamber of the city, by whom it was founded in 1835. It has four grand iron gates, one on each side; is a story high, formed of granite; is 250 feet long, 150 wide, and extends from the square to the foot of the Rua do Ouvidor, and from the harbour to the next street. It contains in its court four smaller buildings, and in the centre of it a basin and fountain surmounted by a granite obelisk. Of the perishable contents of the market we may perhaps speak hereafter; and we will now say no more of them than that fruits and vegetables, fish and flesh, poultry and game of several kinds are abundant in it at every season. Hence it must be very satisfactory to the negro soldiers, who are posted and lounging day and night around the palace, to see that they cannot die of thirst nor hunger with so fine a fountain and market staring them in the face. No human being can be in a more felicitous condition than these ebony guards. They have nothing to do but to stand, walk occasionally, eat, drink, bask in the sun, which shines with extra brightness in the square, and to present arms whenever the Emperor visits or leaves the palace, and dashes out of the city to that of St. Christovao. This happens every court day and festival — that is, on the average only about three times a week throughout the year. It grieved me to see these diminutive Africans occupying the posts of the gigantic, fair-featured sons of Austria, who followed the Empress Leopoldina to Brazil, and many years guarded that most excellent

lady. Not one of them is now to be found — at least in uniform; and the jealousy of the Brazilians will probably never again allow the employment by their government of a like number of the most robust and best disciplined forces to be had from a foreign country.

Having looked in vain for the gallant Austrians in their gay uniforms, and with their high bear-skin caps, raised far above the pigmy mass of people below them, I next looked for their mighty master Pedro, the emperor and perpetual defender of Brazil. He likewise was missed; and I then remembered that he had years before given up his throne, and left a country in which he appeared fixed for a long life and a prosperous reign at the time I quit it in 1828. It may not be objectionable to the reader to know the cause of these strange incidents, and I will now give him a succinct statement regarding them.

There were remote and immediate causes. The first were the republican sentiments instilled into the Brazilians; the opposition of interests between the majority of them and the minority, headed by a large band of titled persons appointed by the Emperor, and from whom he made the highest officers of the country. Many of these nobles were also created without having any claim on account of private merit or public service, and proved themselves as devoid of talent as of honesty. The treasury was drained completely by peculation, bad management, and extravagance; and there was a great scarcity of money in the country, though the government coined vast amounts of copper: and four mints in the United States, one in New York and three in New Jersey, it is said, smuggled barrels of it into Brazil.* The emperor had squandered great sums of money on the Marchioness of Santos, had built her a palace, maintained her in the greatest luxury, given his daughter by her the title of Duchess of Goyas; neglected the Empress Leopoldina grossly; observed an entire disregard to public opinion, whether it regarded domestic or political affairs, and acted despotically on many occasions. In Pernambuco he had given much umbrage, by the appointment of a military commission, though it was required from the rebellious conduct of the inhabitants. The priesthood and laity he had made more hostile by pledging church property in Nov. 1827, for the payment of debts, notwithstanding that he had reduced the church to poverty in comparison to what it had been under the government of Portugal. The above was the remote causes of his unpopularity and occurred previously to the conclusion of the war with Buenos Ayres. The immediate causes transpired afterwards. One of the first of them was a continuance of his extravagance; for in 1828, the year after the ratification and fulfilment of the articles of peace, he still had an army of 20,000 men and 80 vessels of war in commission; although the deficit of revenue with regard to expendi-

* See Hamitage's History of Brazil, to which I am indebted for this and some other facts.

tures was about 7,000,000 of dollars, or a third of the revenue of the country; and the public debt exceeded $30,000,000. In May of that year the General Assembly, incensed at the sad condition of finances, discussed them warmly, and so far from receiving any good explanations from the government of the manner in which the nation had been involved in debt to such an extent, got a note to this effect: —"August and most worthy gentlemen, Representatives of the Brazilian nation" —the Session is closed." — *Constitutional Emperor and Perpetual Defender of Brazil.* This laconic and arbitrary note, made up mostly of their titles and his own, could not fail to give great dissatisfaction to the deputies and their constituents. A deep-rooted resentment sprung up, and grew stronger the longer it existed; but a suspension of hostilities in part took place between the enemies and friends of the emperor at the arrival of the Princess Amelia de Leuchtemberg, daughter of Eugene Beauharnais, and betrothed bride of Pedro, on the 17th of Nov. 1829. The next day they were married with great pomp in spite of a heavy rain, and caused much gaiety and joy among the people of the capital; but the honeymoon was barely over before old contentions were renewed and others originated. One of the last was respecting the conduct of the Marquis de Barbacena while in Europe; his interference in the affairs of Portugal; and exorbitant expenditures in behalf of the young Queen Donna Maria II. and the Empress Amelia. The marquis defended himself boldly, and proved his conduct was proper, if we take his statement of expenditures to be correct. Agreeably to it, he had been authorized by Pedro to go as high as £200,000 sterling in procuring him another Empress, and had expended for that purpose only £42,272, though she was one of the most amiable, beautiful, and accomplished princesses in the world. The sum total of his expenses he stated were £244,362 1s. 4 pence; and he had the candor to fix those for the Queen at rather less than £177,800, but did not enter into the items. The truth is, a great proportion of the last sum had been paid to refugees from Portugal, where Don Miguel had usurped the sovereign power, dismissed the cortez, at the same period he had rejected the hand of his niece and violated the engagement with his brother. Such want of good faith — the rejection of his daughter, the loss of her crown — could not fail of incensing Pedro exceedingly; and from his conduct when the news was received as well as what he did subsequently to restore what she had lost, we may infer that he at least connived at the sums paid the refugees: and by the purchase of 20,000 stand of arms, the enlistment of 2000 more men and 1000 more seamen, did not simply intend to keep in subjection the discontented in Brazil.

An accident befel the Emperor shortly after his marriage which was near ridding them of him without the least trouble to themselves. He was indulging his taste by driving a carriage rapidly along one of the streets of Rio, when it upset, broke several of his ribs, hurt Donna Maria and the young Duke of Leuchtemberg, and threw

out the Empress with them. This accident proved an omen of a downfall and overthrow of a more serious nature; but had no effect in curbing his despotic disposition by showing his mortality and liability to the same misfortunes as the people he governed. His measure incensed them more and more, and at length, at the receipt of the news in relation to the dethronement of Charles X., in France, and the succession of Louis Phillipe, a flame of patriotism broke out in every portion of Brazil; the liberal party declared their sentiments openly and freely; the exaltados or friends of the government were proportionately excited but decreased in number. At St. Paul the students of the university celebrated the revolution in France. Some of them were carried before the tribunal of justice to undergo criminal prosecution. The liberal papers warmly defended them, and the magistrates had to discharge them without the infliction of punishment; but one of the editors, Badora, an Italian physician, a man of talent and firmness, was killed by a ball discharged from a pistol by an exaltado. While in the act of death the former exclaimed—"A liberal dies, but liberty will not die." These expressive words were engraved on his coffin and became the motto of his party, who, incensed both by his murder and the prosecution of other editors, began to prepare for an open revolt in some of the provinces.

During February, 1831, Pedro, supposing his presence might have a good effect, paid a visit to the province of Minas-Giraes, or General Mines,* and issued a proclamation to its inhabitants; but it was not beneficial in quelling disturbances. He was illy received, and returned to Rio in disgust. He might now have been allowed a respite if his friends had not been too zealous. They had already given great umbrage by the acquittal of Ouvidor, a partizan of theirs, accused of having caused one of four Germans under his control to assassinate Badaro. Ouvidor, it is said, was acquitted by bribery of the judges; but the exaltados, not contented with their success at his trial, on the night of the 13th of March attacked a party of the liberals in the city, extinguished their bonfires, and routed them with cries of—"Death to the republican deputies." They forthwith wrote a protest against this outrage. Little satisfaction was obtained by them or their partizans injured. Those in the country now formed parties and purchased arms; and on the 20th of the month the commotion excited against the government reached so great a height that the ministry were dismissed. But the emperor imprudently appointed to fill vacancies four of his political friends who were very offensive to the opposition. It hence happened, that when he entered the church of St. Francisco de Paulo, where the liberals were celebrating a Te Deum, he was received with the cry of—"Viva Don Pedro the Second, while constitutional." The emperor heard the cry, turned and answered: "I am and have ever been constitutional. He is merely a child as yet." Thereby alluding to the unfitness of his son to reign, for he was then not seven years of

* This name is given the province from its containing the chief mines of the empire.

age, having been born on the 2d of December, 1825. The emperor on the 6th of April again appointed a ministry, but with no better effect; and wrought almost to desperation by the increase of the liberals in power and animosity to his measures, thought of overcoming difficulties by force of arms. The minister-of-war communicated with the principal officers of the troops at Rio on the subject, and wanted to know if they could be relied on. The answer given him was that the officers might be, but they could not answer for the fidelity of the men. A multitude assembled in the Campo Santa Anna, sent a deputation of three magistrates to demand the restoration of the late ministry styled friends of the people. His answer to them was—"He would do any thing for the people, but nothing by them." Their rage on the receipt of this haughty answer reached its climax; the tumult became very great; fear pervaded the exaltados; neutrals joined the liberals, and the imperial guard at St. Christovao, with their commander Jonquim de Lima, followed their example, and marched off to the Campo to unite with them. Pedro now despatched an intendant of police, named Gama, to request Vergueiro, a deputy of the opposition party, to assist him in the appointment of another ministry. He could not be found. An adjutant sent by Lima to state what had occurred in the camp was pressing the emperor to give an answer to a second message of the people; the empress was greatly alarmed and grieved; it was 2 o'clock at night, and worn down by fatigue, Pedro wrote this document: "Availing myself of the right which the constitution concedes to me, I declare that I have voluntarily abdicated in favor of my dearly beloved and esteemed son, Don Pedro de Alcantara. Boavista, 7th of April, 1831, tenth year of the independence of the empire." After he had written these words he arose from his seat, advanced towards the adjutant, and observed: "Here is my abdication — may you be happy. I shall retire to Europe and quit a country I have loved dearly, and which I still love." He now burst into tears, and retired into a room in which was the empress with the French and English ministers. He next dismissed his own with the exception of the Marquis de Inhambupe; appointed Jose Bonafacio de Andrada guardian to his children, and made arrangements to leave the country. At the abdication the imperial family consisted of—

Don Pedro I. . . .	born . .	October 12th, 1798.*
Empress Amelia . .	" . .	July 31st, 1812.
Donna Maria II. .	" . .	April 4th, 1819.
Donna Januaria . .	" . .	March 11th, 1821.
D. Paulo Mariana .	" . .	February 17th, 1823.
D. Francisca Carolina	" . .	August 2d, 1824.
Don Pedro II. de Alcantara	. .	December 2d, 1825.

To this list we ought to add the Duchess of Goyaz, born May 24th, 1824, and the Princess Amelia, daughter of the second em-

* He was Pedro I. of Brazil, but the Fourth of Portugal.

press, born in France after the abdication, and now with her mother in Portugal.

The emperor, when ready, embarked on board the English ship of-the-line Warspite, the flag-ship of Admiral Baker, remained four days in her, and went on board the Volage, Lord Colchester, with the empress and attendants. Donna Maria and hers embarked in the French frigate La Seine. Before this change of vessels happened, Don Pedro, who then took the title of Duke of Briganza, wrote the following farewell letter in Portuguese:

"Most beloved Son and my Emperor, very agreeable is the letter which you wrote me. I was barely able to read it, since tears were so copious that they prevented me from seeing. Now that I have become composed I write this to thank you for your own, and to declare that as long as life lasts affection will never cease in my lacerated heart. To leave children, country and friends, is the greatest possible sacrifice; but to bear away honor unhurt, is the greatest possible glory. Ever remember your father — love your and my country — follow the counsel of those who have the care of your education, and be confident that the world will admire you, and that I will be filled with gladness at having so worthy a son. I retire to Europe: it is both necessary for quieting Brazil, and that God may permit her to arrive hereafter at the greatest prosperity of which she is capable. Adieu, my son. Receive the blessing of your affectionate father, who departs, and without hopes of again seeing you.

D. PEDRO DE ALCANTARA.

On Board the Ship-of-the-Line Warspite, April 12, 1831.

His last words proved too true: he sailed immediately after them for Europe, and was never more seen in Brazil. After a glorious career in his native country, and a few years after his departure from his adopted one, that is, September 24th, 1834, he likewise bid adieu for that from whence neither monarchs nor subjects return. On the same day he abdicated the house of deputies, the senate and ex-ministers appointed a provisional junto to govern the empire until a permanent one could be created according to the constitution. This regency was appointed without unnecessary delay; the country forthwith attained a cessation of commotions, and continued in comparative tranquillity, with exception of disturbances in Rio Grande, and others of less import, until July 18th, 1841, when Don Pedro II. was crowned Constitutional Emperor and Perpetual Defender of Brazil.

CHAPTER III.

A marriage in a diplomatic family, and wives in a convent. Romantic excursion —Improvements in the Botanical garden—Wild ducks become tame—A summer house—Vegetable kingdom of Brazil—Productions in the province of Rio de Janeiro, and requisites to a proper knowledge of them—Cactuses—Enumeration of fruits.—The Pitanga, Cardo, Maracaja, Guava, Banana—Medicinal properties of the juice, and great utility of the whole plant—The camboca and its species—Virtues of the bark—The Calambola, Cocoa tree, Mangoo, Caja, Caju, Breadfruit, Papaw, Arbacate, Aresa, Fruto de Conte, and its varieties.—The Genepa, Sapucaia, Figs, Fruits of the Palms.—The Pinao, Espina-tree, Legumes, Coffee, and Cacao.—Nutritious roots, Yams, Mandioca; its cultivation and properties—Precious woods and medicinal plants.

Two days after the Delaware arrived the Cyane got into port, and a daughter of a foreign minister was married. The ward-room officers of the former vessel were among the invited guests; and at dusk a part of us went on shore to prepare for the happy occasion. We procured a seja or calise on the largo or little square of St. Francisco de Paulo; and the moment we were seated, the black driver kicked his spurs into the mule he rode, gave the other attached to the shafts a stinging cut with his whip, and dashed off at full speed. The seja wheeled from the square up the end of the Ouvidor, thence around the old opera, now the theatre of St. Pedro, ran furiously and obliquely across Constitution Square into another street, got into Rua do Ouvidor, wherein Pedro I. upset himself and family, and made us think seriously of imitating his highness. Thanks to the large and blazing lamps with burnished brass reflectors, not a corner was touched by wheels or mules; and they ran under the arches of the great aqueduct, as if they were not aware that an immense column in the middle of the street and supporting two of them, might have demolished them and all they pulled by a slight deviation from a straight line. At the foot of Lavadrio we whirled to the right around the time-worn, extensive, and sombre convent of Ajuda. Darkness within its iron grated windows did not permit us to discern whether any nuns were behind them, or if they and the wives left by their absent lords for safety in the convent until their return to the country were peeping through the grates at the soldiers of the guard-house below. The sentinel in front of it took care of his shins as the seja flew by them, rattled over the stone pavement, and reached the gate of the Passeio publico. The mules now would have been delighted to have been allowed to promenade, in it, and browse upon its dainty plants; but the lash was plied lustily; and before they could recover from their disappointment had passed the Gloria church, entered Catete, and stopped at the

door of the minister. We alighted amid a crowd of sejas and carriages, made our way through drivers and footmen, ascended a flight of stairs, and found the marriage celebrated. The company invited to attend after the ceremony were pouring in, and couple after couple went up to congratulate the bride; citizens, sailors and soldiers, gentlemen and ladies, ministers of the Imperial cabinet, those of Austria, Russia, France, Uruguay and Buenos Ayres, and the Pope's internuncio, united in paying their respects to the happy couple, seated on a sofa at one end of the parlor. Refreshments were handed around, and also served out at tables in the entry; the sacred wedding-cake was hacked to pieces; the heat of lights and persons added to that of summer rendered the front parlors warm to an excess; a part of the company went into its balconies to get cool, and the belles and beaux withdrew into the back parlor to hop, skip and jump on the fantastic toe, to the music of a first rate band. The French admiral looked on with great attention, but did not give evidence of the fondness of his countrymen for dancing. Neither the graceful movements of the two fair daughters of a late Commodore, nor the surpassing beauty of the daughter of the Uruguayan minister, could tempt him to lay aside the sword and join in a waltz or cotillion. At midnight the company mostly retired; and though the fineness of the music and other attractions were sufficient to keep us in the house until daybreak, we took leave of the bride, went down into the street, found seja and driver, and drove off amid a train of rattling vehicles. On our road to the quay we overtook two shipmates afoot. Their seja had broken down, and they had been obliged to leave it behind with mule and driver, and make their way through dust and crooked streets. Arrived at the quay, we found a large latine boat or feloa awaiting us, and got into it with a party of friends not at the party. The four negro rowers then plied their oars, alternately standing and sitting, raised themselves by their feet on the benches before them, and came down with a jar upon those behind:—the boat was shaken at every thump, but glided quickly over the glassy surface of the water; and with little or no help from the sails, was soon at the starboard-gangway of the Delaware.

Duties of the morning performed, two visits to ships near ours accomplished, my friend, Lieut. Cicero Price, and I procured a seja to take a ride. The driver was a young negro, dressed in a blue coat trimmed with crimson about the collar, cuffs, and pockets; his hat was glazed, and boots higher than his knees completed his attire. He appeared pleased with himself and passengers; drove us quickly down to Catete; thence to Praya Flumingo; hurried over its macadamized pavement; reached Botafogo; passed an omnibus near the beach; wheeled around a corner into a sandy road lined on each side by numerous handsome chacaras, adorned with flower-gardens, and found ourselves beneath a vast bank of clouds about the Corio-vado: its peak was seen above them, and loomed so much

that it literally seemed to kiss the heavens and pierce the blue firmament. We rode around the foot of the mountain, gazing at its perpendicular face; went through a narrow defile formerly defended by a battery of cannon, and reached the border of lake St. Rodrigo Frietas. We passed between it and several fine country-seats, viewed the chain of hills and mountains encompassing the lake, save to the south, and drove on a mile or two to the foot of a lofty one, surmounted by a large rock of great dimensions, of a curved shape, and visible many miles at sea. When we had gone some distance up the valley north of this mountain, we discovered that the driver had mistaken our intentions and was taking us around to the lake of Tejuca. Some words were exchanged with the gentleman; he excused himself, apologized for the blunder, and turned back to the botanical garden. An old negro man ran and opened the gate, the seja was left at it, and we walked in to see what improvement had been made since our visit in 1827. We were gratified to find they were considerable: a handsomely graveled avenue extends now from the gate to the back of the garden, and has a row of lofty casuarina trees, or species of pine with slender branches and thread-like leaves, adorning it on each side. In the centre of the walk is a fountain, and a basin 40 or 50 feet in diameter, formed of polished blocks of white and grey marble of a circular shape, and adorned with arms upon its brim. From the avenue branch off several lovely walks, likewise graveled, shaded by a great variety of exotic and indigenous spice and fruit trees, and vast clusters of bamboo, full twenty-five feet in height. Between the walks are hedges of box and roses, unsurpassed in fragrance and beauty. The tea-plant is flourishing; the mangaroo tree, the clove, nutmeg, cinnamon, camphor, black pepper, calambola, and breadfruit have attained to perfection. All these are exotic plants, but some are now common about Rio. Amid them flows a rapid pellucid stream from the mountain west of the garden. The stream falls from terrace to terrace, flows back of a most unique and picturesque summer-house, of Gothic architecture, and fills a pond by it, and supplies the basin; but the greatest part of its water passes down a walk shaded by magnificent mangaroos, whose fruit strews the ground. From thence the stream flows around the squares containing the tea-plant, and is lost from sight beneath the coffee trees and bushes, forming the front hedge of the garden. Antonio, an aged, hatless, and polite negro, who has been in it from the time of John VI., came forth and began to show the most curious plants; but the clouds discharged a shower upon the garden and forced us to take shelter beneath one of two jaco trees on the border of a small pretty lake. They are natives of the East Indies, of moderate size, have a dense foliage, oval leaves, several inches long, and bear the largest of all fruit found on trees — for it is as large as an ordinary pumpkin, and often from fifteen to eighteen inches long. The jaco resembles the soursop and breadfruit, has a thick skin, marked by many grooves, dividing it into segments,

and is filled with white pulp interspersed with black seed; but it differs from the latter fruit in this, that the latter grows at or near the extremities of the branches and the jaco near their junction with the trunk of the tree. The lake is filled by a branch from the stream mentioned; has an island shaded by a weeping willow in the middle, and a bower of vines, overlooked by a tall erect palm on one side. On the opposite stands the summer house, upon an oblong, square, mound of earth, seven or eight feet high, and covered with grass, like the most beautiful of velvet. On one side of the mound are the steps which are admirably made of the green sod; and the walls are as accurately shaped as if formed of stone, though the house is built entirely of the living trunks, branches, and leaves of a species of yew tree, and the walls are not more than six or seven inches in thickness. After the trees have formed the pilasters, gothic windows, and areas, they spread out and form the roof. This house is the resort of the imperial family when they visit their cottage, and affords them a lovely place for their rural collations. The cottage stands on the west side of the garden, and is a one-story, yellow building, not worthy of special description.

After we had looked at the bower, the bridge, near it, and formed of a single log; at the cascade formed by the branch; at a skiff floating idly on the lake; and two curious ducks, with white, black, and red feathers, which swam on its glassy surface, and then landed to devour a jaco fallen to the ground and smashed by its own weight, we left our shelter, as the rain had ceased, and continued our rambles over the garden. In it we found many more plants besides those named, but they were mostly exotic, and a very small portion of those produced by the vegetable kingdom of Brazil. To become well acquainted with them it is requisite to travel over the luxuriant plains of Pernambuco, the green hills of St. Salvadori, the lofty mountains, and the deep valleys of the southern and western portions of the empire. So numerous are their vegetable products, that the life of no single individual is long enough for him to learn the half of them, and I can only draw the outlines of a few of the most remarkable plants. I am not a professed botanist; and were I one of the first order, it would be a herculean task for me to attempt more than a general account of a tenth part of the rarest met with by me in wandering over the places mentioned. In the provinces of Rio de Janeiro alone, the plants are so great in number that the Flora Fluminensis,* a folio work, in which they are described and sketched, contains ten or eleven volumes, and is not yet complete, though each one has the size of a large atlas. The reader, then, must not expect me to give more than the observations made on those plants which particularly attracted notice. To do more, would require a great deal more space than can be allotted in this work, and greater patience than most persons possess. But the amount

*This work as well as all the people of the city and its province, takes the title of Fluminensian, from the Latin word Flumen, which signifies a river in English, and Rio in Portuguese.

of that good quality required to peruse the account of Brazilian plants is nothing in comparison to that requisite to him who wishes to become personally acquainted with them. He must be endowed with patience in an exalted degree; and for him, health, strength, and activity of no ordinary kind are also required. He must possess, moreover, a general acquaintance with botany, know the leading characters of some plants of every class and order, have the assistance of books and drawings, and as little fear as possible of thickets, brambles, snakes, scorpions, lizards, and wild beasts. Should he want any of the above requisites, he may be sure of frequent disappointment in finding and procuring many of the most precious objects of his research. A taste and ability to sketch are also very necessary for him; and he will derive no small advantage from having a good guide, one, above all, acquainted with the localities of plants, and some botanical knowledge. Even a half-tamed African will be sometimes useful to him, and may be able at least to find what is wanted, and to give the common names.

One of the first things a stranger observes in the vegetable products of Brazil, is their exceeding spontaneousness and exuberance. It will often happen that, within an acre of uninclosed land, he will see more plants than he can examine in several days, and more than he will learn only by name in many months. So often has this happened, that it discouraged me from attempting more than an acquaintance with the plants most striking to the eye, from their magnitude, beauty, peculiarity of form, manner of growth, their flowers and fruit, or some medicinal property known to exist in them. In the markets of Rio many kinds of fruit are sold. Some may be had at one season and not at another; while others may be had throughout the year; and it frequently has happened that I have obtained certain fruit and not been able to ascertain the names of the plants bearing them; or if the names were got, that I was unable to find the plants.

The class of cactuses is one of the most productive. They are said to be 400 in number, and some grow upon the most barren rocks, as well as on the most fertile fields; in the moistest places and in the dryest; in the shade and in the sunshine; but not beyond a certain height upon the mountains. At the top of the highest the air is too cold for them to prosper. The largest species is one seen in hedges; it has an erect trunk, sometimes 15 feet high, tapering to the top, and covered with prickles. Its leaves are like those of the Cactus opuntiæ, grow from one another, at the sides and ends of the branches. A second species grows between the limbs and trunks of trees, hangs down from them, has a smooth, green, speckled cuticle and no leaves, but several branches, like so many small snakes united by their tails to a large one. A third species of cactus is met with on rocks, clings to them, takes root in their crevices; grows to the length of seven or more feet; has flutes from end to end; a hairy

PLATE I.

A VIEW OF THE ORGAN MOUNTAINS, AND A PART OF THE VILLAGE OF PIEDADE.

Figure 1. — The Camboca.
" 2. — The Zimbro.
" 3. — The Caja.
" 4. — The Pitanga.
" 5. — The Arbacate.
" 6. — The Maracaja cut open.
" 7. — The Guava.
" 8. — The Papaw.
" 9. — The Mamoon.
" 10. — The Calambola.
" 11. — The Mangoo.
" 12. — The Caju, and its seed.
" 13. — The Articarpus incisa, and its fruit.
" 14. — A Hornbill.
" 15. — The Anherma unicorne.



Original by G K B Horner M D

On Stone by A Hoffy

Organ Mountains & Piedade

crest on the upper part near the head; is serpentine in shape, and possesses at a distance the aspect of a hideous snake, with a short mane, and ready to bite whatever comes near.

I shall now enumerate the fruit of an esculent nature, to be had during certain periods of the year, or throughout it, in small or large quantities. The first of them are the lime, orange, lemon, melon, peach and apple; the pitanga, cardo, mara-caja, tamarind, guava, banana, camboca, calambola, cocoa-ticu, cocoa-nut, mangoo, caja, acaju, or caju, breadfruit, papaw, marmoon, arbacate, aresa, passion fruit, zimbro, fruto de conte, genepa, and sapucaia.*

Of the above fruits some are too well known to be described, and of those I shall say nothing, except that the peach and apple are hardly fit to be eaten. Of the others, the first I shall notice is the pitanga. It is of a bright red color, forms a compressed sphere; the largest diameter of which is transverse, is grooved from its stem to the apex, and divided externally into eight parts. The largest fruit is an inch in thickness, and a third less in length; the skin is delicate, encloses a transparent, pleasantly sour pulp, in the centre of which is a single, round, flattened seed, sometimes divided into two lobes. The stem is long, slender, and delicate: the fruit preserved whole, is more liked than when fresh. The cardo is borne by a cactus, filled with a white, frost-like pulp, interspersed with minute black seed; has an oval shape, and looks like a red prune; several inches long, and of half that diameter.

Of the mara-caja, there are two species; a small and large. The former is spherical, insipid, not liked when fresh, and used for making a preserve. The latter has a pyriform shape, a yellowish-green color when mature, a long stem, thick rind, thin cuticle, and is filled with a sourish, aromatic pulp and many flat oval seeds; of the flavor of those of the watermelon, and attached to the inside of the rind by short pedicles.

The guava has a strong peculiar taste, a form similar to the pomegranate, quite a thick rind, and two cavities filled with seed, and grows upon a small tree, with sublanceolate, dark green, rough leaves, and on an average two inches wide and three long.

Of the banana, I will observe that three species are to be had, a small and a large yellow one; and a third larger than either, and of a reddish color. One of them is the fruit of the Musa paradisiaca, and two that of the Musa sapientium. The entire plant is termed bananeira by the Brazilians. The three species are alike, and are not easily distinguished. Each of them has a pithy, stout stalk or trunk, enveloped by the stems of its immense leaves, and the fruit of all is borne in a grand cluster, disposed in radiated bunches, inserted into the top of the stem, one above the other. As this continues to grow, flowers in half circles are displayed below its conical apex, from beneath one of the lowest leaf-like scales, half enveloping the base of the cone. Every flower becomes a banana;

*For most of the above fruits, see Plates 1, 2, and 3.

and after this, a scale on the other side of the cone parts from it, and simply adhering by its base, allows another semicircle of flowers to bloom; and thus a conical branch, composed of many circles or radiants, is eventually formed, and bows the top of the stem so much as nearly to make it double. The banana is a most wholesome fruit to people generally; but if eaten largely, sometimes creates indigestion, and in moderate quantities produces costiveness —an effect owing to its astringency. This quality abounds in the whole plant, and having now become known to the Brazilian farmers they avail themselves of it for the cure of disease. To hasten suppuration and the pointing of abscesses, the fruit is fried, mixed with a little oil of sweet almonds, and applied as a cataplasm. The juice is most used as a remedy. It contains gallic acid, and according to two French chemists, Fourcroy and Vauquelin, nitrate and oxalate of potash, and is employed externally and internally. The complaints treated with it are leucorrhœa, prolapsus ani, atonic wounds, aphthæ, swellings of the legs and testes. For the cure of leucorrhœa it is employed thus: A stalk is divided at the middle by a horizontal cut; the upper end of the part remaining in the ground is scooped out and filled with sugar; this becomes saturated with the juice, in a few hours forms a syrup, is taken out in any suitable vessel, and given in a dose of a tablespoonful three times a day, or oftener according to circumstances. In treating prolapsus ani and hemorrhage from the rectum, it is used in the form of a clyster or lotion in town, but in the country the people, when affected with the former complaint, cut off the bananeira in the middle, sit upon the stump, and allow the affected part to remain from a quarter to a half hour in contact with its upper surface.

From the bananeira other advantages than medicinal and nutritious qualities are to be had. It affords a fine shade, shelters from the heat and rains of the tropics, serves as an ornament to yards, gardens, or fields, and may, when dried, be made into mats and nets. Nothing certainly can be had among plants to afford a more graceful object than its full grown leaf when green and unbroken; nor can the lover of the beautiful be more vexed by a trifle, than by seeing this lovely plant devoured by cattle or other brutes for whom it forms a favorite repast. Such, in fine, are the virtues of the bananeira, that some philosophers have thought it was the forbidden tree of Eden, and that whose foliage first covered the nakedness of the great parents of the human family; hence they call it the fig-tree of Adam: but though we cannot doubt the usefulness of the bananeira, we can not set aside a scriptural fact, nor ascribe to it greater virtues than we may to the fig-tree. The fruit of this is equally savory and wholesome; serves for food; has some medicinal effect; can be dried and transported to distant climes from its native; while the banana quickly rots when ripe, and even when cooked is often an unwholesome article of food for children, and produces both indigestion and worms.

Next to the banana comes the camboca. There are two species; one is of a dark red color, the size of a marble, commonly has a single, disk-like seed, and is the product of the Myrtus jaboticaba, a handsome tree like that of the second species, but with a smoother, brighter skin and less spreading branches. The fruit has a good flavor, is slightly sour and very wholesome. The other Camboca is that generally called so and is the fruit of a tree of medium size, with numerous branches growing close together, and bearing at their ends a thick foliage of small lanceolate leaves, about three inches long and an inch wide. The bark of the trunk and branches is smooth, scaly, of a reddish-yellow color without, and white within of a pleasant flavor, a bitter, astringent taste, and, I am sure, possessed of medicinal virtues of a tonic kind. So well convinced was I of them, that I cut off a part of the bark for the purpose of testing them, and from the effects produced on myself, I have been satisfied that my opinion regarding them is correct, and intend trying them on some of my patients. The fruit is a compressed sphere, from five to six inches in circumference, of a yellow color without, of an orange-yellow within, and contains a single, irregularly oval seed in the centre, of a sweetish-sour, pleasantly tasted, and soft pulp. The seed is formed of two lobes, enclosed in a thin, brown capsule. The fruit is eaten raw, and makes a good preserve, sold by confectioners; and the tree grows abundantly in the valleys between Piedade and the Organ-Mountains. One of the most singular and delicate of the fruits named is the calambola. It is said not to be indigenous to Brazil, but to have been imported from the East Indies. Attention has been paid to its cultivation; the tree has become common in the country, and the fruit may be had at nearly any time from the hucksters. It is remarkable from its having ordinarily five deep flutes on the sides, with a sharp ridge between every two. This gives it the shape of a star when looked at from either end. The number of ridges now and then varies one, more or less. The fruit when full grown is from three to four inches long, from two to three inches in diameter, of a greenish-yellow, semi-transparent held before light; has a very delicate cuticle, a pleasant odor resembling that of a ripe peach, a sweetish-sour, slightly aromatic flavor, caused by an abundance of watery juice. This fruit is that of a small tree, with a compound leaf like that of the tamarind, but of a lighter green color, with nine opposite leaflets; four on either side, and one at the end. The leaflets increase in size as they recede from the foot of the pedicle, and in this respect differ from most others. The calambola trees I have seen are not over fifteen feet high, have slender branches, and bear numerous, very small, white flowers, too minute to examine perfectly with the naked eye, and, therefore, I cannot speak with accuracy concerning their formation.

There are seven or more palms about Rio: of these the Bartris acanthocarpus or cocoa-ticu is one. It is the plant which bears the fruit

mentioned, and yields a very good material for the manufacture of rope; its fruit grows at the top of the plant in a large bunch with a central stem and a number of smaller branches. On the end of every one of them is a dark red berry, the size of a large grape, of a sour taste, and having a single hard nut in the middle.

The mangoo grows upon one of the most beautiful trees met with, and remarkable for the rotundity of its form and fine shade. The trunk is short and has a rough bark, the branches are long and spreading, the leaves lanceolate and a half foot in length. In shape and flavor the fruit is peculiar, and like no other I know. It has an irregularly spherical form; is somewhat compressed on the sides, and kidney-shaped around the great circumference. Its flavor is aromatic, and rather offensive to many persons: it contains a good deal of rather sour juice and a large flattened seed covered with fibres. The skin is thin, somewhat speckled, and greenish-yellow.

After the mangoo succeeds the caja; also the fruit of a large tree, bearing in its leaves, form, bark, a strong likeness to the black walnut of North America. The fruit resemble that of the white walnut or butter-nut; is cylindrical in form, tapers a little at each extremity, has a thin, smooth, yellowish skin, and a sour pulp between it, and a very large oblong nut, containing four kernels, united in the centre, and resembling the walnut in taste. The leaves of the tree are compound, and altogether it resembles the former so much, that climate seems to have caused the sole difference. The fruit is too sour to be a favorite food, but by infusion and sweetening it would form an excellent drink in fever and other inflammatory disorders. — The caju is borne by the Anacardium-acajou, a tree, bearing in its general aspect a likeness to the fig-tree of Europe and Asia, but its leaves are smaller and somewhat heart-shaped, with the apex attached to the pedicle. The leaves are likewise thick, smooth, glossy, have numerous nearly transverse nerves, and pedicles only about a half inch long. The trunk is short, the branches are crooked, the bark is smooth, grey, and thin, the fruit fleshy, yellow, tinged on one side with red, of a sweetish-sour, pleasant taste, like a long slender apple in form, indented at each end, and a little compressed around the middle, and differs from every other in having at its end a solitary, brown, kidney-shaped seed firmly attached to the axis of the fruit, with a tough hull like that of a chestnut, and a white kernel. This contains an exceedingly acrid oil, of poisonous qualities, and so strong that it is used to excite vesication. The fruit is eaten raw, and preserved; but caution is to be observed in the use of it in either state, as it will excoriate the mouth, and taken internally produce violent irritation of the stomach; as lately happened to an officer of our squadron, who, not knowing its deleterious qualities, eat, it is said, part of a seed found in some preserved fruit given him for a desert. In him, besides great irritation of the alimentary canal, it

produced an eruption of the skin. Notwithstanding the bad effects the seed may have produced on him, it is eaten with entire impunity when roasted. Of the juice of the fruit a pleasant drink is made: it is sweetened with sugar, looks like lemonade, and is dealt out as abundantly in some of the hotels of Rio de Janeiro.

Of the bread fruit, the product of the Articarpus incisa, little need be said, as it is now well known to most readers. It was introduced into Brazil a number of years ago, and abounded as much as fourteen years passed in the Botanical garden, from which it has been disseminated in the neighbouring country, and may be frequently seen in lots and yards. The trees at the garden are from 40 to 50 feet high, have crooked, limber, widely extended branches, frequently almost borne to the ground by the fruit. This attains the weight of one or more pounds, grows at the extremity of the branches, has a green color, a very rough skin covered with pyramidal knots, disposed in oblique lines, and having a quadrangular or diamond-shaped base. The fruit is likewise dry, feculent, white within, contains a number of large oval seed, has little flavor, and falls to the ground before it is perfectly mature. It cannot be eaten raw, but baked is savory, soft, and like sweetened flour boiled in water. The leaves are as remarkable almost as the fruit. They are small in number, grow mostly at the end of the branches about the fruit, are about three feet around when in perfection, and divided into nine lobes, four on each side and one at the apex.

The papaw, or Carica papaya, is very abundant in Brazil. There are two species; both have erect stems, generally single, seldom branched, and very large, lobulated, deeply cleft, leaves with long pedicles and collected in a bunch at top. At the base of the pedicles grows the fruit in a cluster, but in one species it is sessile, in the other hangs by stems, several feet long. The latter kind of papaw is called the mamoon, and least abundant. Both kind resemble a pyriform mushmelon, have a sweet aromatic flavor, and are filled with small seed and a yellow pulp. The flesh is also yellow: the seeds are black, and those of the sessile papaw have a fiery and pepperish taste. The trees attain a height of twenty or more feet, have stems covered by eye-like marks, the cicatrices of the leaves, dropped off, and are found in gardens, yards, fields, and forests, but flourish most in places exposed to the sun, and affording a rich, moist soil. The fruit is esculent, nutritious, and harmless, but little used by people in good circumstances; and has no medicinal effect of which I am aware, though it is probable that the seed of the common papaw would make a good stomachic and condiment.

The arbacate, custard-apple, or alligator pear, is said to be the fruit of the Annona squamosa, a very common tree in the West Indies, and now so in the vicinity of Rio, from the attention paid to its cultivation on account of the excellent fruit it bears; but the arbacate bears no resemblance to the fruit of the annonas

of Brazil, to be hereafter described. The leaves of this tree are three or four inches long, have short pedicles, an elliptical shape, a dull green color, and a somewhat rough surface, with large creases running obliquely forward. The fruit is usually of a pyriform shape; hence its name of alligator pear; but it is sometimes nearly spherical, and from that and its peculiar esculent properties is termed custard-apple by the English in Brazil. Its common name there is abbacate. It has a solitary and very large seed, contained in a central cavity, and covered by a thin, brown, weak capsule, filled by a white, tough kernel formed of two or three lobes or cotyledons. These closely adhere when covered by the capsule, but may be easily separated. The seed lies loosely in the cavity, and has such powers of vitality that, when set over an open bottle of water, soon germinates, extends its roots into it a great distance, and, shooting up, a stalk quickly covers it with leaves.—Of no fruit does a stranger get fonder than of this; and the longer he eats it the more it pleases; for nothing can exceed the nicety of flavor, mellowness, and delicate marrow taste of the pulp contained between the skin and seed. The former readily peels off, the pulp is easily separated from the capsule of the seed, and when both these things have been done, the pulp is eaten in slices with salt, or is chopped and dressed as a salad; but this mode destroys its delicacy and flavor, and renders it unwholesome. The Brazilians mix the pulp with sugar and eat it with a spoon; a preferable mode of seasoning it to the preceding, and yet equally unnecessary, as the freshest butter is not more palatable than the fruit in its natural, unsophisticated state.

The aresa is a small, yellow, oval-shaped fruit, filled with seed, is not very palatable, and is unworthy of special remarks.

Of the jamboo, I will barely state that it is rare and exotic, and came from the East Indies, grows on a small tree, with oval, thick, fleshy, and very glossy leaves. The fruit is an oblong sphere, yellowish, green when ripe, and contains a single, large, brown seed, which rattles when shaken, and has a bitter, sweet, and aromatic flavor.

Of the passion fruit several kinds abound in the hedges, and about the gardens in every part of the country; but the prettiest and most striking of them is that with a lobulated leaf, and forming an elongated, spherical pericarp, which, when ripe, is yellow, thick, and knotted exteriorly. When touched, the pericarp bursts into two or more pieces, the ends of which become curled, are covered with large, blood-red seed, attached to the upper surface of the pericarp by a sweet adhesive and condensed juice. From the singular manner in which this fruit bursts, a person may mistake it at first sight for an odd flower. This happened to myself.

Next to the fruits enumerated, come the zimbro and fruto de conte, both of which are very rare and remarkable; both the products of trees, the origin of which is thought to be exotic to the province of Rio, as they are not to be found growing wild but in

gardens. The zimbro is as white as a snowball, like a small, short pear in shape ; has a short stem, a hollow base, with three or four rounded knots about it, and a sweet, juniper taste. In the centre of the hollow is a spindle-shaped spike. The fruit from its juniper flavor gets its name zimbro, the Brazilian epithet for juniper, and grows in bunches of six or eight at the extremity of the branches. These are covered by lanceolate, opposite leaves, from two to six inches long. The largest of them have undulated edges, and are four times greater in length than breadth. The fruto de conte, or count's fruit, probably derives its name from its excellence and rareness. Its form is irregularly spherical, its size that of an orange, its color green, its stem very short, its skin cleft by deep fissures dividing it into high, scale-like knots. These are pentangular ; largest on the middle of the fruit, and towards its apex, and more slender though no shorter at the base; here, also, they are compressed on the sides, and often lose their form. The skin is hard, gritty, and astringent; and beneath every knot has a cone with its apex attached to the axis, and containing a single, black, hard, elliptical seed, enveloped in a white pulp, which forms the cones and fills up the space between them. The pulp is soft, mealy, extremely sweet, and has a very delicate flavor, but contains no juice.

The tree of the fruto de conte is rare, of small size, has small, thin, light green leaves, of an elliptical form, a grey, smooth bark, crooked spreading branches, and is a species of the annonas; of which, besides the above one, two other species are found in the country. The three species belong to the class Polyandria and order Monogynia : the first is the Annona sylvestris, and the two last are varieties of the Annona murieata.* The latter are larger than the first in every respect, both as regards leaves, fruit, branches and trunk ; but their fruit is scarcely esculent in any state, becomes very hard when dry, splits open and exposes the seed to view, and has mere outlines of the scales, with a point in the middle barely raised above the level of the surrounding parts. The fruit of these two species are scarcely distinguishable from one another, but differ from the fruto de conte not only in their exterior appearance, but likewise in their external structure. This is not composed of regular cones, has not seed beneath the scales, and sometimes not one of the former to five of the latter is to be found in one of the species called araeate by the inhabitants, and seen by me growing near lake Rodrigo-de-Frictus. The three species of the annona mentioned, are considered to be allied closely to the tree which produces the celebrated cheremoya of the western coast of South America ; and some persons well acquainted with that fruit asserted positively to me, that it and the fruto de conte are the same fruit in kind, and differ only in size and flavor. The difference between them, from what I can learn, is

* See Plate II , Figs. 2 and 3.

caused by the soil and climate to which they belong. Those of Rio are not thought well adapted to the fruto de conte ; and this opinion is proved to be correct by the care required to preserve the trec and by the scarcity of the fruit. It is seldom offered for sale, and never in large quantities. Were the soil or climate well suited for its production, it is improbable that this fruit would be less abundant, and inferior in dimensions or lusciousness to the cheremoya, whose flavour is compared by all persons who have eaten it to cream and strawberries ; a flavor not perceptible to me in the fruto dc conte.

The genepa is like the pomegranate, in shape, size and colour, and grows on a tree of medium size—remarkable for the small number of its leaves, and their being deeply notched on one side ; but there is another species of this tree with a thick foliage.

Of the sapucaia I have seen only one kind, and my curiosity was so well satisfied that I did not search for another. The pericarp is very thick, and its shape is like that of a pitcher contracted at the mouth, and having an embossed lid or stopper. A specimen of this fruit I met with was about eight inches long, and four in diameter at the middle, and was divided, internally, into four cells, formed by thick partitions, and an elongation of the lid downwards into a pyramidal cone, fluted on its sides. Within the cells were a dozen seed, the size of large chestnuts, much like them in flavor, of an elliptical form, a yellowish color outside, white within, and loosely attached to pedicles. These were irregularly triangular, small at each end, and large at the middle. The lid is easily removed, and hence the seed become food for parrots and monkeys. When the pericarp is dry, it is used for pulverizing pepper and other substances, and seems to be an invention of nature for the convenience of savages unacquainted with the means of making mortars of stone, iron, and such like materials employed by civilized people. There are some other fruits which may be properly mentioned for their esculent properties.—Of them are exotic and indigenous figs, several species of palm-nuts, as those of the cabbage tree, the embahiba, pinao, espinha, bacopareo, induassu, mangaroo ; a number of legumes ; the wash and dye-berry, coffee and cacoa.*

Exotic figs grow well in Brazil, but in flavor and size they are not equal to the European and Asiatic. The indigenous are of two kinds ; both are very small ; one has a short and the other a long stem. The trees bearing them are small and slim. The leaves are long and elliptical, and the fruit is as inferior in flavor as in size. I have met with six kind of palm nuts, inclusive of the cocoa-ticu, and common cocoa nut, already mentioned. Besides these, the only palm nuts especially deserving of notice, are: 1st, one an inch or two long and triangular, and from which an oil is obtained used much in cooking ; 2d, the nut of the cabbage tree, of a spherical form ; and 3d, the cocoa cuaresma, which grows in

* See Plate III., Figure 3.

an immense bunch. This is formed of a hundred or more nuts, of an oval shape, fixed by separate pedicles to a central stalk, covered with short, stiff hair, and of a brown color when ripe. When green, they contain a milky juice and soft white pulp, and are much eaten by children; but when the nuts are dried, there is nothing more than the pulp within them.

The pinao is the fruit of the Pinus diocea of botanists, or the candelabro tree of Brazil, so named from the fruit growing at the end of the branches, making the tree resemble a chandelier. The fruit is a cone, six or eight inches long, and almost as thick, and composed of several hundred seed. These are from two to three inches long, from one to two inches in circumference. They are fixed to a tapering axis united with the pedicle, terminate in pyramids anteriorly, and when dry soon fall apart and spoil the cone. The seed are of a brown color when ripe, are eaten after they are boiled, and in taste resemble the large chestnut so abundant in the southern parts of Europe. The tree differs from the ordinary pines in its leaves as well as fruit. The leaves cover and are inserted around the branches; are perfectly lanceolate, about two inches long, and have a breadth of about the third of an inch. Their sides are flattened, and their points directed towards the end of the branches.

The espinha is the fruit of a cotton tree, a very common one in the country around Rio, and at once strikes the eye of the stranger by being covered with prickles from its roots to the end of the limbs. The largest trees are forty or more feet high, and all bear numerous, pendulous, green, cylindrical pods filled with cotton. This is used for matresses, cushions, and other such purposes, but is not suited for the manufacture of thread. The baeo pario is a small, yellow, bottle-shaped fruit, with one seed, a thick, bitter skin, and white sweetish pulp between it and the seed. The seed is very large, nearly cylindrical, brown externally, white within, and contains a milky, acrid, bitter, viscid juice.

Next to the espinha follow the induassu and mangaroo. Both are the fruit of trees said to have been imported from the East Indies, and are only valuable for their shade and beauty. The former bears a large, the latter a small nut, enclosed in a thick hull. That of the induassu is conical and four-sided; that of the mangaroo round and flattened a little on the sides. This fruit is much admired, is planted on the highways, in fields and lots, and known by its smooth, slender, grey trunk, its pointed lobes, and its clustering fruit. No use is made of this, and it is allowed to drop off and strew the ground with its nuts. The induassu contains two large oval, bitter kernels, which I understood have a cathartic effect, but unknown in medical practice, and if used are only taken by the negroes or the poorest Brazilians.

Of legumes a great variety are to be found. Some have pods of nearly two feet in length, and not more than half an inch broad, nor more than a line thick; others are disproportionately thick and

broad. Many species exist between the two extremes, and grows indifferently on trees or vines. Two kinds of legumes, of the most singular form, I procured on the back part of the promontory of Boa Viagem. One kind grew on a tree of small size at the end of the branches, and had a smooth, delicate, oval leaf. This fruit is a bivalve pod, has a green skin covered with white spots, contains a single, large, round, flattened bean; and viewed at the side is of a peculiar pyriform shape, twisted at the apex, and flattened on two sides. Sometimes two pods grow together, are united to the same branch, and resemble a lobster's claw, three inches long, and thick in proportion. The other legume grew on a large, stiff, woody vine, entangled intimately with a tree, and mingling its large, round leaves and fruit with the leaves of the latter in such a manner that I at first thought the fruit belonged to the tree. The former is a curved pod, which varies from three to six inches in length, is two inches wide, one inch thick, contains from one to three large beans, and is covered by olive-brown, hairy, stiff piles like those of velvet.

Of the wash and dye-berry I will simply remark, that the first is green, like coffee in shape, and used in washing clothes; the second is smaller, of an oblong shape, a dark purple color, and employed for dying. Of coffee I also will speak briefly, as its history is known generally. Most of it and that of the best quality grows upon high grounds, the sides of hills and mountains, up to a certain height, but does not prosper on the summits of even those of medium height, from the coldness of the air upon them. I have not seen it growing more than two or three thousand feet above the level of the sea. After the ground has been prepared by cutting down trees and bushes and burning them, the coffee scions are planted in rows. These are near together; only enough space is left between them and the scions to allow the trees to attain a full size, and the fruit to get ripe. When so, it is blood-red, rather less than an inch long usually, and of half the diameter. It has a thin, pulpy skin enclosing the kernel, has a sweet, gently, astringent, and aromatic taste, and is a favorite food for children. Many coffee trees grow along fences, and attain there the largest size, but the highest do not exceed fifteen or twenty feet. When the fruit is mature, and often when not, it is plucked, spread out to dry on rocks and scaffolds, then pulled and sifted: now and then it is allowed to get wet with rain, looses its greenish color, is not so plump, and less valuable in market; but by many of the best judges of it, is more highly esteemed than the green. Of the two kinds more than a million of bags are exported annually from the country, and its inhabitants consume many thousand bags besides. The total amount of coffee produced in Brazil in 1843, is estimated to have been the enormous weight of 170,000,000 of pounds, or about a third of what is produced in the whole world.

The last of the Brazilian fruits I shall mention is the cacoa, or chocolate nut, the product of the Theobroma cacoa. It is a tree



Original by O. R. B. Horner M.D.

Isle of Pedrera & the Corcovado.

On Stone by A. Hoff.

PLATE II.

ISLE OF PEDRERA, AND THE CORCOVADO, TWENTY MILES DISTANT, AND BEARING SOUTH-WEST.

Figure 1. — The Banana tree.
" 2. — Annona muricata.
" 3. — Fruto de Conte, whole and divided.
" 4. — Cardo cut open.
" 5,5. — Protean fruit, or Canella proteana.
" 6. — Coral plant.
" 7,7,7. — Parasitical plants, and Tamarind tree.
" 8. — The Crax galeata.
" 9. — Small Bemtivi.
" 10. — Large Bemtivi.
" 11. — The Pavao of Matogrosso.

which bears a very long leaf, pointed and curved at the apex, and marked by large veins and deep grooves. The largest leaves are a foot in length, and three or four inches broad. The tree grows at Rio, but is raised chiefly in Para and other northern parts of the empire. The ripe fruit is yellow, pyriform, deeply grooved lengthwise, five or more inches long, has a thick rind, and is filled with seed. They form a triple row about the axis of the fruit, are enveloped in a fragrant, sweetish-sour pulp, are white without, brown within, an inch long, a half thick, and, when dried and roasted, are ground to form the cacoa and chocolate of commeree.

Remarks on the fruits of Brazil ended, I will make some on the nutritious roots most abundant and employed. The principal of them are Irish and sweet potatos, cocoa capin; the white-knotted or tubrous root of a grass, yams, and above all, the mandioca—one of the great staples of the country.* Yams during autumn and winter are produced plentifully. They grow wild and cultivated. The former are found in every part of the country where heat, moisture and richness of soil are combined, obtain an enormous size, being often as large as a man's head and frequently twice the size. Their leaves are of like dimensions, and occasionally six or seven feet in circumference; but the roots of the largest plants are not as delicate as those of the smallest, and the cultivated yam is preferred to the wild. Of the former the Brazilians are very fond. They boil, mash and bake it, and esteem it as highly as the Irish or sweet potato. But by much the most valued root is the mandioca: were the Brazilians deprived of it, their slaves, at least, would be half starved. However, if great attention to cultivation can prevent such a mishap, it will never occur. The plant, or the Iatropha manihot, is seen in every inhabited portion, and raised in immense quantities. Indeed, a great portion of the country, including hills, plains and valleys, between the head of the harbor of Rio and the Organ-Mountains, is occupied by it, and fields of many acres are common. It grows on any kind of soil, light and heavy — clayey, alluvial, and sandy — attains a height of from five to eight feet; bears a palmate leaf, much like the Palma christi, and is cultivated by slips. These are cut several inches long, and simply thrust vertically into the hills and ridges. The root attains perfection in two years, and is then on an average a pound in weight and a foot in length. Its shape is pyriform and like the parsnip, only that its skin is brown and a little rough, its apex not as pointed, its base not proportionately as large; but, nevertheless, it is so much like the parsnip, that when I first met with it at table, I mistook one for the other, and did not know of the mistake until informed by my kind host. When the mandioca has attained perfection it is pulled out the earth, the stem is cut into slips, and the root used for food after being boiled, or made into farinha, or flour, and the tapioca of commerce. By boiling, it is deprived of its milky, noxious juice, and all de-

* See Plate III., Fig. 4.

leterious qualities, and then, fried with lard or seasoned with butter, forms a most wholesome, nutritious and palatable nutriment. But a very small quantity of the root is eaten in its fresh state. By far the most common method of eating it is in the form of farinha; which is the principal article of subsistence for slaves, and the poorer class of whites. The rich, likewise, use it in its dry state, and at their meals cover or sprinkle their meat with it, just before the former is eaten. The general mode of consumption of the farinha is by boiling, and when jerked beef can be had, this is cut into morsels and boiled with it. Prepared in this manner, it is much relished by the negroes, and they eat it with as much gusto as the finest dish prepared by the best of French cooks.

Most of the farinha is made at mills built for the purpose, and worked hy water. They are rudely constructed, of frames and boards, and of peculiar but very simple formation. That of one I examined, was the following: The water descended by a gutter from the mountain side; flowed beneath the mill, turned a horizontal or tub-wheel, connected by a shaft with another several feet above the floor and bound with a copper band, perforated with numerous holes. On two sides of this wheel was a kind of trough, with an opening next it, and beneath it, about the shaft, was a receiver. In this mill more than a dozen negro men and women were employed—in four different ways. A part of them deprived the mandioca roots of their skin with knives, and carried it afterwards to two persons at the trough mentioned. These persons seized the roots by one end, thrust them through the holes of the troughs and against the grater of the upper wheel, which, turning with great rapidity, cut the roots into thin pieces within a few moments. The pieces having fallen into the receiver, or been thrust partly hack into the troughs, were collected in round baskets of bamboo, with a small, round hole at bottom and a large one at top. The baskets, when filled, were piled on each other, beneath two large wooden screws, and then compressed until all the juice was squeezed out. The latter was received into a large tub below, to be kept for washing clothes and making starch, or the tapioca of commerce, and the ground was transferred to sieves made of splits of bamboo, and placed over a large plank receiver, divided into three parts by partitions. When the mandioca had been deprived of its fibrous or ligneous substance, it was removed from the receiver into large copper pans, placed over two ovens, and stirred until the fire within them had made it dry enough to be put into sacks. It was then ready for market, and worth about two and a-half cents per pound. From this low price, one may infer how valuable an article of sustenance it is in Brazil, and how extremely cheap the mandioca may be bought when fresh. With foreigners, its poisonous juice detracts much from its merits, but the Brazilians do not appear aware of the root being injurious, except when eaten raw. Cooked, it is very much liked. The fresh root is devoured greedily by hogs; and I met with a number of them fattening upon the skin and other refuse parts thrown in front of the mill described.

Here I thought of enumerating the chief woods, and the trees producing them; but most of them have Indian names, too long for repetition, and the reader would have more of sound than sense; as in the words Itapicuru, Sucupirussu, Vinhatieo, Mocuhyba, Mocetahyba, and Massaranduba. Two of the most precious woods, the rozado and jacaranda, are too well known for me to state more than that the first is a red, the second a brownish, black wood, and each has three species. Some of the woods are valuable for building, others for machines, and a third set for medicinal properties. Of the last are the Copaifera balsami, which yields the copaiva, and the mocuhyba, a tree yielding an oil possessed of curative virtues, of less reputation than the latter. But one of the most highly prized trees is the Siphonia elastica, whose juice when dried forms the caoutchoue or gum-elastic of commeree. The tree abounds in Para, and is a source of great profit to its inhabitants. — Besides the medicinal plants mentioned, Brazil has a multitude, but few only are of much celebrity. This may be ascribed as much to the paucity of our knowledge concerning them as to their want of healing virtue. The first of the best known plants I shall notice, is the ipecacuanha. It is called in Rio by two names — white and brown; the first is found in its vicinity, the second in the Minas-Geraes, and other interior parts; from whence it is brought in sacks or bales. Of the other medicinal plants are the following:

1. Sarsaparilla, of three or four species; the best of which comes from the province of Para.

2. Jacapecanga, a species of the Smilaceæ likewise, thought equal to the preceding, and prescribed for the cure of syphilitic disorders, either local or general. In the former it is used externally, in the latter internally, and in both kinds of the disorder the decoction is employed. The bark of the root is the part used most, and is found split in two, lengthwise. It is yellowish on the outside, white on the inside, and sweetish; a little aromatic and mucilaginous, slightly pungent, and much wrinkled when dried. The fresh leaves are put on unhealthy wounds.

3. A great variety of the Solana are met with. The most beautiful I have seen is one which bears a large, spherical, smooth, blood-red berry, and is thought very poisonous to horses. It grows in many parts, generally on sandy places exposed to the sun, and may be readily mistaken for the indigenous tomato, which grows about the same size, is also smooth and spherical; but their leaves differ in shape, and those of the former are covered with sharp, strong prickles.

4. The Ilex vomitoria. It is the same as the Yerbo de Mata of Paraguay, and called conganha in Brazil. It is the leaf of the cac tree which grows in the interior, possesses emetic properties, and although so much liked when made into a decoction, is very apt to disorder the nervous system as well as stomach, and should be drank cautiously by persons not habituated to its use. In Rio it is

little esteemed, and not much employed for any purpose. The quickness with which the teeth of people who use the tea begin to decay is notorious, and we ought to ascribe its ill effects on them—much more to those on the digestive organs than to the great heat of the liquid, and sucking it through the teeth by means of a tube.

5. The Palma christi is a perennial plant in Brazil, and grows wherever the seed are planted; but is not extensively cultivated, and only a small quantity of the oil is extracted in the country. Were proper attention paid to the cultivation of the plant there would be no necessity for the importation of this valuable medicine.

6. The Trapoerava. Of it there are two species indigenous to the country, and found in most parts of it—the branca, or white, and the vermilha, or red. This plant is emollient, refrigerant, and actively diuretic, and employed externally and internally; all parts are used, and likewise each one separately. Dr. Maia, of Rio, who has written on its virtues, recommends it in decoction for the cure of hemorrhoids to be used in clysters or as a bath—and for the cure of diseases of the skin, gonorrhœa, leucorrhœa and dropsy; gives it internally, in the quantity of a pound or two pounds daily, and in doses of three ounces. The trapoerava is, moreover, recommended as a remedy for dysuria, rheumatism, abdominal complaints, tinea capitis, and tetters. For the cure of the last diseases, the bruised root, or the fresh juice expressed from the leaves, is applied to the parts affected.

7. The Liliaceæ. Almost every kind of them are indigenous, or has been introduced into Brazil. The most valuable of them medicinally are the aloes; and at Bahia and in other parts of the empire an extract is made of the juice of the socotorine, much used for worms—the lumbricoid especially—to which it is believed to be poisonous. It is also employed in obstructions. In some places a decoction is made of the leaves and given as a refrigerant and diuretic, and cataplasms are made of them, which are thought very emollient. Of the agaves, which belong to the family of Aloes, several species exist. From one, paper and thread may be manufactured; from another, the Gravata-assu or piteira, a juice is obtained. This may be evaporated to a syrup, and has the effect of loosening the bowels, increasing urination, restoring suppressed menses, and when applied externally, of destroying lice and ticks, called carapatos in Brazil, and a great nuisance to man as well as beast, from their monstrous size and extreme voraciousness.

8. The Bromeliæ of many species. A number of them are parasites; the Bromelia ananas produces the pine apple, the fruit much liked everywhere as an esculent when ripe, but when green it is exceedingly sour and acid, and corrodes metals quickly from the quantity of acid it contains. By fermentation it yields an alcoholic liquor, prized for its carminative, diuretic, stimulating qualities: used when green it acts as an epispastic; and when ripe is given for calculi and other urinary affections by some Brazilian physicians, who highly recommend its curative virtues. The plant it-

self is valuable, from its affording an excellent material for rope-cables and cloths. Other species of the bromeliæ are used for these purposes, and are thought superior in that respect, though they possess no medicinal qualities. Of them the species termed Bromelia carata, or gravata, is the most highly valued for the thread it affords.

9. The Ferraria. It grows abundantly in the provinces of St. Paulo and Minas-Geraes, where it is called "rhubarb of the country, rubarbo do campo, or pyretro." Its active parts are the roots, which are mildly purgative, and owe this property to a peculiar acid substance mingled with gum and fecula. The expressed juice is used for the same purpose in the dose of one or two ounces, or the root is dried and then made into a decoction. In either way it is efficacious; but the juice is the most active, and the decoction preferable from its mildness.

Similar in properties to this root is that of No. 10—the Maririco*—called bibirico in the provinces just named, in which, as elsewhere in Brazil, it is used generally as a purgative. It has been long known and was treated of by the famous Portuguese physician, Bernadino Antonio Gomes, in the Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Science of Lisbon. It is a small, cylindrical, tubrous root, an inch or more long, rough without, of a saffron colour, and covered with radicles; has little smell or taste, and is used in decoction or infusion after it is contused. It is given by the mouth or in the form of clysters; but Dr. Maia objects strongly to its use in the first mode, since he has known it to produce vomiting almost in every instance, and sometimes to cause violent inflammation of the stomach. For a clyster he employs two or three of the fresh roots at a time. The maririco by some of the practitioners is recommended for curing diseases of the skin, especially scabies and other eruptions, and has the reputation of being good in the cure of inveterate tetters, and in that of scurvy. The virtues of this root are ascribed to a resin and to fecula; the former of which contains its purgative principle, the latter that possessed of healing qualities in cutaneous diseases. In hemorrhoids attended with relaxation of the rectum, the whole root is macerated, and applied to the part in the form of clyster; and in this complaint its virtue is to be attributed to the portion soluble in water.

11. The Orchidiæ. A hundred species of them are said to exist in the province of Rio, and two hundred in the whole empire; but the vanilla is the only one to which many healing properties are ascribed. It is given in atonic dyspepsia, melancholy, hypochondria, chlorosis, amenorrhœa, and imbecility; and much used for these affections in the parts where the vanilla is cultivated — Mato Grosso, Para, Ceara, &c. It is taken, when dried, in the dose of two, three, and four grains, in substance, or in water, wine, or milk, according to circumstances. Another species of the Or-

* It is pronounced *Maririso*.

chidiæ, the catasetum, is employed by Brazilian physicians to heal the body, and by coblers to mend the sole, for which the viscid juice is well adapted. The catasetum is known about Rio under the name of samares, and by that of sambares in other parts of Brazil. It is employed in the form of cataplasm to hasten suppuration in abscesses and tumors, and is esteemed much as an expectorant.

12. The Caete, or Bananeira do mato, that is, thicket banana tree, called so from its appearance and being found in the densest woods. The roots are the only portions given medicinally. They are large, spongy, and employed by the country people to make poultices for the cure of abscesses, tumors, gonorrhœa, and other complaints. The virtues of the caete are much extolled by them; but due allowance should be made for misconception and exaggeration.

In addition to the medicinal plants above-mentioned, a long catalogue might be made; but I will mention only a few more. They are — ginger, turmeric, cinchona, tamboa, batua, milhomems, ervatustao, cainca, caroba, pairiparoba, paupareira, jequitiba, and erragrosso. Of the two first articles I will barely say, that they resemble one another in shape, and are both sold in market: ginger, principally as an aromatic excitant; and turmeric as a fine dye-stuff and condiment. With the indigenous cinchona I have not met, but it is said that it grows upon the banks of the Rio Cayaba, one of the head waters of the Paraguay river. Of the virtues of this plant little is known, and it is not found for sale.

The tamboa is the thick, yellowish bark of a tree, is a narcotic bitter, possessed of some healing virtues, but used to poison fish. For this purpose it is macerated and thrown into streams. Persons who have done this, then go down them and catch the fish as they float down on the surface.

The batua is the same as the Aurora alba. The root is the part used, and it is dark grey within, and nearly black without when dry; its skin is wrinkled, its smell earthy, its taste slightly bitter. It is employed in liver complaints, and as a deobstruent, which means many things and nothing in Brazil.

Milhomems has a small root, with a strong odor, like that of horehound, a slight taste of the same, and a tortuous shape. Its skin is of a light brown color, and its core ligneous, tough, and fibrous. It is employed in infusions to cure local inflammations and other disorders. Ervatustao is the root of the Boerrhavia. It is puriform, six or eight inches long, white within, brown without, has a wrinkled cuticle when dry, and a sweetish, bitterish, and mucilaginous taste. It has likewise the reputation of being a good deobstruent.

The cainea is the root of one of the Rubiaceæ, has a transversely and longitudinally wrinkled cuticle, is of difficult fracture, a brown color, tortuous, an inch around, and has a slightly acrid

PLATE III.

ISLE OF ENXADA—OLD CARMELITE CONVENT AND STORE HOUSES, WITH A DISTANT VIEW OF THE CONVENT OF ST. ANTONIO AND THE ORGAN MOUNTAINS.

Figure 1. — A specimen of Agaric found among them.
" 2,2,2. — The Sapucaia, its seed, and stopper.
" 3. — Cacoa, whole and divided.
" 4. — Mandioca.
" 5. — The Boring Worm of Rio
" 6. — Bulimus ovalis.
" 7. — Pelicanus Braziliensis.
" 8. — Joao Grande.
" 9. — Tayataia ordinaria of Para.
" 10. — Peraruco.
" 11. — Elephant Beetle.



Original by G R B Horner M D

On Stone by A Hoffy.

Isle of Enxada & convent

taste. A drachm of it infused in a pint of water vomits freely. Smaller doses are given as a diuretic in the treatment of dropsy.

The leaves of the caroba are the parts employed. They are lanciform, have strongly marked nerves, a virous, narcotic odor, and borne by the Bignonia cerulia, a leguminous plant. It is used for the cure of bubo and other syphilitic complaints.

Pariparoba is the root of the Piper umbellatum; fibrous, strong, of a slightly pungent taste, and mucilaginous. It is administered for the cure of dropsy and hepatitis; with what efficacy I cannot state.

Paupareira is the bark of large tree, the Canudo amargoso, and is thin, yellow, slightly bitter, wrinkled, and brittle when dry. It crumbles in the mouth, and is a tonic remedy employed to cure intermittent fevers.

Jequitiba has a thick, bitter, astringent, hard, strong bark, of a dark brown color exteriorly, and reddish internally. It is obtained from a very large tree, much used for making sugar-boxes, and having a yellowish wood. The bark is infused, and given to cure cutaneous and intestinal affections; and so far as we can judge by its sensible qualities, possesses more remedial virtues than any of the preceding medicines, and certainly deserves more confidence than any of them, or another plant — the erragrosso — which has a short stem, a large oval leaf, and a small, brownish, crooked, tough, and rather insipid root. All parts of this plant are used, but neither my theoretical nor practical knowledge of it would justify me in recommending any part in the treatment of disease.

CHAPTER IV.

National Museum—Specimens from the vegetable, animal, and mineral kingdoms —Paintings—Fish found at and near Rio—Quadrupeds—The Capybara—Animal nutriment used by the Fluminensians—Depredations committed by ants—Animated nuisances—Chigues—Centipedes—Scorpions—Worms, terrestrial and aqueous—Description of one of the latter—Its singular formation —Lizards—Iguanas—Serpents.

When we had finished our examination of the garden, Antonio presented a beautiful bouquet, nodded his bare head profoundly, raked up the gravelled walk with a back scrape of one of his naked feet, and bid us adieu. We returned to the gate, and there found the driver fast asleep, seated on the ground, with his head between the knees, and the high tops of his boots thrust above it in such a manner as to give him the looks of a hideous animal with immense ears. Spite of the rain, he did not awake until called repeatedly. He then sprang up, and as soon as we had taken seats in the seja, drove for the city. The view of it, as we were entering it from Botafogo, was very picturesque, and rendered much

more so by the rich verdure upon the hills and promontories upon which it is partly built. But to have a complete view of the city it must be seen from some of the highest of them, or from one of the nearest mountains. It is so extensive — winds among the hills so far, that only a small portion can be discerned from any position of ordinary height. When the spectator has attained the summit of one among the most elevated, he will be well rewarded for his fatigue. He will find the site of Rio admirable for its beauty; excellent for commerce and general convenience. It stands on the western bank of a splendid bay, at least seventy miles in circumference, interspersed with islands and surrounded by hills and mountains. The former are all clad with luxuriant vegetation, and the latter are equally verdant, except at their summits. These are composed of naked granite rocks, formed into jagged and serrated peaks, and varying from 1000 to 7000 feet in elevation. The highest peaks are those of the Organ-Mountains, which lie directly north from the harbor. This becomes wider as it extends itself, and forms many lovely coves around the base of the promontories which project into it on its eastern and western borders. The city extends along the latter about three miles, and embraces within its limits the hills of Gloria, St. Thereza, St. Sebastian or Castello, St. Antonia, St. Benedict and Conception, crowned by private dwellings, convents and churches, embedded among the trees and flowers of their lots, yards, and gardens. The various tints of their verdure contrast elegantly with the whitened walls and the red tiled roofs of the houses. In width, the city is greatest at its centre, and in a line extending directly west from the island of Cobras, situated about 200 yards from the city. Between this and the island a greater part of merchant vessels discharge their cargoes; afterwards they remain there or go above the island to refit, and again take in cargoes, which are usually delivered on board by lighters, as the water near the wharves is not deep enough for large vessels. The streets of Rio are generally narrow, but mostly straight where the ground is level—that is, between and behind the hills, where it has been chiefly formed by filling up morasses. The pavements are of pebble and hewn granite; the same as that of which buildings of every description are constructed. Their walls are composed of the rough stone, mostly in small pieces, well cemented, and the sills of the doors and windows of pieces are accurately hewn. Most of the builders are negroes, either free or enslaved. They work very slowly, and take as long to put up a single house as masons and carpenters in our cities require to erect a block of the best buildings. Notwithstanding their laziness, the negroes are as industrious as their employers, and frequently obtain money enough to purchase their freedom. It is a custom among their masters to require a certain amount of money to be made by them per day, and to allow them to keep all they make over the sum specified. When the slave has acquired one thought sufficient for his purpose, a fair valuation is made, and if it exceed not the amount

he is able to give, he by right becomes free, and is allowed to cover his feet with boots or shoes — a privilege not given to slaves, unless favorites and employed about the persons of their owners.

Here I will terminate my general observations about the city, and will proceed to make special ones, by stating that the seja took myself and friend sccurely to the Hotel de Norte, the oldest in the city, lately eclipsed by several, better kept and more commodious; but we had no good reason to complain of the dinner furnished us. No one can be much edified by an account of it; and I will observe, that after our visit to the botanical garden, the next I paid was to the museum, founded by King John VI., in 1821; it is open every Thursday, from 10 o'clock in the morning until 2 o'clock in the afternoon, except on festivals; and all visitors are admitted gratis. A guard of soldiers are stationed at the entrance, and some attendants in the galleries see that no improper conduct takes place in them. The building stands on the eastern side of the Campo Santa Anna, nearly opposite the senate house, and is a large, two-story edifice, formed of a main building and two wings, one of which was being erected at the last of the frequent visits we made to the institution. This wing has a front of 60 feet, a depth of 100, is of the same size as the other, and when altogether finished will greatly increase the accommodations for the curiosities, many of which are much crowded, and are not shown to as much advantage as is requisite to give visitors a good view of them. Large specimens especially want room, and many of those of small size are not to be seen or are very imperfectly, from the quantity of other things near them, or their being placed on shelves too near the floor, or so close together that they will not allow the specimens to be placed in proper positions. However, the museum has been lately much improved under the direction of its managers; the curiosities have been newly arranged, better classified, and put into good order, both as regards position and preservation, in comparison to what they were at my visit. At every subsequent one improvements were perceived. The cabinet of coins and medallions has been considerably enlarged, and removed from the gallery of minerals to that of Indian and Chinese curiosities.

The medallions consist of gold, silver, brass, bronze, and sulphate of lime. The latter are chiefly of ancient characters; the former of the middle ages and modern times; and among them are likenesses of Mark Anthony, Seneca, Cicero, Francis and Maria de Medicis, Cardinal Mazarin, Pope Innocent II., Henry IV. of France, the Marquis Cornwallis, George IV., Louis XVI., Maria Antoinette; Ann of Austria; Charles III. of Spain; Ferdinand VII., Lord Howe, and many more noted individuals. Among them was Lawrence Medici, the famous Florentine and founder of the Medici dynasty;* remarkable for his vertical forehead, low,

*Lawrence Medici may be properly termed the founder of this dynasty, as, in

sharp, upturned nose, large mouth and prominent chin; and also for the great length and sleekness of his hair. In these qualities it is equal to the hyacinthian locks of some of the fops of the present age; but Lawrence, although he appears to have paid no small attention to the exterior of his head, has the physiognomy of a man who has not neglected the interior. His head is decidedly intellectual in form, and his face expresses deep thought, quickness of apprehension, craftiness, sound judgment. The organs of number are fully developed, and in a vertical line with respect to the perceptive organs.

The museum contains eight rooms or galleries; most are of moderate dimensions, and all communicate with one another. The largest room and one of the smallest are entirely occupied by minerals. These, like the other curiosities, are locked up in mahogany cases with glass doors, and are thousands in number. The minerals of Minas-Giraes occupy the smallest of the two rooms, and consist of quartz, granite, limestone petrifactions, iron ores, and numerous other specimens. In the largest room, one about forty feet long and thirty feet wide, those of other parts of the empire are shown in cases around the walls and in the middle of the floor, where formerly stood the cabinet of coins. Among the minerals in these cases are seen ores of copper, lamelliform carbonates, muriates, phosphates and sulphurets of lead; ores of iron, tin, bismuth, arsenic, silver, gold, barytes, strontites, alum, soda, jasper, agate, quartz, talc, mica, felspar, coral, limestone of various kinds, from the loosest and most simple form to the most compact, richly colored and polished marble. Some of the prettiest minerals are crystals of white, transparent quartz, two or three inches long. The most wonderful mineral is a crystal of yellowish-white quartz, of a hexangular shape, fourteen inches thick and three feet long. It is pyramidal at each end, perfect in shape, and so heavy that a man can hardly lift it from the floor. Its weight I estimate at not less than 200 pounds. Near this splendid mineral are two large petrifactions, of what seem to be parts of a tree cut into blocks, and an immense Brazilian crown made of the iron of St. Paulos. Numerous as are the minerals in the two rooms, they do not embrace the whole of those found in Brazil. Among the missed were the ruby, white and yellow topaz, emerald, aquamarina; white, yellow, and black diamond; amethyst, amianthus, molybdenum, platina, nitre, other mineral salts, and stones of a useful kind, though rough and large, as soap, mill and drop stones. No clays or other earths are exhibited, and to see them the mineralogists must resort to the country, explore its many mines, or examine the earth upturned by the farmer, or washed into ravines and gulleys by the mountain floods. Should his curi-

1527, he invited Alexander, nephew of Charles V., duke of Tuscany, to his palace, under pretence of favoring illicit love, put him to death, and caused the senate of Tuscany to confer the dukedom on his own nephew Cosmus Medici.

osity not be satisfied then, he may visit the cabinet of minerals at the imperial quinta, or palace of St. Christovao, where he will find a handsomer collection than at the museum in respect to preparation, if not in the number and varied qualities of the specimens; for those at the palace are polished and cut beautifully. Whatever colors are possessed by them they display vividly.

A good deal of information in relation to the minerals of the country may be had at the many jewellers and lapidary shops in the city. In the former many fine specimens are always accumulated in their rough or polished state. At a single shop I have seen more amethysts than I knew were to be had in all Rio. They filled a box larger than a man could easily transport in a wheelbarrow, and which probably held a couple of bushels. In the herbarium of the museum are collected a number of the most singular Brazilian plants, and specimens of all of the most precious woods. These are cut into blocks with the bark on one side, endorsed with the names, and arranged like the books of a library. In the museum are likewise some oil paintings. One is a full length portrait of John VI., displaying his bolster legs, a peculiarity of the royal house of Briganza. Opposite him is the decapitation of Holofernes; and Judith holding his bleeding head in one hand, the reeking seimitar in the other, appears more of an amazonian virago than a heroine or lady. The maid, an ugly old woman, who holds out the meat bag to receive the head, seems to be the devil himself disguised in female dress. By the side of this bloody group are seen Joseph tearing himself away from the entieing and almost naked wife of Potiphar, half reclining on a coueh, with a blindfolded cupid for one of the legs. Opposite this, to the left of King John, is a portrait of St. Paul and Peter displaying the scriptures; and on the other side of the king is a small, well mounted, equestrian portrait of the Marshal Silvera, eount of Amarante, a distinguished Portuguese general. The only other paintings worthy of being mentioned are a portrait of Maria the First of Portugal, a mosaic of the Coloseum at Rome, about 14 inches square; and the storming of Seringapatam by Lord Wellington; then Sir Arthur Wellesley; but the representation is on a small scale, and not mueh skill is displayed by the author.

The speeimens from the animal kingdom have been eolleeted chiefly from the empire, but they are mostly small, the size of the edifiee not permitting the admission of the largest animals. Of the ant-eaters there are several kinds, the grey, black, and scaly; but the latter came from Asia. It is so remarkable, however, that a few words eoneerning it may not be misapplied. It is the Tario-grande or Manes pentadactyla; is two feet long, about six inches high, and has five toes with hooked nails on eaeh foot: the head is small, and tapering, and every portion of the animal except it is covered by large, brown, trenchant scales, arranged similarly to the shingles of a house. Of the black ant-eater there is also only one specimen; but of the grey several are to be seen,

it being very common in Brazil, and easily procured even in Rio. The grey ant-eater is not more than half the size of the black, and neither has its head nor tail proportionately so elongated. Besides these animals, are exhibited a great variety of the monkey tribe — the paca, guinea pig, wolf, leopard, crocodile, alligator, snails, a fine collection of sea-shells and butterflies, and the elephant beetle.* This is remarkable for its size and form; for it is five inches long, large in proportion, and has four horns, one of which is curved up like an elevated trunk of the animal after which it is named. Of the snails the most remarkable is the Bulimus ovalis† which is about five inches long, of proportionate thickness, and lays an egg as large as that of some birds. Two specimens of this snail I procured near Freixal. The animal itself is of a blackish hue, has two long pointed horns, possesses great strength, and, though fierce in looks, is harmless, and a playfellow for children. The collection of birds exceeds that of all other animals: they are systematically arranged, and occupy two rooms completely. They are preserved in cases of the same sort as those of the minerals; and considering the constant heat and dampness of the climate and destructiveness of ants and other insects, are admirably perfect; but in one room, from the large number of birds it contains, if not from the want of zeal in the managers of the museum, the whole of the birds are lying on their sides. Nearly all of these as well as those in the other room are natives of Brazil. The principal of those which are not, are the Caneroma cochlearia, Tringa pugnax, the condor, penguin, and hornbills. Of the latter are three or more specimens, and two species; one has apparently a second bill, almost as large as the real one, curved downwards in a manner corresponding to the latter; the other species has a horn curved upwards into a hook, several inches long, and of proportionate thickness. This bird‡ is about three feet long from the head to the tip of the tail, is mostly black, and more curious than any other bird in the museum. It certainly excited our wonder more than any other, and seems to have been created by a mere freak of nature. The only use we can assign for its monstrous horn, is to hang upon the branches of trees to eat or sleep at leisure and without fatigue.

Of the native birds, the parrots, goney, joao grande, turdus regius, pavao of Matogrosso, erax galiata, and anherma unicorne, bemtivi, toucans, and gulls; of which last the Tayataia ordinaria of Para is the most singular, from the under mandible of its bill being like the blunt, strait blade of a knife, while the upper is curved, not so long, sharp-pointed, and hollow beneath. The under mandible likewise has so slender a connection with the upper mandible, that the weight of the former appears sufficient to break it off. This bird is also remarkable for the smallness and shortness of its

* See Plate III., Figure 11.
† See Plate III., Figure 6.
‡ See Plate I., Figure 14.

feet and legs. They are too diminutive for standing or walking. The feathers are white and grey, and the size of the tayataid that of the common pigeon.

The goney, or Pelicanus brasiliensis,* is a very common bird, and seen forever flying, singly or in flocks, over the still waters of the Rio de Janeiro in search of food. From time to time it rises in the air, throws itself headlong upon a fish, disappears a moment, comes to the surface, expands its wings, and flies off. The goney is of a brown color on all the upper surface of his body and wings, and has a white belly. Its size is nearly that of a goose ; its bill is straight, pointed, and long ; its mouth extends back of the ears, it has no feathers about the junction of the mandibles; its feet are singularly webbed; all the toes, including the thumb, are united together, and cause the feet to be somewhat elliptical in shape instead of triangular, as most webbed-footed birds.

To the same family of birds as the goney belongs the joao grande, or Big John.† It is a species of sea-swallow, of vast size, has a white breast, black back and wings, a long bill, small webbed-feet, a short neck, and beneath its lower mandible a long, thin, red membrane, like the gills of a chicken or turkey. The joao grande takes its name from its great size. From the tip of one wing to that of the other it is five or six feet ; and it flies generally at a great height, soaring over the city, valleys, and the highest mountains with much grace, and with as steady wings as the kite or eagle. When hungry he descends to the water, and when he discerns a fish pounces upon it with great celerity, and either swallows it instantly, or flies away to devour it at leisure. Should his fellows perceive the prey, a pursuit is commenced, and a contest results, as in the following instance, mentioned to me by a young gentleman. While his father was at home, a fight occurred over his yard between three or four of these birds about a large fish in possession of one. The captor was not able to fight and hold on to it at the same time, and let it fall into the yard. The owner ran out, picked up the fish, and found it so good he invited a friend to dine with him ; and when asked where he obtained it, told him the fish had come from heaven.

Of the turdus regius, or royal thrush, I will barely remark, that it is a little larger than a common sparrow, has a grey body, and a beautiful top-knot on the back of its head, flat before and behind, and formed of radiating red feathers tipped with black, and making about two-thirds of a circle. The pavao,‡ is as large as a crow, has a curved bill, jet black plumage, and a beautiful top knot of fine, curling feathers, completely covering both head and bill, extending down the neck to form a plume in front of the breast, and hanging down like some fur capes worn by ladies.

* See Plate III., Fig. 7.
† See Plate III., Fig. 8.
‡ See Plate II., Fig. 11.

The crax galiata is likewise black, resembles a very large fowl, and is distinguished by a small, red comb. The Anherma* unicorne is of the size of a large turkey, and has a white and black breast, and black back and wings. They are armed by four sharp, strong spines. Two of them and the largest, are near the second joints; and the other two several inches below. He has also a slender horn of four inches height and a line in diameter, upon the crown of his head. This horn appears intended rather for ornament than combat, but with the spines severe wounds might be inflicted. The anherma is a native of the northern part of Brazil, is very rare, and has never been domesticated to my knowledge.

The last of the Brazilian birds I shall mention specially are the toucan and the bemtivi,† of both of which are several species. The first is remarkable for its immense hooked bill and yellow bosom; the second for its notes, which give its name, bemtivi, the Portuguese of "well I see thee." One species of this bird has a crest, a blackish back and tail, and its neck, bosom and head striped with white, black and yellow. A second species is of middle size, has a few scarlet feathers in place of a crest; a small head, and yellow bosom and blackish wings.

Brazil has many more kinds besides the above-mentioned. A volume might be written upon them. We might speak of the red and white flamingo, the green, purple, and golden humming birds; and of others equally beautiful; but it is not my intention to write a work on ornithology, and I here end my remarks on birds and make a few on butterflies. Though of much less importance than the former animals in Brazil, they are truly worthy of our regard, from their great variety, immense size, and surpassing beauty. Their colors are very numerous, rich, and blended with the skill of the master of all artists, and some of the butterflies are of vast size. I have seen one between eight and nine inches long from the end of one wing to that of the other. Two of the most singular met with was, one with a gourd-like head as large as its body, and another with two black spots on the back of its wings. The spots are encircled with yellowish-white, and have a striking resemblance to the eyes of an owl or cat. The likeness is rendered stronger by the circles being encompassed by two others of black, with the half next the head much wider than that next the tail. The former part appears to be a broad eyebrow much elevated by the muscles; the latter to be an eyelash.

The large butterfly mentioned above had wings shaped like those of a bird, and was parti-colored. Others I have seen have been bright blue, red, yellow, orange, brown, black and red, or with these hues variously commingled in rings, spots, and stripes.

Among the Brazilian reptiles are the iguana, a variety of snakes,

* See Plate I., Fig. 15.
† See Plate II., Figs. 9 and 10.

as the coral, horned, crotalus, boa constrictor, and some others. The coral snake inhabits every part of the country, is beautifully spotted with red, and hence takes its name. The horned snake is about 14 inches long and an inch in thickness; has a small head similar to that of a worm, and a hooked sting, or horn, nearly an inch long, at the end of the tail. The crotalus resembles the rattlesnake of North America, is similarly spotted, equally large and numerous, but has no rattles. No snake is more abundant in the province of Rio Janeiro. It inhabits high grounds and low grounds; and is dreaded alike by the people of the valleys and of the mountains. Not less formidable, in appearance at least, is the boa, but it is little feared as it has no venom. It is sometimes enormously large and very long. I have seen two large rolls formed of its skin, and one at the middle was about 18 inches wide. The largest boa I met with whole, was one just killed near Bahia, and brought into that city for sale; but its size was much less than it is often found This snake is most common in the northern and warmer portions of Brazil.

In the museum are a few specimens of fish, but they are all dried preparations, and only a few deserve attention. One of them the peraruco,* or Sudis gigas of Para, is a very strange fish, 6 or 7 feet long, with a serpent-like head, a long, thick body, small fins, and large, thick scales.—To obtain a general knowledge of the ichthiology of Brazil, the best plan next to that of fishing for the purpose, is to visit the new market of Rio, for a half of its circumference is occupied by the fishmongers; and I have never been in the market without finding a new species of fish. To the corporation the citizens are indebted for this abundant supply; for, anterior to the erection of this market, it was small in respect to quantity, quality, and variety.

At Rio the principal shell-fish are turtle, from a few to many pounds in weight, small clams and crabs, large and small oysters, chiefly obtained from the shoals at the upper part of the harbor, blackish-brown muscles caught in any portion of it, and prawns of great dimensions. Some are eight inches long; they are very plentiful, and supply the place of lobsters for the Fluminensian epicures. When fresh, well cooked and dressed, they form a savory and wholesome nutriment; but when stale, illy boiled and dressed, occasion great distress in the stomach. The oysters are well flavored, and their shells are invaluable to the city, as they afford the only lime used in the cemeteries, erection of houses, other works, and the practice of medicine. A very small portion of lime can be had from other sources. Little or none of the stone can be had near Rio, and the parts of the country where it exists are too distant to furnish a supply at prices low enough to justify its use.

Only one species of muscle is met with in market, and this rarely, as it is not a favorite food for the people. This muscle accumu-

* See Plate III., Fig. 10.

lates in prodigious bunches on the bottoms of vessels long in the harbor — is sharp at one end, round at the other, and adheres to its fellows by a fibrous substance resembling dried grass. Whether they collect these ligaments from the water, or secrete them, is doubtful; but the latter is most probable, as it is more rational to believe they could do this more easily, than that so imperfect an animal could execute a mechanical operation with such skill. When they accumulate on vessels their swiftness is much impeded. That this statement is correct may be credited when I say that I saw a half-bucketful of muscles which had been raked in a few minutes from the bottom of the U. S. Frigate Potomac, and formed merely a few bunches. The great quantity on her was ascribed, very properly, to her having been, with the exception of three weeks, for eleven months at anchor at Rio. When a ship gets into such a condition, the easiest and surest means to clear her of these muscles and other shell-fish, is to send her into fresh water, — and that of the La Plata is usually chosen to effect the purpose. To end remarks concerning the shell-fish of Rio, I will mention that one of the largest turtle found there is the logger-head. It sometimes weighs a hundred pounds, has a strong, hooked, and sharp nail, about a half inch long, on the front edge of each of its four flippers, and is able to crawl even on the smoothest deck by means of them.

The following is a list of some of the most common fish met with. First, are five species of perch; the Brazilian names of which are, the enxada, porco, sagoo, godina, and carroba. Of them, the second and fifth only deserve special remarks. The former has a horn an inch long upon the crown of its head: the latter weighs, when full grown, about 100 lbs., is four or five feet long, of half this width, and has large fins, and a reddish-yellow belly. The dorsal fin extends from the back of the neck to the tail, and is armed anteriorly by eight long, strong, and thick spines. 2d. Many species of ray, and plain or flat fishes; and of them are the raya santa, a diamond-shaped fish; and the linguada, a sole, six inches wide, eighteen inches long, with a fin on each side or edge extending the whole length of the body. 3. Two species of the selachi, the biola, and shovel-nosed shark. The former has the anterior part of the body like a ray, the posterior like a shark. Its eyes are upon the forehead; the mouth, nostrils, and branchiæ, ten in number, beneath the head. 4. Two species of cuttle-fish. One has a body like a purse, and eight legs or tentacula, covered beneath by many cup-like suckers; the other has a long body, a cordiform tail, a small short neck, prominent shoulders, two long tentacula with a single sucker at the end, and six short tentacula with many suckers beneath them. 5. Is a spotted fish like a flying one, with a flat, declining forehead, two large pectoral fins, armed with spines at the end of the rays, and tipped with blue. It has two dorsal fins, and three long curved spines between the gills and pectoral fins, by which it is enabled to seize and climb. 6. Are two

species of scomber. One is a bonita, similar in size and shape to the common mackerel; the other is of like form, but three or four feet long, and more slender in proportion to its length. 7. Is a fish about as large as the last named, and called skipjack. It is abundant in the harbor, and is often seen darting several feet above the surface of the water. 8. The badajct, a small fish of a dark brown color, and somewhat mottled. 9. The mangaga, of like size and color, but it has a large knotted head, and a dorsal fin with sharp strong spines, and reaching from the neck to the tail. 10. Two kinds of aguya, or needle-fish, of a silvery-white colour, and from 8 to 12 inches long. One kind has a short upper jaw, and a lower one three or four inches longer; a little larger than a sail needle, and tipped with red. The other kind has both jaws elongated to the same extent, and armed with many long, sharp teeth. 11. Is the godin. It is a foot and some inches long, of a white color, straight upon the back, curved on the belly, and has a small, sharp head and tail, and resembles the blade of a carving knife, pointed at each extremity. 12. The corvina, or croacker, both grey and reddish, and a favorite fish among all people. 13. The vermilha, a red fish of various sizes, from a few inches to several feet, and like a perch in form. 14. The lamprey eel, of two feet in length, four inches around, and mottled with yellow and brownish-black.

Besides the fish above-mentioned, are a number most remarkable for their hard names; as the chova, namrod, chalet, soltia cocoroca, caripica, taida and piscada. Among them the chalet is the handsomest. It is of the class percoides, of graceful form, a golden-purplish hue; and for beauty is the same among the smaller fishes as the dolphin among the larger.

To become well acquainted with the quadrupeds of Brazil, the naturalist must penetrate into the country; but such is its extent, the difficulties to be encountered from the want of conveyance, bad roads, scantiness of habitations in many parts, and the invincible barriers presented by its forests, that a life-time is requisite to see all the animals of this class. For these reasons my knowledge of them is imperfect, and I will merely make a few more observations regarding them. There are reckoned to be thirty-seven native quadrupeds. The best known of them are the tapir, polecat, wild dog, ferret, otter, monkey, hedge and mountain hog, paca, capybara, sloth, porcupine, guinea-pig, ounce, mountain cat, and tiger or yaguar, the most formidable of all. Few of them are to be procured alive or dead, but occasionally some may be by inspection of the markets. At the new one I have seen a number, as the monkey, marmoset, guinea-pig, paca, and capybara.* Of the two last I saw only one of each kind. The paca

* See Plate IV., Figure 5, where the drawing of the capybara has been placed from this animal being alike in Brazil and Uruguay, and from the want of room in the plates appropriated to the representation of objects in the former country.

had beeu recently shot, and brought for sale. It resembled a rabbit in form, was twice or thriee larger, had five toes and nails on each foot, a brownish-yellow color, and several horizontal stripes on the sides. Its head was large, the ehceks were prominent, the eyes sunk, its teeth trenehant, and well suited for clipping herbage or gnawing; and the lower jaw was so small and short that it was hid from view, and made the animal appear to have no mouth.

The eapybara came from the interior of the country, and I understood from Rio Grande, where it inhabits the fresh water streams. In form it was like the paea, but differed in some respects. It was several times longer, weighed nearly one hundred pounds, was about eighteen inches high, and three feet long; had a very thin coat of coarse, yellowish-brown hair, from three to four inches long, and a large head of peculiar form. It was almost square, viewed from the side; the nose was vertical anteriorly, the nostrils were small in comparison, and placed at the middle near its sides. The lower jaw was short, like the paca's, and had two incisor teeth in contact with two in the upper jaws. They were curved a little baekwards, two or three inches long, fluted anteriorly, and very short. The ears were short, round, and notched, or undulated at the top; the eyes were bright, black, and expressive. It had no tail, rather short legs, and completely hid the hind ones when it sat or laid down. Its ankles and feet were naked, having no hair upon them, and were covered by a dark, lead-colored skin. The fore-feet had four toes, three long and one short, one nearly at right angles to the other; but the hind feet had only three tocs, and they were half-webbed. The longest toes, or those of the fore feet, were from two and a half to three inehes, and all the toes were furnished with broad, thick nails, much like those of a negro-man. Of the hind legs the capybara seemed to have imperfect use; it squatted upon them constantly, supported the fore part of the body upon the others, and when made to move, grappled the sticks of the hamper wherein it was confined, while it endeavored to get out. As soon as it was undisturbed it resumed its squatting attitude and docile deportment. This proved what is said of its kind, that they are easily domesticated. The excrement eonsisted of oval balls, almost an ineh long, had a greenish tinge, and, by persons not aware of the presence of the animal, might have been taken for a pile of old preserved olives, instead of excrement tinged by the grass upon whieh the animal was feeding.

In Brazil most of the domestic animals are abundant, but they are not so in every part; and in the neighborhood of the capital, the want of pasturage renders sheep, horses, and cattle, scarce. The mutton is lean and miserable, the horses weak and sluggish, and beef generally of indifferent quality; but sinee the monopoly for its sale was stopped, it has improved considerably. Cattle are driven from the Minas-Geraes and other parts to the vieinity of Rio, and kept until wanted for use. They are then brought into the eity; and for every one the owner pays a public tax of two mil-

reas, and when it is slaughtered three hundred and twenty reas more. At the present value of the dollar, the amount paid is one dollar and twenty-five cents. All the beeves are slaughtered at the butchery of Santa Lueia, a block of low buildings near the harbor, and the Passeio Publico. A hundred and fifty cattle are killed on an average every day, and sold for immediate consumption from the numerous stalls in the city, where it is transported upon the heads of slaves. If raw beef can be disgusting to the sight, it is when the blood is reeking down their bodies, and mingling itself with the smoking perspiration, excited by a heavy weight, a hot sun, and extraordinary exertion.

Hogs are plentiful, and form a very large part of the animal sustenance of the people. After a hog has been killed the hair is singed off, instead of being scalded and scraped. It is then cut to pieces, and though its black exterior is forbidding, is sweet, tender, very savory and wholesome, I think, notwithstanding the prejudice some persons have towards it from a belief that it causes certain complaints of the genital organs. In support of this belief no fact has, to my knowledge, been advanced. It is true, those complaints exist to an alarming extent, but in no proportion to the quantity of pork consumed; and they are most common among the negroes and other poor people who seldom taste pork, from its being dearer than the articles of food commonly used by them. Moreover, it is not credible, that the inhabitants able to buy pork would use it so much, were they aware of its injurious properties. It is eaten by them in its fresh state, or after it is salted and dried. The hogs when very fat are killed, and the outer and fattest portions are cut off, salted and dried, rolled into pieces, termed torcinas, and mostly sold in the groeery stores. The fleshy portions are used in like manner, or serve for immediate consumption. As for the entrails, they are inflated after they are cut into pieces of convenient size to be carried in a pocket, or concealed about the person, are then dried and filled with caxas, a villanous rum of domestic manufacture, and smuggled, in every way to be imagined, on board of the men-of-war in port; and in this manner it is that the pork does a great deal of harm, and may cause many complaints. These intestinal bottles are highly prized by sailors, possess great charms for them, and command among them a higher price than the hogs themselves. Geese are scarce, but fowls, ducks, turkeys, pigeons of the tame kind are plentiful. Of these birds, fowls are most so, and they are commonly of a large breed. Turkeys are driven to the city by the flock, and are mostly small. Ducks of every size are to be had, and are very tender, but deficient in flavor. Most of them are tame. A few wild ones are to be bought now and then. But the best place for procuring fowls of any kind, is at the old market south of palace square, where an abundance of them are to be had, day and night, of the hucksters sojourning under the tents and awnings forever pitched on the open space between the beach and the nearest

street. At this market, besides fowls, parrots, other birds, rabbits, monkeys, and perhaps an elephant beetle, and a sloth or ichneumon, a kind of grey weasel. with a small, flat head, and a tail like a squirrel, and very playful, may be had for money; and spiders, centipedes, fleas, ants, and cockroaches, for nothing. An ant-eater may sometimes be bought; but the ounce, yaguar-tapir, and other large or ferocious beasts of the country, are scarcely ever seen unless dead.

There is no menagerie in Rio, or, that I have heard of, in all Brazil; and the people hardly possess energy or curiosity enough to visit one, were it filled with all the wild beasts of their own or any other country. The spiders are of various species and sizes; but the largest are seldom seen except in collection of insects, and command a high prize, considering what frightful monsters they are. One I saw covered nearly as great a space as the hand of a woman when the fingers are abducted, and quite as much as is occupied by a small crab. This spider was of a grey color, and covered with long down or hair, giving him a bristled look. Ants are to be found in myriads in the city and country; those of the former are mostly small, and extremely destructive to all kinds of food and to books: hence it is difficult to preserve these, and especially such as are bound in Brazil and the southern parts of Europe. Those of England and Russia do not suffer from them, nor a species of worm destructive to the former. We can only account for this singular fact, by the books of these two countries being put together with paste and glue containing some essential oil, or other ingredient offensive to insects. That they will not attack paste made up with some odoriferous substances has been long if not generally known. By an auctioneer I was made acquainted with this fact; and he likewise informed me that in a single night the small ants had been known to riddle packages of goods in the custom-house so completely, that they were worthless and consumed by fire. To prevent similar disasters to merchandise, the floor of the custom-house has been covered with rosin, which has the effect of destroying or keeping aloof these voracious insects.

In the country the ants are both small and great, and more numerous than in the city. They have their abode in the ground, in houses, in trees, or upon them. On my way to the Organ-Mountains, I saw many nests of them, and at a distance they looked like excrescences from the body of the trees. The nests were made of hardened earth, agglutinated, and contained innumerable, irregular cells. From the nests, covered entries extended to the roots of the trees; and the former are made of the same material as the nests themselves. The ants were of a medium size, of a brown color, and travelling up and down the uncovered portions of the bark. From this circumstance, from the weather being fair when I examined the entries, and from no ants having been found in them, I concluded they were used in rainy weather alone.

Farther back from the sea-coast, another species of ants construct immense hills, but I have not seen them in any portion of the country I have visited.

One of the greatest nuisances in Rio are cockroaches. They excel in size, multiply exceedingly fast on ship as well as on shore, devour most esculents; and though the account of their eating off the toes of persons asleep may be incorrect, they are undoubtedly very fierce. When held face to face, they fight with great fury, and nip off one another's legs with much ease. But other nuisances of a much worse kind exist in Rio and its vicinity. The principal of them are bichus or chigues, mosquitos, scorpions, centipedes, earth and water worms, lizards of many kinds, and snakes. In the neighboring forests are also several kinds of carnivorous wild beasts besides those contained in the national museum. Chignes are very troublesome; but of the mischief it commits I will not now speak, and defer saying more of it until we come to treat of the diseases of the Fluminensians. Mosquitos are too well known to most persons to need description; and I will merely say of them, they are moderate in size, not more venomous than the North American, and do not bite worse than a very small fly infesting the public gardens of Rio. Centipedes and scorpions are apt to be more troublesome on board ship than on land, by their getting between the timbers, and are usually got aboard by carelessly taking in wood, and allowing the loose bark to adhere. The centipede is from five to six inches long when grown, and inflicts a painfully poisonous wound, although one not liable to terminate fatally. No case of death from its bite can be cited by me, and the same remarks may be made concerning the scorpion. This is like a crab in some respects, and conceals itself in ships like the centipede.—While the Macedonian lay at Rio, two of the former got into the cockpit. One was killed by poor Moses Nicholas, our steward, who died of small-pox shortly afterwards. The other scorpion took refuge in my state-room, and kept me in terror for weeks, while I was undressed and in my berth.

Worms abound in city and country. Besides those mentioned is a large book one, of leaden color, and which eats through the largest folios. Of water worms, the most noted and by far the most mischievous is one which inhabits the harbor, and is extremely destructive to all sorts of wood it can reach. It is of peculiar form, varies in length and size, breeds prolifically, devours with eagerness and rapidity the hardest anchor stocks and timbers, and converts them into mere shells, without any perceptible damage to their surfaces. I saw part of an anchor stock of one of our ships eaten after this manner. The whole of the internal parts had been made into cells and tubes, and lined with calcareous and coraline matter; while the external were left apparently unharmed, and as smooth as when first planed. From this circumstance, it is evident the worms entered the stock when they were scarcely visible, and increased in size as they devoured the wood. For its destruction they are well

formed, and well merit the name of borers,* as their heads consist of two semicircular plates of bone, each with two sharp corners, and resemble some augers and the barrel of a trephine. The plates rest on a strong, somewhat orbicular neck, attached to a cylindrical, compact body, with a bifurcated tail. There are two legs, with enormous muscular thighs, very round, tapering above and below, and terminated by small shins of pure osseous matter. The feet have the same composition, and each foot has seven toes, one at the end and three on each side. To render the legs more strong, and better suited for pushing forward the head and boring, they have no joints except where the legs are united to the body; and by spreading out these, the worms seem enabled to fix their feet immovably in the wood, and apply to it, with greater force, their auger-like heads. But I think that the boring is chiefly effected by gnawing, for the plates of bone are neither sharp nor strong enough to penetrate very hard wood, and could be used effectually only in a state of decomposition.

CHAPTER V.

Species of the human race in Brazil—Population of the whole empire and its provinces taken separately—Manners and customs—Character and disposition—Indolence and inactivity—Public institutions—Colleges—Medical Schools—Foundation—Professors in that of Rio, and course of instruction—Manner of election—Examination of professors, substitutes, and students—Faculty of Brazil—Rare treatment of a patient and fatal result—A commencement, and its ceremonies.

Here I will leave the inferior grades of the animals of Brazil and speak of the most exalted — man — immortal man — the sovereign of all other beings. Perhaps in no other country of the world is a greater variety found. He there differs in form, constitution, color, and habits, and has many intermediate qualities. The highest grade of the Brazilians is the Circassian—either genuine or crossed with Moorish blood: the lowest grade is the African; and the intermediate, the Indian, who, in physiognomy and complexion, approaches the Chinese and Tartars. These three grades have been commingled in a hundred ways, and thereby formed the numerous class of mesticos or mongrels, and mulattos. Enumerated with the pure Africans and Indians, they may be estimated at 3,500,000, or more than three-fifths of the entire population of the empire, calculated to be 5,500,000 souls. The remaining 2,000,000

* For a representation of these worms, see Plate III., Fig. 5. Persons who desire to see the boring worm from which the drawing was made, will find it in the National Institute at Washington, but shriveled and otherwise altered by the alcohol in which it was immersed by me for preservation.

of this number are composed of old Portuguese, their descendants, and other Europeans by births or extraction.

According to the census of June 22d, 1831, the population of Brazil—5,035,000, of which number there were 3,035,000 free persons, and 2,000,000 slaves, the greatest number of whom were in the southern provinces. The respective free population of all of them was the following:—

1. In Rio Grande de sul	160,000
2. In Santa Catarina	35,000
3. In the province of Rio de Janeiro, inclusive of the district of Campos	320,000
4. In Sam Paulo	270.000
5. In Minas-Geraes	600,000
6. In Goyaz	50,000
7. In Mato Grosso	30,000
8. In Esperito Santo	40,000
9. In Bahia	40,000
10. In Sirgipe	50,000
11. In Alagoas	100,000
12. In Pernambuco	400.000
13. In Parahiba	100,000
14. In Rio Grande de Norte	30,000
15. In Ceara	150.000
16. In Piauhy	70,000
17. In Maranhao	120,000
18. In Para	110,000
Total of	3,035,000
Total of slaves	2,000,000
	5,035,000

In Ceara, out of a population of 150,000, only 100,000 were slaves; but in Rio, Bahia, and Pernambuco, they exceeded the freemen in number; and in other provinces there are quite as much if not more in the minority, although every slave has the right to purchase himself at a fair valuation.

A greater proportion of the Africans are slaves, and many thousands have been lately imported notwithstanding the unlawfulness of the slave trade, the agreement on the part of the Brazilian government to discontinue it after 1830, and the energetic measures of Great Britain to prevent its continuance. This unholy and cruel traffic has its chief support from the avarice of individuals, but is partly kept up by the connivance of government, and the political animosity existing between the northern and southern provinces. The people of Rio Grande and St. Paul's are zealous supporters of the trade. They openly import a great number of slaves, carry them into the interior and sell them at high prices. Pernambuco and its adjoining provinces are opposed to the trade,

entertain exalted notions of human freedom, and would, if they could, entirely rid themselves of all the country south of them and have a distinct government. Rio Grande long since revolted for this purpose; St. Paul's has recently done the same; so that, in truth, the central portion of the empire by its neutrality has given offence to both north and south, and thereby made them still more inimical than they were before by offensive laws and mal-administration.

Of the 5,500,000 inhabitants in Brazil, 400,000 may be estimated to the province of Rio, and 200,000 of that number as the population of the city and suburbs A great many of the 400,000 are foreigners, and in the city alone there are probably 20,000 Europeans, a half of whom are French, Italians, and Germans. Swiss, Irish, and English, nearly compose the other half. A considerable number of the Italians are Genoese, who are active and industrious, and engaged in traffic and agriculture. North Americans, save seamen and merchants, are scarce, and amalgamate little with the natives — their antipodes in manners, customs, disposition, principles, and government. Of the inhabitants of Brazil those of Rio are the best bred and educated, and yet these are superficially polite and learned, for the most part. By nature they are reserved, rather haughty, indolent and inanimate, and the melancholic combined with the phlegmatic temperament is characteristic of them. Jealousy necessarily follows, and extends so far that it rarely happens a stranger, or even a person well known, gets introduced into their families, that sociability is hardly known between them; and the females especially are extremely formal and distant, as well to one another as to the males. But some of the Fluminensians are more social than fourteen years back, and seem to be getting fond of parties and balls; at which, nevertheless, the old ladies and gentlemen keep a close watch over their children. Moreover, there are some good traits of character, to make up for the bad ones of the people of Rio; — for they are orderly, sober and peaceful, honest in their transactions, and sometimes suffer from a want of suspicion of dishonesty in strangers. For instance, a jeweller with thousands of dollars worth of ornaments, easily hid about the person, will turn his back on them, or leave his shop to a negro man or boy, when an entire stranger may be examining them, and sometimes when no person whatever is left keeping watch over the jewels. The Fluminensians seldom drink to excess. The higher orders use wine moderately; the lower classes rum and brandy. The first named is chiefly drank by the negroes, and it may be sometimes to excess, but I do not recollect of seeing any of them or other of the citizens of Rio or the country perfectly intoxicated. In eating they do not possess the same merit, and are gormands of the worst kind; that is, those who consume a large quantity of food without laboring or exercising. Such people, prone from the relaxation induced in their systems by continued heat of climate, and by a phlegmatic temperament, in-

herited or acquired, become necessarily corpulent, have olive, leucophlegmatic complexions, and suffer from certain complaints to be hereafter mentioned.

The boys and girls, also, are sometimes inconvcniently fat; and the former may be seen presenting as bold a front at eighteen ycars of age as they ought to have at forty-eight. The latter, for reasons obvious enough, do not allow themselves to be so prominent, and manage, by dint of tight lacing, to make a modest display, such as will not cause suspicions of being made by any other natural means than obesity.

One of the best qualities the Fluminensians possess, is a dislike to combativeness and bloodshed. Hence it is that personal rencounters, with or without arms, are scarcely ever witnessed, and pugilistic displays almost unknown. A blow always creates great offence, and is apt to be resented with the knife by the inferior order of men, both whites and blacks. Our seamen on their frolicks ashore have learnt this; and it is to be regretted that the wounds received by them do not render them more prudent and make them keep their fists to themselves, instead of trying their weight and force on the first native or negro who happens to offend them, designedly or unintentionally.

The remarks made on the Fluminensians are intended mostly for the citizens, not for the people of the country, who, as in every other one, differ materially from them; and this remark is especially applicable to those of the interior, and not affected by the manners, customs, and habits of the city; are more energetic, possess more spirit and fortitude, are more industrious, frugal and chaste, more sociable and hospitable, not so reserved to strangers, and altogether are superior in natural development of mind and body. This remark is most applicable to the mountaineers. Among them are seen many men of athletic form, and possessed of that fire and activity characteristic of the Moors of the middle ages, and of the ancient Spaniards, their ancestors.

The citizens of Rio, notwithstanding their indolence and inactivity, are progressing in civilization in other respects than social intercourse. Considerable attention is now paid to the fine arts; there is an academy for their improvement; the Emperor is one of its patrons, and visits it at the exhibitions. Painting receives the most attention; and I saw some very good specimens of that of native artists; but it is still far from being advanced, and hardly any other painters than those of portraits are to be found in the city or country. Lithographic drawings are tolerably executed in the former; but paintings of even native scenery are done in Europe, imported into Brazil, and sold at extravagant prices. Most of the lithographs are also executed in Europe, and many of them in France, to which Rio is indebted for a great proportion of imports for the gratification of taste, fancy, and variety. The Brazilian government, like other monarchical ones, extends its supervision be-

yond the mere fabrication and execution of laws, and patronizes all the learned professions, as well as its army and navy. For these it has established a university at the cities of Olinda and St. Paulo, a naval school on board the Dom Pedro, an old and favorite ship-of-the-line, and a military academy on a large scale in the midst of the city. Students of law are educated at the universities, but have no distinct schools, of which I have heard, are not so numerous by any means as in the United States, and acquire the rudiments of knowledge at the primary schools. The most noted is that of St. Joaquim, at Rio, established eight years ago, and at which are commonly about one hundred students. Some reside in the college, others at their homes in the city, and all are educated at a very moderate expense. Students of divinity are educated solely in the convents, and those of medicine at the schools and hospitals of Rio and St. Salvador or Bahia. The former school is situated on the hill of Castello, and occupies all the habitable portion of the old convent of Jesus, and the same as was formerly used for a hospital by the army. A more convenient site for a school could not be had. It commands a fine prospect and full benefit of air and light, is just above the Miscracordia, or civil hospital, has its phthisical patients in an infirmary at the back and nearly adjoining the convent, and is in the vicinity of the houses occupied as lodgings by the students. Moreover, those wishing a practical knowledge of the materia medica have the apothecary shops near at hand, and are only a half mile from the Passeio Publico, where there are many plants, exotic and indigenous, to facilitate them in learning botany. Such of them as are studying mineralogy as applicable to medicine, have it in their power every Thursday to examine the thousands of specimens in the national museum.

Organization and Statutes of the Medical Schools of Brazil.

In the whole empire of Brazil there are only two schools of medicine — that just mentioned, and the one at Bahia. Both are under the patronage of government, and similarly organized. As that of Rio is the principal school, I shall say nothing more of that at Bahia.

Shortly after King John VI. fled from Portugal, and in the year 1808, he established in Rio a school of anatomy, surgery, and medicine. This school continued until the organization of the college of medicine and surgery by Pedro I., Sept. 20th, 1826; and in Oct. 1832, the year after his abdication, the latter school was abolished in name, and reorganized under its present title: Escola de Medecina do Rio de Janeiro. This change was effected by the regency of the Empire during the minority of Pedro II.

The faculty of the school are the following physicians, viz: —

Director.

Manoel de Valladao Pimentel.

Lent Proprietors, or Professors.

First Year.

F. F. Allemao—Botanical Medicine and Elementary Principles of Zoology.
F. de J. Candido—Physical Medicine.

Second Year.

J. V. Torres Homem—Chemical Medicine and Elementary Principles of Mineralogy.
J. M. Nunes Garcia(*Examiner*)—General and Descriptive Anatomy.

Third Year.

D. R. dos G. Peixoto—Physiology.
J. M. Nunes Garcia —General and Descriptive Anatomy.

Fourth Year.

J. J. de Carvalho—Pharmacy, Materia Medica, especially Brazilian, Therapeutics, and the Art of making Formulæ.
J. J. da Silva—Internal Pathology.
L. F. Ferreira—External Pathology.

Fifth Year.

C. B. Monteiro (*Examiner*) — Topographical Anatomy and Preparations.
F. J. Xavier—Midwifery, Diseases of Pregnant and Lying-in Women, and of Infants recently Born.

Sixth Year.

J. M. da C. Jubim—Legal Medicine.
T. G. dos Santos—Hygiene and History of Medicine.
M. de V. Pimentel—Internal Clinics and relative Pathological Anatomy.
M. F. P. de Carvalho—External Clinics and relative Pathological Anatomy.

Lent Substitutes, or Assistant Professors.

A. T. d'Aquino, A. F. Martins } Section of Accessary Sciences.
J. B. da Rosa (*Examiner*), L. de A. P. da Cunho } Medical Section.
D. M. de A. Americano, L. da C. Feijo (*Examiner*) } Surgical Section.

Secretary.

Dr. Luiz Carlos da Fonseca.

Besides the above persons employed in the school, are a librarian, treasurer, porters, messengers, and servants.

The course of instruction begins on the 1st day of March and ends on the 20th of December; on which days the whole faculty meet. They likewise do so whenever the director thinks it necessary, and summons them. He is elected by the faculty from among the professors. Some of the substitutes are allowed to vote for him, but none of them can be a candidate. The ex, or pensioned professors, when invited by a majority of the faculty, can deliberate with them, and are entitled to attend the meetings at all times. The meetings are ordinarily secret, and continue two hours; and the acts of the faculty, when exigency requires, are also kept secret. The faculty are empowered to judge of violations of the statutes of the school by any of the members, students, and persons employed in it; and before consideration of the case is made, may allow eight days to collect testimony. Should the director be guilty of misconduct, the faculty, when it is recommended by a committee of three professors, and the proposal has been taken into consideration, nominate another committee of three, to examine into the matter; and if the director be found guilty, his misconduct is made known to the government. Should he be proved not guilty, he forthwith resumes the discharge of the duties of his office. Should he not be acquitted, and the case be referred to the government, it may reinstate, suspend, or dismiss him.

Every professor receives a salary from government of 2000 milreas* per annum; the substitutes receive 1200 milreas, and the director 3000, as he acts both in the capacity of president and professor, and has the supervision and administration of the school. After twenty years service every person can retire on a pension for life; and before the expiration of that time, should bad health prevent a farther discharge of the duties of his office.

Professors and substitutes after twenty years, counting from the date of their nomination, receive pensions for life equal to the whole amount of their salaries. Should any one of them, from age or sickness, be incapaciated from duty within the first ten years of service, he receives a pension amounting to a half of his salary; and should he be disabled between ten and twenty years of service, his pension is proportionately increased. Another very liberal provision is made for the faculty. If any one having completed twenty years service desire to continue on duty, he can do it with the authority of government, and is given an increase of a fourth of his salary; and if he be able at the expiration of four years to discharge his duties, he continues to do so upon being again authorised by government, and during the second four years receives another fourth part. The same is done at the expiration of eight years, as long as the professor or substi-

* About 1100 dollars; the value of the milrea being reduced to about 55 cents. At par it is worth about 100.

tute continues in office; and when at last he is no longer able to keep in it, he goes into honorable retirement, and has a pension equal to the whole amount of salary received at the time of resignation.

Rank among the faculty is determined by the dates of nomination, or by the time they entered into office, and when they were nominated at the same period; the person takes rank who first received the degree of doctor. None others than Brazilians can be appointed members of the faculty.

Exchange of chairs can be made by them with the approbation of government, after the faculty have taken the exchanges into consideration and determined that they would be beneficial to instruction. When it has been determined that an exchange may take place, the decision is sent to government to receive its confirmation; and when it is made, the exchange is published in a newspaper. In case of a chair being vacated by death, retirement, suspension, or dismissal, the same form as the preceding is observed; the person thought competent is nominated by the faculty, and if approved by it, receives his title from government. To fill vacancies the school is granted three honorary professors and six honorary substitutes. In appointments to the former distinction, substitutes who have served twenty years have the preference; and for the honorary substitutes doctors of medicine who desire to travel at public expense for scientific information, and give satisfactory proofs of merit, and scholars of the practical school* who have received six premiums during the session, are preferred. The honorary professors and substitutes as well as the effective ones receive their titles from government. Substitutes of the former kind can confer with the latter, and supply their deficiencies in teaching without taking an active part in council.

For an effective substitute three kinds of election are held: one for the accessary sciences; a second for surgery; a third for medicine. A candidate for the place must be a citizen of Brazil, and in the enjoyment of civil rights. He must also show a diploma conferred or approved by one of the faculties of Brazil; and produce testimony of good habits, attested by a justice of the peace in his district. Within eight days after the vacancy occurs, the director having received the approval of government, makes known by advertisements that the chair is vacated, and an election to fill it is to be held, and mention the qualifications required. Six months are allowed to furnish them; and within that period applicants have to forward

* The practical school is nothing more than a part of the school of medicine, but is formed of another faculty; composed of a regent and twelve pensioners, with any number of scholars, who assist the professors in making preparations, dissecting, and experimenting in chemistry, pharmacy, &c., &c. The regent has a salary of 800 milreas for his services; and the pensioners 200 each. By pensioners here we are to understand simply graduates of the school of medicine, employed and paid by government, and not ex-professors drawing pensions.

the necessary documents; and such as are permitted to be candidates are enroled by the secretary, and have their persons identified by the director. Fifteen days before the expiration of the six months the secretary announces that the enrolment will be ended on the first day after the above period is terminated; and when this has happened he sends a list of candidates to every member of the faculty. Three days subsequently to the closure of the list a council in secret session is held, the list is read, and an examination made respecting the morality of the candidates. A secret vote is then given on them for their admission or rejection; which last is the lot of him who does not receive two-thirds of the votes of the members present. The director after the session gives an account to government of the decisions of the faculty. Should no candidate be admitted, another announcement of the vacancy is made, and a period of three months more allowed the applicants to furnish the necessary credentials.

The faculty are the judges of the election; but no member can vote who is the father of a candidate, or his relation within the second degree of consanguinity. The director acts as president of the jury, as it is called, watches over the mode of election, gives admonitions if order be not observed, and can suspend the proceedings and cause the expulsion of the offender should he be a candidate, an alumnus of the school, or a stranger. The session may be continued or deferred after a new deliberation, and the director reports the whole affair to government. After preliminary proofs of merit have been given, the election of candidates proceeds; and they have to furnish actual evidences of their professional qualifications and ability to discharge the duties of the vacated chair. The first evidence is a written discourse in the presence of the jury on one of four subjects, selected the evening before the election by a committee of three members, and placed in an urn, after being read to the board. The subject drawn is the one on which the lecture must be written; and this must be done on the same day. The candidate also has, within twenty-four hours after the lot is drawn, to deliver an oral discourse upon the subject named; he must, moreover, deliver a thesis on some professional subject, and give practical proofs of being qualified for the place he seeks, and especially with regard to the subject of the thesis. On a fixed day the candidates in succession ascend the magisterial chair of the hall and deliver their written discourses, and three days after them the oral ones. At the expiration of three months from the last of the latter, the examinations upon the theses are made, and the candidates are held responsible for the moral and legal sentiments expressed in them; and forty-eight hours before the recitations they have to furnish sixty copies of their theses for the use of the faculty and other purposes. After the candidates, have read and defended their theses, the professors examine them upon them until satisfied, and then proceed to ballot; first, to decide if the candidates be worthy of the appointment; secondly, which

of them is most worthy. If there be one candidate only for the place of a substitute, a majority of one elects him; if there be two candidates the one who has the plurality of votes in three ballotings, becomes the substitute. When the election is decided, no objection on the part of the candidates is noticed, unless some informality occurred, and in this case the matter is reported to the government. Should it ordain a new election, it is held, and the same candidates are taken into consideration by the faculty. But no election for the professor is held, if there be only one effective substitute who seeks it, nor does the election take place if there be not present in all the sessions, at the time the election should commence, the legal number of effective substitutes. Other modifications are made in the election of a professor;—first, effective substitutes are permitted to become candidates, and when the former are wanted, honorary substitutes are taken. Secondly, the period for qualification is only two months, the morality of the candidates is not previously judged, the written discourse is upon twelve questions six of which relate to the different branches of medical instructions; and if the election be for a vacancy in a clinical chair, the oral discourse will be made on patients, designated in the hospital of Miseracordia.

Finally, with respect to elections, I will state, that if they be for a physician to travel at the expense of the state, they are done in conformity to law, and after the manner determined by the faculty; but not before notice has been publicly given for twelve months previous to them, and the conditions of the travel have been made known at the same time.

But the examinations are not confined to the professors, substitutes, nor their pupils. Every graduate of former Brazilian schools, before he can receive a title or diploma, has to present to the director such diploma, must identify his person, show the receipt of the treasurer for the matriculation fee, and the certificate of the same that the applicant has deposited with him the practical observations required. Native and foreign practitioners are obliged to produce certificates of identity and naturalization; and practitioners settled in the country previous to a resolution adopted October 27th, 1835, are required, if they wish to continue in practice, to produce the above documents, and likewise their passports, or the certificates of their consuls, signed by the police of their place of residence in Brazil, declaring the day, month, and year of their arrival in the country.

All physicians, surgeons, apothecaries and midwives who have settled in it the above time, or who may hereefter do so, must, before they begin practice, undergo a theoretical and practical examination. These examinations are conducted as those of the school — by two professors and a substitute, save that respecting the thesis; this examination will be made by three professors and two substitutes; but the faculty are empowered to dispense with the thesis, and establish any other proof of competency. Surgeons are first examined

on anatomy, external pathology, and parturition; and secondly, are clinically questioned on two surgical cases, and obliged to perform any operation required. An equally strict examination of physicians takes place; and apothecaries are required to prove their knowledge of the materia medica, and then make the pharmaceutical preparations determined upon by the faculty. Should the examinates be approved, the director confers the same titles as on the graduates of the Fluminensian school; but if the examinates are rejected, they lose the fees deposited, and have to undergo another examination — after the same fees have been again paid, and six months have elapsed.

From the above facts, it is evident that Brazil, though far behind the United States and other countries in most respects, has some excellent laws relative to its faculty. She affords the greatest encouragement to native talent and professional attainments, and does not allow herself to be inundated by crowds of empirics and illy educated members of the profession of medicine, who may be attracted to her shores by hopes of gain, or of a reputation to be attained by their imposition, and then maintained by the credulity of the people. In this restraint on adventurers, the Brazilians consult not only the true interests and happiness of themselves at large, but especially benefit the faculty of the empire; and, moreover, protect from extortion and unnecessary pain such of its subjects as are poorest, and most apt of all others to be duped by either foreign or domestic empiricism. No cry in Brazil is heard against monopoly in the practice of the healing art, by its confinement to a few persons; nor do the faculty take advantage of such monopoly, and charge exorbitantly for services. On the contrary, they leave them to be valued by the patients, do not send in bills,* nor employ collectors. Of course, whatever reward they receive proceeds from a sense of duty and obligation, or from gratitude on the part of the sick or their friends. For exorbitant fees then they are solely to blame; and it is not probable that these occur often unless the Brazilians are different from most nations, and voluntarily reward physicians more liberally. Their custom of leaving their fees to the means and generosity of patients, no doubt influences them in paying larger fees than they would willingly if bills were presented; but, nevertheless, the incomes of physicians, including every branch of the healing art in Brazil, are not generally large; none that I have heard of are really great, and the profession of medicine in the empire is neither distinguished for wealth, nor display in dress, equipages, fine dwellings in the city, nor gorgeous residences in the country; and though highly respectable, are not as fashionable

* This statement is inapplicable to the English physicians at Rio. They follow the customs of their country, have specific fees, and send in bills generally. The common fee for a visit is two milreas in the city, and four in the country, and ten milreas for attending a consultation. Among people well off, the price of an obstetrical case varies from 50 to 100 milreas, or from 30 to 60 dollars according to their present rate.

in Rio Janeiro as in some of our Atlantic cities; nor, indeed, are they likely to prosper much should as great odium be excited by them as recently by a member of the profession, whose name remains unknown to me, but has the credit of killing a patient in September, 1842. Great excitement was caused by the reports regarding the case. The family of the deceased were kind and generous enough to conceal the name of the physician, but the prescriptions were obtained in some manner and published. The last and finishing doses were — 8 grs. of the sub-nitrate of bismuth, given, with several less active articles, on the 13th and 16th; and these not having the desired effect, the following were prescribed to be given from 2 o'clock P.M. to 12 o'clock at night:

℞. Infusion of lime tree, ℔ii.
Tart. emet., grs. ii. M.

Next came tart. emetic, grains *twenty*, divided into 4 parts, and lime tree electuary, 3 ounces, taken with oil of croton tiglium, 5 drops. The parturient potion of Velpeau was afterwards given, and then the patient was drenched with orange, distilled, and barley water, and took an ounce of the syrup of orange-peel. It is hardly necessary to state, that the first named prescriptions were very active if not efficacious, and the patient was purged and vomited into the next world by daylight on the morning of the 17th.

To continue my remarks on the faculty of the school, I will observe that they exercise entire control over the students within the precincts. Should one of them during a lecture at another time disturb the peace, the professor can command silence; if he should not obey, the order is repeated at the same moment that the offender is called by name, and pointed at. Should this be insufficient, he is commanded to retire, or the professor leaves the hall and reports him to the director. Besides penalties incurred immediately for misconduct, the students are liable to undergo others at the end of the session. At this time any professor and substitute is required to present to the faculty a tablet of observations made on the conduct of students, and to confirm them by facts. The secretary keeps these tablets in the archives, where they are not allowed to be examined without the consent of the director, and are retained for the use of the faculty and government when occasion may require. The faculty themselves are liable to punishment for misdemeanors, such as offences against public morals, neglect of public duty, and conduct notoriously scandalous and compromising their honor. A professor, for instance, who, three successive times, and without the consent of the director, or without just cause, should fail to discharge his duties by not lecturing, is liable to be brought before the academical council by the director or three professors, and to be fined in a sum equal to his salary during the days he has not performed his duties.

The statutes with respect to students are precise. Offences are

strictly defined, and severely punished when aggravated; and for the information of the students the penalties to be incurred are written down opposite acts pronounced offences. Thus, non-attendance at a whole lecture incurs one point or mark from the professor or substitute in the chair; making a noise, especially during a lecture, incurs one or two points; non-attendance to an examination is noted down, and punished by the offender being examined last, and fined ten milreas; departure before the end of a lecture and scholastic exercises requires an explanation, and receives one point from the professor present; irreverence, tumult, lampoons, caricatures, obsceneness, acts of cruelty towards the patients, offences against public morality or modesty, libels, disobedience to the orders of the director, mockery and ridicule of the professors, substitutes, or attendants of the school; any attack whatever on them, any marked insubordination, affronts to fellow-students in the precincts of the school or without them, are punished by points and reprimands, and by temporary or permanent expulsion from the school, after the government has been informed of the circumstances and has given its approval.

At the end of each session, the candidates for the diploma, after compliance with the forms required, the payment of the fees, a medical thesis, written and printed for distribution, are examined in rotation. I happened to visit the school just as a candidate was before the faculty. He was a very genteel looking and intelligent young man, dressed in a handsome suit of black, with a white muslin cravat, fresh from his laundress. He sat in a small, boxed-up pulpit. Behind and above it was a larger one, overhung with red and blue damask, covered by scarlet silk, and occupied by the president. Before the pulpits, on a semicircular bench, sat the five examiners; one of whom was a smiling, sensible, middle-aged man, with a curly head, and a complexion indicative of his being not over a fourth white. A few questions only were put, and yet so much was said by both the candidate and examiners, that they appeared to be engaged in a discussion. The thesis was the subject of most importance before them: the examiners questioned the young man to his heart's content for one hour and a quarter; got him into a profuse sweat, though nearly as pale as a corpse. They then let him go out into the library, where he remained, taking breath, and applying his white cambric handkerchief in such a manner that he might have been taken for some youth just from a ball-room, where he had been flourishing in a waltz amid a crowded assembly.

The examinations ended, each successful candidate deposits in the hands of the treasurer thirty milreas, to defray the expenses of a diploma, and awaits the commencement. This takes place on the 20th of December, every year, and is accompanied with much parade and ceremony. By express invitation I attended that of last year. It was held in the hall of the library—a spacious room, and decked for the occasion in a very tasteful and elegant man-

ner. Though at all times in good order and handsome, I hardly recognized it for the same room. It was completely lined by figured damask, of many colors, artfully distributed, and trimmed with gilt lace, two or three inches wide. In the centre of the ceiling was a large rose made of it; and from this radiated many pieces — red, green, blue, and variegated — and terminated at the walls, behind a rich and broad border, formed by festoons of green and yellow damask entwined in a serpentine manner. The walls were ornamented in similar style to the ceiling; but, in addition, was decked with green and red velvet. The book-cases were crossed with sky-blue, richly-figured, damask. An excellently finished portrait of the young emperor hung between the windows at the back of the hall; and in front were the portraits of his grandfather and father, Dom Joao V. and Pedro I. The latter was nearly full-length, and represented him attended by his ministers, and about to deliver the charter of the school—at least so I interpreted the paper he held in one hand, and was about to deliver to a person before him. Beneath the young emperor was a low stage, on which were two chairs—one plain, for the president of the school; the other massive, sculptured finely, gilt, and lined with cushions of red velvet, for the minister of the interior, who attended in place of the emperor. Before the chair stood a large table with a fine cover, and adorned by six massive silver and four glass urns, filled with the most fragrant and beautiful flowers. Rose leaves were sprinkled over the cover, and on it rested a folio missal or mass book, bound with red morocco and fastened by silver clasps, broad and massive. On the front part of the table was a bust of Hippocrates, with a wreath of laurel and roses encircling his brow; and before the table were two rows of mahogany-wicker chairs, placed opposite and left vacant for the graduates. Behind the rows, on each side of the hall, were other chairs for visitors; and at its front and beneath the portraits named were a band of twenty-six musicians, who occasionally struck up and charmed our ears with the sweetest notes. In spite of them, however, I got tired waiting for the procession; and having in vain by wistful looks made a request for a chair, I squeezed among the sitters, raised myself by the help of a chair to the projection of a book-case, filled like others with French works, and very deliberately took a practical lesson in the physiognomy and phrenology of the spectators. Their faces expressed little malice and imagination, and a want of sociability, but a good deal of admiration, and a resolution to see the whole show, to the exclusion of any other persons. They, therefore, stood up in their chairs and interrupted one another's view — also mine. In the formation of their heads there was too much of the Ethiopian to please me; and I soon left off to look at a mulatto man covering the carpet between the rows of chairs with flowers, while another servant handed a waiter covered with pint-glass tumblers, filled with water, to quench the thirst of the scramblers. After the exit of the servants, the procession entered

the hall from the passage. First came the minister of the interior, in his finely embroidered court dress, then the faculty and other elderly and distinguished people, and last the graduates, thirty-seven in number, with chapeaux in hand, and dressed in black, with a suitable quantity of white muslin about their necks. This looked well on the mulattos, but made the faces of the white graduates too pallid, and those of the blacks stand out in rather too bold relief. Seats taken by the procession, the ceremony began: the president delivered a long address in Portuguese, a graduate followed him, then a third person, unknown, delivered a short one; the band played in the interludes, and servants in their hands and on immense chased silver waiters brought in such a profusion of the handsomest bouquets that every graduate had one or two, and the distinguished men present were well supplied. On the top of the bouquet given the graduate of first distinction was an arch of smaller flowers, containing the letters A—d—G, the initials, I interpreted, of "alumno da graça," or alumnus of grace: but it may be well to remark here, that the medical students in the practical school receive something more substantial than flowers, and are rewarded by gold medals. There are twelve in number distributed annually. Each one weighs twenty-one carats, has a diameter of two inches, and is decked with the imperial arms and appropriate incriptions. These medals are given to the most worthy students, and so proclaimed by electors. — The addresses over, the graduates took the oath required of every one, and received the degree of doctor. Both were in their native tongue. The latter was on the diploma, near the imperial coat of arms, with the words Imperio do Brazil upon them, and was translated thus: — "The Faculty of Medicine of Rio de Janeiro, considering that Francisco Honorato de Monro, native of Taubati, in the province of St. Paulo, son of D. M., born Oct. 20th, 1822, has been examined and approved in all the doctrines taught by the faculty, confers on him the degree of doctor in medicine, and orders this diploma to pass; with which, as well in this school as in society, he will enjoy all the prerogatives conferred on him by the laws of the empire; and I, — L. C. S., — the secretary of the said school, subscribe." Then followed the signatures of the president, examiners, &c., &c., and the seal of the school.

The oath taken was the following: — "In the presence of the masters of the school and of my fellow disciples, I, — F. H. de Monro — swear on the Holy Evangelists, that in the practice of medicine I will be faithful to the laws of honor and probity." Then he places his hand on the works of Hippocrates, and continues: — "I promise on the works of Hippocrates that praetising into the privacy of families my eyes will be blind, my tongue will keep the secrets confided to me; never shall my profession serve to corrupt good manners nor to favor crime. Grateful to the masters who instructed me, I will honor them in life and respect them in memory. I will guard, as my own, the honor of

my colleagues, and will never deny them the fruit of my experience. The indigent shall never cry in vain for the succors of my art. I will employ all my zeal in the diminution of their sufferings. Let men recompense me as they think proper if I should be faithful to my promises; and let me be covered with opprobrium and disrespect by my colleagues if I should ever be wanting to them."

The oath taken, the president continues the ceremony by saying, "Read and meditate on the works of the father of medicine. Regulate your life by him, and men will cover your name with blessings." The president then hands the graduate a volume of the works of Hippocrates, thrusts a ring on his finger, and says, "Receive it as a symbol of the degree I confer; you can practice and instruct in medicine." — Having pronounced these words, the president embraces the new doctors, and, as no one succeeds him, here ends the ceremony. When this happened bouquets again were distributed, the assembly displaying their trophies dispersed, and the canon Januario, the venerable hoary-headed President of the National Library, known by a dazzling star of diamonds on his left breast, made off with one of the largest and handsomest bouquets. He looked as pleased as a bridegroom just blessed with a wife, and, though a bachelor, reminded me vividly of the marriage of Popes January and May, when I saw his grey head and fine flowers and was told his name.

The assembly dispersed, the graduates went into the office to change chapeaux for hats, and the gentry and nobles walked down the inclined plane south of the convent, to their carriages awaiting them in front of the Miseracordia. Volleys of rockets flew into the air far above the highest hills, scattered their fiery contents, and came down like a flight of beaming arrows; while a dozen large paper bombs, fixed to a spiral match placed around a high stake, began to explode with tremendous violence, and made such noise that it was well no women were present; for, had there been, some graduate might have had his first obstetrical case in treatment before he had left the premises of the school.

CHAPTER VI.

Hospitals at Rio—The Miseracordia—St. Francisco de Penitencia—St. Francisco do Paulo—Nostra Senora de Monte do Carmo—Dos Lazaros—Military and naval hospitals—Description—Physicians, diseases, and revenues—Excellent site for a hospital on the island of Enxada—Importance of establishing one for the use of American seamen—Means of support, ample—Fluminensian physicians and surgeons—Dentists and apothecaries—Exorbitant prices of medicines, and best method of supplying the U. S. squadron with the latter.

The hospitals of Rio required some weeks for thorough examina-

tion, and here are the remarks made on them. They are of two kinds — public and private — or such as are designed for invalids generally, and those appropriated only to certain fraternities, called Irmanidades. They are seven in number, viz.: 1st, the Hospital of Miseracordia; 2, that of St. Francisco de Penitencia; 3, St. Francisco do Paulo; 4, Nostra Senora de Monte do Carmo; 5, the Hospital dos Lazaros; 6, the Military Hospital in the barracks of Santa Anna; 7, the Naval Hospital of Cobras. Besides the above, I know of one strictly private, which belongs to Dr. Bompland, a young Frenchman, and another physician, and is intended for surgical cases only. It is situated in the part of the city called Catete; is on a small scale, and I shall say no more of it than that it is for private emolument.

The Hospital of Miseracordia was founded in 1582: it is said, by the fraternity of that name, and by whom it is still partly supported. This institution is by much the most extensive one of the kind in the city. It stands between the foot of the hill Castello, and the beach or Praya of Santa Luzia, and has its southern end within a few yards of the bank, and towards the harbor. This hospital now consists of an old and new part. The former has a front of 300 feet, embraces two courts, and a large chapel 100 feet deep, is made of stone and plastered, covered with fluted tile, and floored principally with plank. Some of the wards are large and airy; others small and close. They are divided into medical and surgical. There are also cells for maniacs in the back part of the ground story, and a number of small rooms for ophthalmic patients in the back part of the second story. One of the wards is occupied by foreign seamen, placed there by their respective consuls, and supported for a milrea per day from each man. In the attic is a ward for small-pox cases, but there were none in it when I visited the house. Both male and female phthisical patients are placed in the hospital itself, as well as in the phthisical infirmary attached to it, and standing, as stated before, upon the back part of the hill of Castello. The infirmary is a pretty, two-story house, connected with the back yard of the Miseracordia by a flight of 56 stone steps, with intervening resting places.

The maniacs of the hospital seen by me were chiefly negroes, and small in number; the majority, I understood, had been removed to an insane hospital in the country. I saw none of the orphans of the institution, except some attending a lottery for their benefit generally, and drawn in a large hall in the second story, and lined on the sides by eighteen full length portraits of distinguished benefactors of the hospital. They were friars, citizens, naval and military officers in full dress, and fierce enough in aspect to alarm the children, and make them believe they were more savage than humane. Many of the orphans belong to the foundling hospital. This is connected with the Miseracordia, and is now situated at Praya Vermilha, back of the sugar-loaf. Formerly it was in a large house in front of the Miseracordia. The

new part of this consists of a large addition made back of its southern wing, and just completed; and of a distinct building of equal size if not greater behind the northern wing, and not yet finished. Each of these new parts has a court in its middle, is well designed, and would alone be a hospital of good dimensions. The part completed has in the first story a large dining-room, a kitchen and other apartments, and in the second, a number of chambers around the court, and a fine spacious hall at each corner of it. These apartments are intended for the most respectable patients, and such as are able to pay for accommodations.

When the other new part is done, the hospital will be large enough for 1000 patients — twice as many as the old part of the hospital can conveniently hold.

The patients are attended by two resident physicians and five non-resident. They prescribe in rotation throughout the year, and each receives a salary of 600 milreas. The number of patients seen by me, and inclusive of both sexes, did not exceed 300; and among them were all colors. No regard was paid to the complexion, and blacks fared as well as whites. All were lying on grass matresses and mats made of very soft palm leaf, spread upon bedsteads of iron with plank bottoms. The mats are formed by tying the long slender leaves tranversely together, and when folded two or three times are quite warm and soft enough: they suit the climate very well. Between every pair of beds is a small niche in the wall, closed by a curtain, and used for a privy. This plan is preferable to the common one of exposing patients to the gaze of one another, or that of visitors; and affords more comfort individually and collectively.

For food the patients have bread, rice, farinha, or tapioca, fowls and beef, served alone or with soup. At breakfast and supper, coffee is drank.

Prescriptions are made by the physicians every morning at ten o'clock. A part of them attend the surgical, a part the medical wards. One of the principal physicians is Dr. Disimoni, a man professionally of great reputation in the city. To his courtesy I owe an inspection of many of the most interesting cases. They consisted of various diseases; no one of them was prevalent; but those of the respiratory and digestive organs were common. There were several severe cases of icterus and hepatitis, one of ascites, one of chorea, one of lumbar abscess, another of cystitis, and some of intermittent fever. A singular case was one of deficiency of blood and loss of its redness, and was treated with preparations of iron. A patient with peripneumony was getting well by taking pulv. scillar., in doses of from 5 to 12 grains, until 50 grains had been taken during the day. The hepatic cases were treated with ipecac., also in powder: the patient with lumbar abscess was taking mercurials, and the one with chorea took valerian. The manner of prescribing was this: Dr. Disimoni, attended by the resident students and the

nurses, with pen and ink in hand, went from bed to bed, and as he found necessary, gave directions regarding the treatment. These were put down on sheets of paper, headed and ruled in the following manner, and to be ultimately bound into a volume. The manner of prescribing was this :

Book of Names. Journal L. M. E. I.	2. Infirmary of	Name of Patient.	Married or single.
Year — 1842.	Bed, No. 58.	No. of eaf.	Entrance Dec. 27th.

Day of month.	Aliments.				Remedies.		
	A.	E.	C.	X.	Internal.	External.	Observations.

In the surgical wards were a few interesting cases, but none deserving special notice ; and the only remarkable thing I discovered was, that fractures were cured by means of tin splints, made to fit the limb accurately, and fastened as usual by bandages.

Here I will end my remarks about the complaints and cure, after stating that the phthisical infirmary contained twenty-six men and women, but it can accommodate forty-two. The latter occupied the first, the former the second story ; the house was divided into rooms of moderate size ; the patients were well accommodated — much better than in the Miseracordia itself, and has the benefit of purer air, a good prospect to the southward, and the full benefit of the sea-breeze ; but it is probable that the great fall it occasions in the heat of the air and its dampness must act injuriously on many cases. The infirmary is attended by the physicians of the hospital, and both of them are chiefly supported by donations and legacies.

Next to the Miseracordia, I will speak of the Hospital of St. Francisco de Penitencia. It stands at the north end of the hill St. Antonio, at its base, and just below the convent of that name and the church of St. Francisco. The hospital faces on the square Carioca, is close to the termination of the great aqueduct of the Corcovado in the fountain of Carioca, and is a handsome edifice, 150 feet square. It is three stories in height, has a court in its middle, a small yard, and spacious stone stairs between it and its southern face. On its western is a large, terraced garden, between it and the basement of the high wall in front and on the north side of the church. The garden has two large bowers of vines, and contains beds of different vegetables, fig and peach trees, and many bananas gracefully waving their mighty leaves. The first story of the hospital, where it fronts on the square and looks into a street on the north side, is occupied by stores, which command a large revenue. The two upper stories are devoted almost exclusively to the patients, all of whom are members of the Irmandade of St. Francisco de Penitencia. No other persons are admitted. Every member at initiation pays 40 milreas, if under forty years old; if over, he pays 168; and whenever sick, has a right to be supported in the establishment, unless he wishes distinct accommodations. In this case, he is put into one of a dozen chambers, fitted up in good style, and pays four petacks, or a milrea and a third every day. Ordinary patients are put in one of two large, neat wards, nd every one is given a double bed, with curtains, so that he is nearly as distinct as in a room by himself. Each ward contains twelve such beds, arranged in two lines on its opposite sides. Besides these apartments are a lecture or operating room, and a commodious hall for meetings, and the accommodation of the emperor and other distinguished visitors. Both of these apartments are handsomely furnished with chairs, sofas, and tables; and the lecture room has on the wall a painting of Hippocrates, surrounded by dissections of the human head, hand, foot, and leg; — for what purpose I know not, unless to show the skill of the artist, and frighten children as they enter the door. In the back of the house are the banqueting hall for all persons employed in the former, and the kitchen, as neat as that of a private and well regulated family, and paved with tesselated marble.

Only twenty patients were in the wards, and there was but one who arrested my attention — a case of phthisis pulmonalis. The person affected was in bed, and I was much struck with its nicety, the comfortableness of every thing about him and his fellow sufferers, and with their genteel appearance. Their attending physician, Dr. Disimoni, receives for his services 400 milreas per annum; the surgeon gets the same salary, and neither resides in the house. The nurses and major-domo are likewise very moderately compensated; but as they have excellent lodgings, good fare without expense, and little labor, they have little reason to

complain. Those who die in the hospital are interred in the church beneath the floor, and in graves filled with lime and sand; but of the precise manner in which this solemn ceremony is performed, we shall have occasion hereafter to speak, and will only remark, that the above is a common mode of interment.

The Hospital of St. Francisco do Paulo adjoins his church and fronts upon a square named after him, and presents another front to a street on its eastern side. The first story is occupied on that side by stores, and the wards are directly above. I was unable to examine them and other national arrangements as I deserved; but from what I saw, they may be said to resemble those of the preeeding hospital; but this is nearly as large again. The Hospital of St. Francisco de Paulo also belongs to a fraternity; each member of which pays the sum of 20 milreas at initiation, and a milrea every year afterwards.

The Hospital of Nostra Senora de Monte do Carmo is near the last deseribed, but formerly occupied the building now containing the national library. This hospital is supported in like manner to the others, and was removed to its present site after the purchase of the convent of Carmo, by John VI., who united it to his palaee on the Praça do Paço or Court square, by throwing an arched and closed gallery over the intervening street, Rua Direita.

Next in order comes the Hospital dos Lazaros. It is situated in the north-western suburbs of the eity, upon the harbor, and near the palace of St. Christovao, or Christopher. The hospital is elevated above fifty feet above the water, stands upon a hill, gently sloping on every side, is built of stone, plastered, and whitewashed, crowned by a small quadrangular tower, surmounted by five small cupolas, has a front of 90 feet, a depth of 120, and an inner court, and is two stories high. A stone wall and iron gateway protect the house from intrusion. This noble edifice was erected four or five years ago, for the exclusive accommodation of indigent citizens affected with what is termed leprosy by some, and Greek elephantiasis by others. Of the nature of this disease I will speak at another time; and now will merely state that I found twenty-five females and seventy-three males in the hospital affected with it and most of them were adults; among them were some most distressing objects. Frequently one part of the body had beeome preternaturally enlarged while another had wasted away. Some had lost their noses, while the lips had grown to a great size, or the ears had attained almost that of a young elephant's. Others had the whole face enarged, their legs swollen and covered with scales; while another set had lost an eye, and had it covered by a fleshy substanee like fungus. A black woman had lost one foot and all the fingers, except the first phalanges, and these were flexed on the palms as if burnt by fire. Such was my impression at first sight, but on close examination and inquiry I detected my error. Several had no nails to their fingers, and these were gradually decreasing, though

no sign of ulceration was perceptible. In fine, notwithstanding a number of miserable beings had their limbs enlarged, none of them had their bodies really corpulent. On the contrary, they were commonly emaciated, and indicated the want of sustenance, rather than a superfluity.

Here I terminate my account of this hospital, by observing that it is a charitable institution, supported by the public; is kept in good order; attended by a physician residing near; commands a fine prospect, is very conspicuous, and built in better taste exteriorly than any of the other hospitals.

Of the military one, it will be sufficient for me to remark, that it is not in a distinct building, and is composed of some half-dozen, moderate-sized rooms and wards in the north-western part of the great barracks. They, as said before, are on the north side of the square of Santa Anna or Acclamacao—and could the whole of them be converted into a hospital, it would be large enough for the whole of the indigent patients in Rio; for it is a hollow square of about 500 feet on each side without, and about 400 within. At each angle of the square is a large building, two stories in height, and united together by four of much greater length and only a single story high. On the square in the middle of the front is an arched and very spacious gateway, paved with huge granite flags. The court is planted around with caja and other trees, and in the centre has a fountain. That of Santa Anna, moreover, is very near the barracks: hence they are extremely well supplied with water, and enjoy a free circulation of air; for they stand on one of the largest squares in the world, and have streets on three sides. Altogether the barracks command as many advantages as could be desired for any hospital, save that they are situated on a plain, and command a prospect merely of the parts of the city in the vicinity and of the adjacent hills and mountains.

In the hospital department were forty men and officers, most of whom were not more than comfortable, and none of them attracted my notice except a soldier wounded in the foot. He was sitting up in bed bathing it, and looked most wofully. How different his behavior was from that of the many gallant Irishmen who were wounded in the mutiny of 1828, and were lying in the hospital — then in the front part of the barracks!

The marine hospital has its site on the island of Cobras, and in the midst of its chief fortifications, but it is not appropriated to sailors entirely. Soldiers of the garrison are likewise treated in it; and are mingled indiscriminately with them. The hospital is divided into several distinct parts. One is an extensive, neat, and handsome ward, in the south end of the barracks, and occupied by apprentice boys belonging to the men-of-war. West of the barracks are several other wards, new and old, and containing 155 beds. The chief of these wards has been lately finished, has a row of large glass windows close together on each side, is well sanded and

in good order. Between this ward and the barracks they are erecting other wards, and when completed the hospital will be able to accommodate about 300 patients; but I sincerely hope that when done, a distinct ward may be assigned the cases of small-pox. At this time they are put with other cases, and I saw three in one of the most crowded apartments. When they were noticed by me, the black surgeon, who saw me around the hospital, seemed not at all aware of the impropriety of putting men with so contagious a disease in contact with others, and, on the contrary, rather expressed surprise that I should think it wrong. His indifference can be ascribed only to ignorance of the extremely infectious and contagious nature of small-pox, or to a carelessness about human suffering and life. With the manner in which the patients, 130 in number, were accommodated generally, I had besides the above little fault to find, except as regards the position of the hospital. It is closely pent up on every side; there is no place for the convalescents to leave the wards, to take proper exercise, to breathe the fresh air, and amuse themselves. Batteries completely encircle the island; and where the hospital is situated are two large prisons and other houses, which hardly allow of any ventilation; and should the wind blow northward or westward, the poisonous effluvia of the prisons are wafted directly by and over the wards: moreover, all of these are one-story buildings, with plank ceilings only about eight feet high; and a patient of low stature can readily stand upon his iron bedstead and grass matress, and knock his brains out against the ceilings.

The most common disorders in the hospital were pulmonary affections; which fact is to be attributed chiefly to the great exposure undergone by seamen and soldiers. Next to those complaints, gastro-enteritic were most prevalent. There were a number of dysenteric cases, and some of intermittent fever—where contracted I was not informed. The surgeon and myself were both in a hurry, and time could not be spared to make strict inquiries about the cases, respecting either symptoms or treatment.

To end what I have to say of the marine hospital, I will farther state, that a much more convenient and healthy situation might be had for it on the main land, or on one of the small islands north of Cobras. The most suitable one of them is Enxada, on which stands the old convent of Carmelites, now occupied solely by a widow and her sons, the proprietors of the island. It contains full two acres of land, is elevated a few feet above high water mark, and has a base of granite, of which the buildings have been principally erected. Enxada is a half mile only from Cobras at the utmost, and very little more from the nearest part of the city. It is, therefore, convenient to the fountains in Palace square, to the new market-house, the navy-yard, merchant vessels and men-of-war, both those in ordinary and those lying equipped opposite the city. Enxada likewise is admirably lo-

cated in other respects for a marine hospital. It enjoys full benefit from both the land and sea breeze, is not exposed to any unwholesome vapors emitted by low grounds, and commands a most delightful panoramic view of the whole harbor and the picturesque country by which it is encircled. A patient with the least spark of romance, or taste for fine scenery, and requiring a balmy, pure atmosphere, would scarcely help improving by a residence on this island. To add to its advantages as a site for a hospital, the convent itself could readily be converted into one, large enough for the most numerous squadron at Rio or on the coast of Brazil. Indeed, I was informed by one of the owners of the island, that the convent was used as a hospital for lepers before it was deserted by the Carmelites. Besides the convent there are six large store-houses on Enxada, five at the west end and one at the east, between the convent and the water. One of the stores is rented by the United States, for the use of our ships-of-war, and this affords another substantial reason for a hospital being established there,—if not by the Brazilians, by ourselves,—as the same persons who might have charge of it could supervise the stores, and many invalids might be usefully employed in keeping them in order. But there are much more weighty arguments than these for our having a hospital at Rio. In the first place, it is the place of rendezvous for our squadron on the Brazil station, and of late composed of six vessels, manned by nearly 2000 seamen and marines—a considerable number of whom are from time to time unwell, and would be greatly benefited, both as to comfort and health, by a residence in a commodious building. Rio, moreover, is always a port of rest and supplies for our Pacific and East India squadron, as they pass on their way going and coming; and it is often necessary for them to leave men behind at the above port, who are found unfit for service. The Frigate United States, for instance, lately left, on her way to the Pacific, seven men at it; and one blind of ophthalmia, with the disease still committing its ravages, I found unattended by a single friend, or person capable of speaking his native language, languishing and suffering in one of the miserable rooms of the Miseracordia. Wretched truly is the lot of our seamen seriously indisposed on the Brazil station, whether they be on it temporarily, or for a whole cruise! Their alternation is either to undergo the inconvenience aboard their own ships, or to be transferred to some others, private or public, bound home, and to have their sufferings much aggravated by want of proper medical attendance, and common necessaries in the former; or by being crowded in the latter during a passage of 6000 miles across the tropics, and beneath the burning sun of the equator. After they have been annoyed by calms, and sweated day and night, they perhaps encounter our piercing, freezing, north-westers and easters, and when landed are put into a hospital situated at a place where hundreds are yearly dying of the very diseases for which they have been sent home.

Now, I will leave it to any professional or unprofessional person to decide, if it would not be better to allow such patients to remain at Rio, and have the benefit of one among the best of climates? Would it not be an act of humanity, whether the sick have hope or no hope of recovery, to put them there in a comfortable hospital? Is it not, on the contrary, an act of cruelty to huddle them together in any vessel—subject them to the greatest discomfort as regards room, food, air, water, clothing, &c., and transport them to our rigid climate, when a small part of the 24,000 dollars hospital tax, paid yearly by our seamen, or a fourth part of the interest of the 220,000 dollars surplus, would supply them with every comfort, every necessary article, in a country whose climate is as well adapted to their complaints as almost any other on the face of the globe? To this sum we may add that paid by merchant seamen belonging to the United States. According to the estimate of Mr. Slacum, our consul, $1,000 per annum are paid to the Miscracordia by them; and the monthly tax of 20 cents upon each one amounts to $7348 80 cents every year; for the number of American merchant seamen annually at Rio, he calculates to be 3012. Accordingly they pay in the time specified $6348 80 of hospital tax above the amount actually required to pay expenses at the above institution—the only one where they are sent when sick. Is it not, therefore, a gross act of injustice, as well as inhumanity, to withhold a small portion of these funds, accumulated by a tax on the wages of our seamen? Any candid person, with the most common perception of right and wrong, must answer the above queries in the affirmative, and when the facts before stated are made known to our government, we may flatter ourselves that it will at once establish at Rio de Janeiro a hospital becoming our country; and suitable to men who have lost their health, or become crippled in its service, or in that of our merchants engaged in commerce, and accumulating the treasures of the southern hemisphere. At this place I intended to close the present chapter, but before I do it may be useful to add some general remarks relative to the profession of medicine at Rio de Janeiro.

After what has been said in treating of the medical school, not much need be written of its physicians. Concerning them, however, I will observe, that they consist principally of Brazilians, with a large intermixture of foreigners, almost, if not exclusively, Europeans, and consisting of French, English, Germans, and Italians. None of them whom I know confine their practice to any one branch of the healing art, and every one appears to undertake the management of whatever complaints occur among either sex; but in midwifery physicians act more as supervisors, and are only accoucheurs where occasion requires more than the skill of the ordinary midwives can accomplish. These may be correctly stated to be old women, as unskilled as they are illiterate, and merely qualified in the common manipulation of their business; though we have good reason to think that by the instruction now

given at the medical school, they will be in a few years much improved.

The most respectable portion of the Fluminensian physicians residing in the city belong to the Imperial Academy of Medicine, from which is issued monthly the work entitled, "Revista Medica Brasileira, Jornal da Academia Imperial de Medicina do Rio de Janeiro." This work has been established for some years,* is well managed, contains sometimes very good original essays by native practitioners, and others by foreigners, residents, and non-residents in the country. Occasionally, essays are inserted from physicians at Montevideo and various parts of Brazil; and choice theses written by the graduates of the medical school are likewise published.

The academy does not confine itself to professional business, but even attends to matters of a private nature, and relating to the members; for instance, one of them, Dr. Octavian de Muria de Rosa, terminated his existence; and notice having been given of this unhappy incident, the academy, at the same time that it passed a resolution expressive of regret, appropriated a certain sum of money per month to complete the education of his son in the law school of St. Paul; an act truly expressive of their regret at the death of the father, and as much deserving imitation as commendation.

The physicians of Rio are well organized in other respects than as regards the medical school and academy. They have a vaccine institution, supported by government. The former has been in existence since 1811, and is now quite successful to what it was at first. They also have professional etiquette so well established that in their practice harmony generally prevails; and no instance, private or public, has come to my knowledge of its having been violated. Jealousy and ill will must of course exist among them, as it does in other places, but are not displayed in newspapers, placards, and periodicals, as is sometimes customary in our own and other countries.

Surgeons are of two orders — the regularly and irregularly educated. The first are graduates in medicine as well as surgery; the second are empirical barbers; but they are obliged by the laws for the government of the faculty to confine their practice to cutting hair and beard, cupping, bleeding, and leeching, and ere long will be very much limited to their own trade, if not superseded in the latter occupation by persons devoted entirely to them.

Dentists and apothecaries have become almost as numerous at Rio as in some of our large cities. On the former no legal restraint seems to be exercised, and therefore they can increase and multiply to any extent; but the latter are required to study their trade thoroughly, and to give theoretical and practical proof of their qualifications, and to obtain a diploma before they are permitted

* It was published until the present year under the title of the Fluminensian Medical Review.

to open shops and prepare medicines for public use. The same restraint is not exercised on druggists; and I know of two foreigners who have an extensive store, and sell all kinds of medicines by wholesale, though they were not educated as apothecaries, and cannot, of course, have the intimate knowledge of the articles dealt out by them which every one should have who sells medicines. These vary much in quality and price at Rio. Most of the finer articles are prepared abroad, chiefly in France and England, and imported at great cost. By the time they reach Brazil and get into the shops, the export duties, insurance, transportation, and port duties, nearly double the original price; and when sold, even by wholesale, are frequently many times the value. For example: I know of one person charging $14 14 cents for an ounce of sulph. of morphia, $2 65 cents for a pound of ext. of liquorice, and $72 28 cents an ounce for veratrine. At such prices these articles have been furnished our squadron; and they alone serve to prove the necessity of its being supplied with medicines for the most part from the United States. Articles of a perishable nature, particularly in a warm climate, and indigenous and therefore cheap medicines, it is best to procure in Brazil; but most of those exotic, or requiring chemical preparation, should be sent from our country. Even if high prices are charged in it for them, it is preferable to buy in it, as the money paid will then go to the enriching of our own countrymen. If we have to pay for chloride of lime in Rio 80 cents a pound, when it can be had at home for 10 cents, let us by all means save the 70 cents extra charge, and let the ten cents also remain in the United States. Many more instances might be cited of exorbitant charges for things purchased in Brazil; but the above prices are sufficient to show the necessity of having the articles named, as well as others, either got in quantities large enough to last the whole cruise of our men-of-war before they leave home, or otherwise sent out to them while they are upon the station. The last might be readily done by means of our store-ships, or by vessels of merchandise; many of which sail yearly to Rio de Janeiro, the port of rendezvous for the squadron: but the former are preferable, as stores sent in vessels laden with merchandize are subjected to duties. Several instances have occurred where they have been charged for stores sent out for the use of the squadron; and in one instance they amounted to 20,000 milreas, or between 10 and 12,000 dollars. Certain medical stores, and a variety of other things required for the sick, are extremely dear at that port and elsewhere on the station, and ought likewise to be bought in the United States. This mode of supplying their ships on the coast of Brazil is observed there as elsewhere by the English, and their men-of-war are regularly supplied from home with the medicines they need. Every class of their vessels there have certain sized medical chests assigned them; and a ship-of-the-line, the size of the Delaware would receive three of No. 1 each time supplies are forwarded. The quantity of medicines

sent, however, must of course depend in a great measure on that remaining unused on board; and though quarterly returns and supplies are made, nevertheless, it is sometimes necessary to buy medicines on the station; and the surgeons now and then complain of the quantities supplied not being sufficient — an objection which may be advanced against home supplies, but may be set aside in most cases by their being sent out in a rather greater quantity than may be probably required. At worst the English surgeons, from the overplus fund arising from stopped rations while men are on the sick list, can procure any medicine not furnished in quantities as great as their patients consume. Hence the surgeons have no just cause of complaint on that score.

Native leeches are rare in Brazil; and those to be had are much inferior to the foreign. These come chiefly from Sweden, Germany, and Portugal. They are imported in large boxes capable of holding a thousand or more, and vary in price from twelve to sixty dollars the hundred, according to the supply in market, and the venders who are mostly barbers. They seldom fail to charge as much as they can get, and have no fixed price at any time. The purchaser then must be on his guard, or he will give as much again to one vender as would be charged by another. Indeed, I have been asked sixty milreas a hundred at one place, and the same day only twenty milreas elsewhere. The medium price of leeches is between twenty and twenty-two dollars; a price as low as they very frequently command in the United States, at our seaports, and considerably less than is paid for them sometimes. For these reasons, leeches should be laid in by our men-of-war in quantities merely large enough to last until they reach the coast of Brazil; and when they get there, they ought to be re-supplied from that country and not from home, both on account of the similarity of the prices and the great difficulty of keeping these useful worms from perishing before wanted for use. The best method of keeping leeches in Brazil, is to retain them in the clay in which they are imported, and in a box with holes at its top to admit of air. From time to time a little water should be added to moisten the clay; and when any of the leeches have been used, especial care should be taken to gently press out the blood, and to place them in perfectly pure water held in a glass jar of a large size and with an open mouth. Kept therein for two or three days the leeches may be returned to the box, or used again. If this be done, the same care should be observed as at first; for if it be not, they soon sicken and die, and perhaps generate disease among their fellows; but by an observance of the precautions mentioned, as I have known, they may be sometimes applied efficiently three or four times, before they destroy themselves by repletion.

CHAPTER VII.

Academy of Fine Arts and its exhibition—Hotel Ravot, and its landlady—Fountain of Carioca—A funeral, and mode of interment—Royal Mausoleum—Diseases of the country—Gastric and enteritic disorders—Hepatitis—Icterus—Urticaria—Herpes—Ulcers—Phthisis—Small-pox—Scarlatina—Fevers—Ophthalmia—Hernia—Hydrocele and Elephantiasis—Treatment of the former, and pathology of the latter—Its varieties—Cases seen—Disastrous effects—Advantages derived from the use of affected parts—Remedies employed—Remarks on the climate—Winds—Temperature—Weight and moisture of the air.

On the 17th of December we attended the annual exhibition of the Academy of Fine Arts. The specimens were small in number, and nothing exquisite in design or execution; but some of those of sculpture and painting were creditable to the authors. The former were made of clay and plaster — the latter consisted of portraits of private and public persons; and of them, those of the Emperor Pedro II. and the daughter of the Uruguayan minister deserved the most admiration; — the first for execution, the second for beauty.

The hour was late when we got into the building; the keepers were impatient to close the doors, and we would not detain them from dinner, especially as hunger reminded us of our own; and after a superficial inspection of the Academy we left it, passed by the mint and its guard of soldiers in the next street, proceeded to the Rua do Ouvidor, and dined at the hotel Ravot — so named from the keeper, according to the custom of the city. A tidy, pretty and plump lady sat at one end of the hall, behind a counter, noted down whatever was eaten, made out bills, and received the money due from customers. After we had duly complimented her green peas, asparagus, oranges, and other good things furnished, — for which she took care full value should be paid, — we went up to the fountain of Carioca, in a small square of the same name, as before stated, and looked at the huge granite structure towering above its thirty-five brazen hydrants, and at the crowd of negro men and women filling their tubs and buckets from them, while they talked, laughed and flirted. No quarreling existed among them: great order was observed. There were no children strapped to the backs of the women, nor to be seen in the square; and I concluded they had been left at home from a change of fashion; since the Rev. Robert Walsh had seen "every wench" with an infant fixed in the above awkward position.

From the fountain we went up the inclined, steep, and paved street at its back, heard the water roaring in the aqueduct on one side, and in a few minutes was at the convent of St. Antonio and church of St. Francisco de Peniteneia. This was open, and mass was being performed over a deceased woman. The gold-laced,

black coffin had been laid on the altar, or fixed bier, in the middle of the floor, and the corpse exposed to view by throwing open the two-hinged lids of the former. Two files of gentlemen clothed in black held blazing wax candles on each side of this, although there was no want of daylight.* When the priests had closed the ceremony all of them went out, the gentlemen extinguished their candles and deposited them against a rack. Some then left the church, others came up to the altar and took down the coffin and laid it upon the floor. The white handkerchief over the face of the dead — the black shawl upon the shoulders, and her black gown were adjusted; her feet, concealed by white cotton stockings and black prunella shoes, were refixed, and she was then lowered upon three dirty thread-bands into the grave by two slovenly black men, with their coats off. The bands were fringed on each side by long use, and the grave was not more than three feet deep. It formed an oblong square — was surrounded by others, and separated from them by blocks of granite six inches wide. As soon as the corpse reached the bottom the bands were drawn up: a third negro poured a tub of powdered quicklime over the deceased, from her head to her feet, and an aged female relative, or friend, stood by in mournful silence. She was the only woman at the funeral; — beheld with sad countenance and tearful eyes the remains of her beloved, as they were hid from view by the corroding, merciless lime; and when the grave had been filled with earth obtained from one next it by the negroes, she went away to grieve in retirement.

From the grave I turned to view, in a recess, a handsome, white marble mausoleum in front of the chapel of Santa Maria, and erected to the memory of Prince Peter Charles, son of John VI., and his eldest child. A long Latin inscription, illy written, made known his titles, and stated he had died in June, 1812, aged twenty-five years. I had scarcely read the inscription, when another funeral procession came into the church; their candles were lit— the gentlemen formed two files as before—thirteen priests and friars entered, bearing lights—a priest, with a black gown trimmed with white, performed the funeral service near the head of the coffin, while one of his retinue held a crucifix of silver at the top of a long staff. To the right and left of this person were two others dressed like himself, in a white cap and black gown. All the other friars stood on opposite sides of the corpse, and held their candles as soldiers when they trail arms—that is, by the middle and inclined forwards. When the chief priest had repeated the usual words, he sprinkled holy water over the dead—then shook over her a chalice of burning incense, whose sweet odor quickly diffused itself throughout the church. The ceremony now

* The custom of burying at night has been abolished for some years, in consequence of advantage having been taken of it to create commotions among the populace.

ended and a scene similar to that at the first interment. The plank cover was now removed from the mouth of the grave by means of a long iron hook; the corpse, also that of a woman, was let down into the former, and covered like the first one with lime and earth, by the negroes. One of them got upon the grave, patted down the dirt with his feet, and a wooden rammer, and in the interim whistled a merry air with as much indifference, with as little decorum as he ought to have shown over the dead body of a dog buried in a stable instead of a church. We felt strongly inclined to commit on this negro an assault and battery, but retired peacefully behind the coffin, as it was carried off to bear some one else to the grave. To see two persons, in so short time, laid into it—to recollect that at the same hour every church in the city was open for the performance of the funeral service over the deceased of their different parishes—and there might be many more persons undergoing interment—did not confirm the very favorable opinion I had long entertained respecting the healthiness of Rio. The heartless manner in which the interments were made argued great destitution of sensibility, and familiarity with them. There was pomp enough—people sufficient were present—no fault was to be found with the solemnity observed by the priesthood, but certainly the gentlemen who formed the procession might have spent without much inconvenience a little more time at the graves, and not allowed the church to be profaned — the dead to be insulted by the unfeeling blacks who performed the last offices for them; but if their friends permitted them to be treated with disrespect—why should I censure the offenders when they were not even chided? Would it not be more useful for me to speak of the diseases of the country, and its climate.

Brazil has long maintained a great reputation for salubrity, and she merits it, in most respects. Nevertheless, she suffers from certain diseases, as much as other countries, and has some far more common than are to be met with elsewhere. Though she may not be subject to as many sudden, violent, and fatal disorders as are seen in them, she has several which, though slow and mild in their progress, destroy life with as great certainty. The sufferings caused by them are not so acute, but longer continued, than those of other affections. Yellow fever never occurs in Brazil, although a great portion of her territory is in the torrid zones. She has not been scourged by plague, nor Asiatic cholera; her diseases are, generally, rather passive than active; nevertheless, her inhabitants at certain seasons and in some parts suffer from ordinary disorders Among them are gastritis, enteritis, dysentery, cholera morbus, hepatitis, icterus, urticaria, herpes, ulcers, pneumonia, phthisis, small-pox, scarlatina, miasmatic fevers, cerebritis, ophthalmia, hernia, hydrocele, and elephantiasis. At Pernambuco the two last-mentioned afflictions and erysipelas of a peculiar kind are prevalent. The latter is rendered worse by the great quantity of mosquitos, fleas, and sand-flies. The citizens of that place, I

was informed by a resident of two years, are subject likewise to a singular paralysis of the arms and one side of the face, and attacks of it are brought on by currents of air suddenly striking upon them. Hydrocele and elephantiasis are not confined to the northern portion of the country. On the contrary, they abound at Rio and its neighborhood, and are characteristic of them, from causes to be stated hereafter. The enteritic disorders mentioned prevail there extensively. They are induced by ingesta of improper quality and quantity irritating organs exhausted by excesses, continual heat and moisture, with intervals of cold from the sea breeze and mountain air precipitated at night. These causes are the chief agents in exciting pulmonic diseases. The proximity of the ocean, the large size of the harbor, the great height of the land about it and the city—its many hills, narrow streets and high temperature —keep it almost without cessation immersed in a heavy, sultry atmosphere, rendered more noxious by want of cleanliness, exhalations from the ravines and marshy grounds in its rear, particularly to the right and left of the long causeway, between the city and the bridge over the creek of Aterrada. Phthisis among the indigent is an ordinary affection, though it may not be among the opulent citizens; for, according to the records of the Misericordia, in one year, from March 19th, 1839, to the same day of 1840, 404 patients were admitted with it, and 314 of them died; more than one-half in fifteen days. Only two survived eight months.

During the months of September, October, and November, pulmonic affections prevail most, owing to the great dampness of those months. In 1841, one of our sloops-of-war at Rio during them had nearly a fourth of her crew on the sick list at the same time, suffering from those and other affections, caused by cold and dampness. This fact serves to prove that persons who go to Rio to enjoy immunity from them will be disappointed; and if already suffering from them, will perhaps regret their visit when too late. It may even happen that their existence will be cut short instead of being protracted; for although the general mildness of the climate may be beneficial to their lungs, its enervating effects may render their prostration too great for life to be sustained. Let the incredulous go to the protestant cemetery, view the graves of the phthisical interred within its walls, and be convinced, that neither the balmy air nor the aromatic groves of Brazil are sufficient to save them from the pursuit of the fell destroyer; and in vain they have fled from the frigid regions of the northern and southern hemisphere to enjoy her more genial climate. When the incredulous have had these facts demonstrated and have received both verbal and ocular proof, let them beware of putting too much confidence in the salutary effects of a residence in that country: and let them be warned of the speedy end which a residence in it may put to their existence, especially when the disease is far advanced and their wasted strength requires the tonic effects of their native climes; and when, by a little extra trouble and

expense, their own houses might be rendered far more beneficial to them than a change to any foreign country.

The physician in Brazil or on its coast, soon discovers that the treatment adapted to cold or temperate regions will not answer there, in many instances. Depletion he will often find improper; venesection absolutely injurious, and tonics highly serviceable, in the treatment of ulcers and wounds, and general disorders, where, according to the best authority on the part of inexperienced strangers, they would be condemned. In the treatment of the local complaints named, I have frequently witnessed the truth of the foregoing assertion. Time after time have I used simply the application of finely levigated Peruvian bark, and derived more advantage from it than from all other remedies. The internal administration of this bark, and of the sulphate of quinine, or of the muriate, I have also found to hasten the cures more than other medicines used internally. The blue pill and purgatives were sometimes of service; as were, likewise, the nitrate of silver, nitric acid, sulphate of zinc and copper, but less often than the powdered bark. For a dressing, the common adhesive plaster in strips, perforated or applied without perfect contact, and covered by a pledget of tow, cotton, or lint, was found best, as it allowed the escape of pus in the least offensive and most convenient manner. The medicines and dressings were applied according to the condition of the ulcers or wounds, and as often as cleanliness required. Rest horizontally, or with the limbs elevated, and regimen, were important adjuvants to the active treatment.

Of the exanthematous fevers, urticaria and variola alone have specially come under my notice; but scarlatina also prevails at certain times, as in November, 1842. Urticaria readily yields to laxatives and lotions — the acetate of lead in solution, or the aqua ammonia diluta. The latter I have used more efficaciously than the former, and may be assisted by the application of a little bland oil to the surface. Variola is not as common at Rio, I think, as when I first visited it; and this is ascribable mainly to vaccination being more general and better performed. Notwithstanding, caution should be observed by all strangers not certain of protection by vaccination, or having had the disease by inoculation or in the natural way. In the treatment a medium course should be observed between active and passive remedies. Venesection should be employed with great caution in consequence of the debilitating effects of the climate; for used freely in ordinary cases it may prostrate the patient too much for him to pass safely through the attack. The best treatment, I think, is to place the patient in an open room without other occupants, where he can enjoy a free circulation of air; and to give epsom salts or other mild purgatives, acidulous, mucilaginous beverages, small doses of tartar emetic, one-eighth or one-twelfth of a grain every hour, either alone or with the acetate of ammonia or the acetate of soda; and to relieve local symptoms pro re nata. Headache and pain in the

loins may be relieved by leeches; heat of the surface by warm bathing; sleeplessness by minute doses of acetate or sulphate of morphine and hot pedilnvia. When the pustules fill they ought to be opened at once to allow the escape of their contents, relieve the irritation caused by permitting them to break of themselves, and prevent their becoming larger and more confluent; or causing unnecessary deformity by the greater size of the pits. These may be made still smaller by the application to the pustules of a solution of acetat. plumbi and a thin dressing of olive oil, fresh lard, or unguentum simplex, to keep off light and air, as the vascularity of the face renders them more irritating to it than to any other part of the human economy.

Miasmatic fevers are found throughout Brazil to a certain extent; but it is well known that, owing either to the peculiarity of its climate, its soil and productions, they are by no means as numerous in it as many countries apparently much less adapted to their generation. However, they prevail to a limited extent in most of the provinces, and particularly in the warmest and most level of them, through which flow many rivers and rivulets, and the ground is most liable to inundation and constant moisture. The most unhealthy parts about Rio and the most productive of miasmatic, are in the valleys back of it, especially towards the pass of Tejuca and where the river Maracanan and the Aterrada flow into the harbor. The country at the head of it is still better adapted for miasmata; and about Mage they cause many cases of fever during certain seasons and years. For their generation, January, February and March, when the heat is most intense, are best suited, and then they assume a bilious aspect, and occasionally become malignant and typhoid, as happened this year at Rio Janeiro.

Intermittents are treated chiefly by quinine in the intermissions; but in a number of instances they are stated by the resident physicians to have been connected with tetanic symptoms requiring special treatment; and one of them, at a meeting of the Imperial Academy of Medicine, mentioned four cases which had proved fatal. None of this kind have come under my cognizance on board or on shore, and the only case approaching them I have treated, was that of a seaman, who had been drinking freely, was seized with violent pain and spasm of the posterior muscles of the neck, and died in 36 hours with cerebritis.

Ophthalmia cannot be said to be a very common disease at Rio, or elsewhere in Brazil. Few cases have been seen by me, and they did not differ from those of other countries; nor did they prove harder to cure than cases which occurred before our departure from home, and of which I spoke while giving an account of the passage of the Delaware from Hampton to Rio. Moreover, the worst cases of ophthalmia on the coast of Brazil happened within a few months after our arrival. We had, for the most part, only a few mild cases during the remainder of our stay there:

they were readily cured: and I am, for these reasons, of opinion that the former cases were probably owing, in a measure at least, to causes in existence before we arrived upon the coast. This opinion is somewhat substantiated, not only by the above facts, but the occurrence of like cases of ophthalmia on board of the United States while at Norfolk, and during her passage from thence to Rio. The blind seaman, seen at the Miseracordia, was one of these cases. But, although ophthalmia may not be more common or incurable in Brazil than elsewhere, I must acknowledge that some persons there became obstinately affected by it; and cases of the disorder, which had occurred before we reached the coast, proved irremediable, except during intervals of good weather and avoidance of the causes. By the use of medicines several of these cases were cured, apparently with little probability of recurrence; but soon after the persons got again on duty their eyes became re-affected. This I ascribed to the heat and dampness of the climate, occasional chilliness of the air, exposure to the sun's light, impure air, and the many substances constantly flying through the atmosphere of the ship, such as dust, sand, particles of rope, oakum, pitch, wood, ashes, smoke from the galley, and gunpowder and ammoniaco-sulphurous gases at the bow of the vessel and between decks, particularly at night, when the men were in their hammocks and the ports closed. Contagion may have been one of the causes of these cases; but had it been, the disease ought to have spread throughout the crew, and attacked persons nearest those affected by it; but neither of these things occurred. The worst cases were sent home, the others cured by leeches to the eyes and temples, scarification, warm and cold bathing, poultices, lotions of sulphate of zinc and acetate of lead, solutions of nitrate of silver and nitric acid, various cathartics, solutions of tartar emetic, given internally from hour to hour, by blue mass in alterative doses, strict regimen, and avoidance of remote and immediate causes of the complaint.

With venereal diseases I rarely met, on ship or shore; but I had under my care several persons affected with syphilis of an obstinate and peculiar character. In one, a bubo appeared first and was followed by an immense phagedenic chancre, a dark brown scabby eruption, and nodes on the extremities. This patient was cured principally by linseed poultices and a lotion of sulphate of zinc to the bubo, nitric acid in solution to the chancre, an infusion of cinchona given on account of his great prostration, and a syrup of sarsaparilla, sassafras, mezereon and guaiacum. The nodes were removed by the constant application of soap plaster after that of leeches. A case of a similar character, but of a chronic kind, was cured by the like treatment; and in this case, as well as the other, the external use of the nitric acid, in the proportion of ʒi. to ʒiij. to ℥viij. of water was found to be very effectual in hastening the cure of the eruption. In the first case, a small quantity of blue

mass was given, but none was taken in the second; and the syrup was thought superior in both of them to any other internal remedy, as it served to dispel the virus from the system, restore it to a healthy condition, and act as a tonic for the restoration of lost strength, induced in a considerable degree by the climate. This produced a general debility in the patients; and in them, as it did in others long in it, very much retarded the healing process. Hence, ulcers and wounds, as before stated, got well slowly, required the internal use of tonics, and healed most kindly by the use of pulv. cinchona, nitras argenti, and nitric acid, or other stimulating applications.

Hydrocele and elephantiasis are frequently combined; but as the former complaint is confined to a single part, it is not as prevalent as the latter, and neither is more so than hernia, agreeably to my observation. The relaxation of the abdominal parietes causes a strong predisposition to the last named disorder, and a trifling blow or ordinary exertion may induce it. Hydrocele often attains a vast size — the vaginal sac becomes much thickened, the contents continue pellucid for a time, then opaque, the scrotum increases in bulk, and hydatids form within its substance. Several of the crew were affected with this complaint, and one had symptoms of peritonitis, but no secretion of water in the sac was perceptible until long after those symptoms had subsided, and it appeared when no affection of the testis apparently existed, although, as in another case, it had been swelled and painful. Both the patients were cured; but the second had the hydrocele to continue until the sac had been twice incised. In the first operation it was not done sufficiently; in the second it was laid open by a bistoury pushed through the sac, from its inferior to its superior part, and then made to cut through the whole of the sac and scrotum between the two punctures. A like incision had been attempted when I first operated, and could not be made from the shortness of the lancet used — only one puncture being made — and the sudden contraction of the sac from the exit of the water it contained. To insure success in the second operation, a part of the sac was excised with scissors, and a dossil of lint kept in the wound several days to excite inflammation and adhesion of the internal part of the sac. At the same time this was done, a solution of acetate of lead was kept constantly on the scrotum, to prevent inflammation from being too great and extending to the body of the testis. Another person I likewise cured of hydrocele by similar treatment; and I was anxious to adopt the same for the cure of an old seaman, who had been attacked on our passage out; but, though severely affected, he would allow no operation whatever, became worse and worse, and at length had such a large accumulation of water that he was sent home as unfit for service. With respect to the efficacy of incising a portion of the sac, I will farther remark, that on our passage home from the Mediterra-

nean, in January and February, 1844, the patient by this means was radically cured of hydrocele on both sides. He had formerly been operated upon by puncture and injection. The disease shortly afterwards returned, one of the sacs became much thickened, and he had been invalided and sent aboard to be transported to some hospital in the United States.

Elephantiasis exists in every form and degree; spares no sex, age, nor condition; pays no respect to natives or foreigners; affects the poor and rich; harasses servant and master; affects the plebeian and patrician. The poor and laboring classes, however, are most annoyed by this disease; and the negro population, both the slaves and free portion, have a full share. The persons most affected with elephantiasis, strictly speaking, and according to the derivation of the name, are those who live miserably, or are obliged to make much use of their feet, and have them frequently, and for a long time, exposed to the sun without shoes or anything else to protect them. One of the best evidences of this fact was, that I knew a sailor to bring on a violent inflammation and swelling of his feet similar to elephantiasis from such exposure. Had the irritation been kept up, I have little doubt a chronic affection would have been induced, and a permanent enlargement taken place. I have observed, also, that the laboring class of people, particularly men who stand or walk much, and women who are in the habit of washing clothes and immersing their hands in hot water or other warm fluids, have them or their forearms affected.

Of the pathology of elephantiasis, it may be well for me to make a few remarks, and first of its causes. The chief remote ones at Rio is, without doubt, the heat and moisture of the climate, rendered more injurious by the miasmata and impurities without and within the crowded city, situated chiefly in valleys overhung by high mountains, and divided by hills. That these are the most efficient causes is proved by the acknowledged fact, that since John VI. came from Portugal, lived at Rio, and drained, cleaned, and otherwise freed the city of noxious substances, the disease has declined considerably. The luxury and indolence of the people, and the general relaxation of their systems from climate and other debilitating agents, may likewise be mentioned as remote causes. The exciting are, heat directly applied to the parts, and different irritating things put upon or lodged in them. Of the latter, chigues may be called the most common and efficient among the slaves and other people who are in the habit of leaving their feet uncovered. Erysipelas is one of the exciting causes, according to one of the most respectable native physicians; and when this attacks the scrotum it becomes enlarged very rapidly: but this erysipelas is probably brought about by the same causes, primary and secondary; and as it affects the same tissues—the tegumentary and cellular—it may be looked upon as a mere premonitory symptom of ordinary elephantiasis, or that attended with increase of sub-

stance in the parts diseased. That attended with a decrease of it is called Greek elephantiasis or leprosy—as said when I spokeof my visit to the hospital appropriated to it, and is of a less acute kind —is slower in its progress—and though the parts are seldom much enlarged, without doubt is owing to the same causes in most instances. The chief difference, in the two forms of the disorder, consists in the action of the absorbents and capillaries. These, in common elephantiasis, excrete and add to the parts; but in the leprous kind, the former take up and carry off, first the cellular, serous, fibrous, and other soft tissues, and then the osseous. That this is the true difference, is satisfactorily proved by what is to be seen in the patients affected in the hospital; where the same person, nay, the same part of the body is affected with both kinds of the disease. For instance, the legs may be seen enlarged — the lips most unnaturally increased, while the toes and nose are wasting away, if not already totally absorbed. That this phenomenon should occur, is not more unaccountable than the formation of a fibrous, cancerous, or other tumor, while in the same person an ulcer should be devouring the soft tissues, or a caries be destroying the hardest bones.

Of the two forms of elephantiasis it is not easy to say which occasions the most inconvenience to the sufferers: for one lops off his members, the other enlarges them to an enormous extent—and both deprive of the means of obtaining a livelihood; one by a deficiency, the other by an excess. A seamstress and shoemaker lose their fingers by one form of the disorder; a footman and porter have their legs and scrotum so much increased by the other that the former can only stand, and the latter has as much as he can carry about his own person. A belle, ambitious of having the smallest of feet — the most delicate of ankles — has them converted into stumps, or such heavy clubs, that all elasticity of gait is destroyed; and so far from dancing well, cannot walk with common grace. A beau, desirous of displaying his finely-formed features, and causing every belle to look with admiration at his noble Roman nose—his expressively dark eyes—has the former converted into a genuine pug, or insignificant Grecian; and only one of the latter is left to view the ruins of the once sublime bridge, and the extinction of its fiery fellow orbit.

Cases of scrotal elephantiasis are nearly as numerous, if not quite as much so as those of the feet; and the first attain the greatest magnitude of any other form. One or more instances have occurred where it was so large that a wheelbarrow was requisite to carry it; and two cases I saw of it were about four feet in circumference. One of them was that of a negro in the Miseracordia; another that of a late officer of customs, who resides in the Rua dos Bazotes, or Busson's street, which takes its name from the number of such persons residing on it. Dom Francisco H. C— had been afflicted with the complaint only three years, and he, never-

theless, had the scrotum formed into a vast tumor of nearly the natural shape of the part. The skin was quite firm, smooth, of a reddish-white color, and felt soft, but was firm and elastic: the prepuce spread out six or eight inches around, and divided into irregular lobes, semitransparent, fungous, and entirely concealing the glans. This was embedded in the mass. His feet and legs just above the ankles were correspondingly enlarged. The first were too big for shoes, and protected by moccasins; the second were bottle-shaped, and a linen sac supported by straps held the unwieldy scrotum. Dom Francisco is no longer able to obtain a livelihood by labor, and receives alms privately. His age is fifty-six years; and as his chin and face are becoming affected more and more, he must expect to spend the rest of his life in misery beneath the weight of his irremediable disease.

The treatment adopted to cure this or other forms of it, is illy defined and unsuccessful—a mishap to be expected, since the causes are continued, and the local complaint often depends on a constitutional affection. Lotions are the chief medicines employed, and excision has been occasionally practised. A scrotum, weighing, it is stated in the Fluminensian Medical Journal, 143 pounds, was removed, and the patient, at the time of the publication, was in a good condition. Whether he got well, is not mentioned by the journal, but I have understood he died from the operation. This has been since repeatedly performed, and it is said with success in some cases. Hence the operation can be properly recommended when medicines fail, and the disease progresses, provided the tumor has not attained as great size as above-mentioned; for its removal then, requires a more extensive wound than the patient would probably be able to survive; and even if the tumor could be excised with perfect safety and certain success, it is extremely uncertain that the Bazotes would subject themselves to a long and very painful operation, and, moreover, pay a high price for removing a natural *card table*, besides being put to the expense of buying an artificial one afterwards. This would be right-down extravagance; as it is stated, on good authority, that some of those affected with this form of elephantiasis are in the habit of sitting with the tumors before them, and using them instead of tables in playing cards. For this purpose a stool is placed under each tumor, unless rendered unnecessary by the owner sitting on the floor, or on a counter. The shopkeepers, least of all other persons, would allow the operation, when it would occasion the loss of an article of furniture so fashionable among them, and especially as it causes them little inconvenience, is seldom in their way from their sedentary habits, and can be so easily kept upon or behind their counters, accordingly as may be necessary from the presence of male or female customers. Indeed, could they dispense without inconvenience with this piece of furniture, its removal would hardly be advisable, when it might be quickly

returned upon their knees, if not upon their hands, by the noxious effluvia peculiar to the city, and rendered worse by its climate. — Frequent references have been made to this, without my stating more than a few facts regarding that of Rio and its neighborhood. I will therefore proceed to make some special remarks on the subject, both in reference to those places and the country north and south of them as far as it extends.

I will begin my remarks by stating, that the climate of Brazil differs considerably, as a matter of course, according to the vast extent of the country, the height of the land, its proximity to the sea, large rivers, and the equinoctial line. On the mountains the climate necessarily is much less warm than in the low countries; near the sea and rivers it is also temperate; but in the interior, upon the plains, and in the northern parts under the equator, the heat is greater and more constant than elsewhere. At Pernambuco, for example, the weather is hot at all seasons, and rain falls for months together. From March to October the roads are flooded, and made impassable for carriages or horses: clothes and goods of every description, sails and cordage, though tarred, become mildewed and decay rapidly. At the close of the rainy season the inhabitants go by the thousand into the country, and remain until the end of the dry season. The east wind causes the worst weather; and the south-east, when long continued, about the most pleasant. In the southern parts of the empire, for instance in Rio Grande, the heat is least oppressive, save on the highest mountains of the northern and middle sections; but the temperature of the air in no part, is ever so much reduced as to produce snow. If it be ever formed it is unknown to me; and no ice is ever seen except the artificial and imported. Of late years a very large quantity of the latter has been brought from the United States.

At Rio and its vicinity, during most years, the dryest and hottest weather occurs in the two last summer months, January and February; the dryest, coolest, and most pleasant, in May, June, July, and August; the dampest, in September, October, and November, and sometimes in December, as in the year 1841, when rain fell fifteen days, between the 12th, the day of our arrival in the Delaware, and the last of the month. The heaviest rains come from the south-west, and occasionally heavy showers arise in the north and north-west, and descend from the Organ-Mountains. The truest harbingers of rain are their being perfectly visible or completely involved in mist. When overhung by light, globular clouds, resting on a blue ground, fair weather is indicated. At Rio the land-breeze commences during the night, blows from the northward until morning, and then dies away, generally by ten o'clock, but sometimes not until noon. In winter it is, now and then, more protracted. In summer it is usually shorter, and is sooner succeeded by the sea-breeze, which then uniformly comes into the harbor by noon, and blows from the south until night, much to the relief of the inhabitants; for, in

place of the warm, humid, impure atmosphere they have been breathing since the day before, they have one rather too cool for delicate persons, and apt to make the healthy take cold if they expose themselves to its full force. Persons on board ship are liable to suffer in like manner, but not to as great an extent, from their bodies being less relaxed and the temperature of the air over the harbor being on an average from five to ten degrees lower than in the city. Notwithstanding, persons living upon the harbor should be careful not to sit at the ports of their vessels or other parts, where the sea-breeze forms a current, and strikes directly upon their bodies. Consumptive patients, above all, should avoid such exposure. Neglect of this precaution may prove fatal to them, and will frequently cause severe catarrh and pneumonic affections in individuals apparently not predisposed to them. From time to time the former are so prevalent as to merit the appellation of influenza; and the Delaware took her departure for the Mediterranean with numerous cases, although the weather had been exceedingly hot for some days previously, and the thermometer on the main-deck stood at 80 degrees. A week before she left it was 88°, and in the city 92°, in the shade. In the sun it was 136°, — the highest point I have known it to attain. The lowest was in Nov. 1842, when the mercury was at 63°, and we were so unpleasantly cold as to be glad to clothe ourselves in wool; but this was an uncommon occurrence for that month, as is proved by the average temperature.

The most remarkable characteristic in the climate of Rio is the great equality in the winds, and the rareness of even a strong breeze. A storm has never been witnessed by me at the place; and whether one ever occurs there, is a subject of dispute. It is also certain, that if a storm sometimes happens, it is a phenomenon seldom witnessed, and I have never known the smallest boats to be unable to carry sail with perfect security, except when the sea breeze is a little squally, and a sudden puff might occasion an upset. The Indian name for the harbor, Nitheroy, or "dead sea," proves that in the most remote periods it was noted for its calmness; and that this remains the same we have every evidence, for in no part are there marks of a tempest or hurricane to be found; — neither fallen rocks, nor houses, nor prostrated fences and trees, nor upset and stranded vessels. When these are lost, even on the coast, it is more to be ascribed to currents and bad management. The former bear the most blame—how justly I will not undertake to say, but my opinion is, that in innocence they are next to the wind. The English frigate Thetis ran on a rock off Cape Frio, and went to pieces with several millions of dollars on board. This disaster occurred in the evening, at the close of a dinner party; and, nevertheless, a current bears all the censure. Ought not a little to be attributed to the extra potations taken that day?

The only true test of the humidity of the air at Rio is the hygr-

meter,* and it will be found frequently that this is not as high in fair weather as in rainy, and usually is lowest in sultry unattended by showers. The barometer averages about 30 inches, and rarely rises as high as $30\frac{30}{100}$, nor falls below $29\frac{80}{100}$. But to give more correct information concerning the state of the atmosphere, I will insert the following abstract from my register. The observations were made three times a day — morning, noon, and night — on board the Delaware:

State of Thermometer.			State of Barometer.			State of Hygrometer.		No. of rainy days.
1841			Average			Average		
Dec. . .	77°	84° max.	29·95 inch.	30	14 max.	.	.	16
(19 days)		72 min.		29	75 min.	.	.	
1842						.	.	
Jan. . .	81°	88° max.	29·84	30	16 max.	.	.	6
(18 days)		75 min.		29	93 min.	.	.	
April . .	74°	80° max.	30·$\frac{14}{100}$	30	30 max.	.	.	5
		70 min.		30	00 min.	.	.	
May . .	71⅓°	77° max.	30·$\frac{13}{100}$	30	35 max.	.	.	5
		67 min.		30	03 min.	.	.	
June . .	74°	77° max.	30·$\frac{13}{100}$	30	30 max.	.	.	3
(18 days)		69 min.		30	02 min.	.	.	
Sept. . .	71°	78° max.	30·$\frac{7}{100}$	30	20 max.	17	46 max.	11
(19 days)		65 min.		29	92 min.		2 below zero, min	
Oct. . .	72°	82° max.	30·$\frac{10}{100}$	30	23 max.	26	52 max.	6
		64 min.		29	86 min.		2	
Nov. . .	72°⅔	83° max.	30	30	25 max.	19	36 max.	11
(16 days)		63 min.		29	84 min.		7 min.	
Jan. . .	76°	78° max	29·90	30	04 max.	6	26 max.	4
(8 days)		75 min.		29	64 min.		7 below zero, min	
Feb. . .	80¾	88° max.	29·93	30	10 max.	12	50 max.	1
(18 days)		75 min.		29	82 min.		6 below zero, min	—
Total . . 208 days								68

The preceding abstract is made from observations which embrace only a part of my second cruise on the coast of Brazil; and are necessarily imperfect and inaccurate in some respects; but so far as I am able to judge, they will afford the reader tolerably correct information. That regarding the hygrometer is the least so, and most limited from my not obtaining one until a late period. I shall likewise state, that no calculation has been made of the influence of heat upon the barometer; and that the thermometer used mostly was one on the main-deck, commonly the coolest part of the ship, especially after it had been washed. This happened every day, and therefore the temperature given is lower than it was in most other parts of her. The thermometer on the open deck in the shade averaged three

* The one I used is in the form of a French grenadier, who leans on his musket and points to a scale upon a column at his right side.

or more degrees higher; frequently was six or seven, and was never the same unless the wind blew directly upon it, or rain had fallen. On shore the temperature in all parts except high grounds is greater than what has been above stated; and it might be taken as a general rule, that when the thermometer on our main deck was at any specified height it would have been seven or eight degrees higher in the city and most parts of the country adjacent. In the northern section of Brazil the heat is still higher and more incessant. There, also, rain is more frequent, and the climate differs in other respects from that of the capital; but as my observations on the north of the empire have been limited to Bahia and Pernambuco, and my stay at them was short, they were too deficient for me to enter into details concerning the climate of these places, and much less concerning that of others which I did not visit. However, of the climate of Brazil taken altogether, it may be safely asserted that it is not excelled by the climate of any other country in the world of the same extent; and though it be too warm for health or comfort at certain seasons, yet it is mostly unsurpassed in salubrity and agreeableness. For such of my readers as may wish more precise information concerning the diseases which were induced by the climate or other causes, and fell under my treatment in the Delaware while she was on the Brazil station, I have added the following summary of them, and in that of the other vessels of the squadron may also be obtained some information worthy of notice.

Summary of Cases of Disease and Injury in the United States' Squadron — Brazil Station —from October 1st, 1841, to March 1st, 1843.

Diseases, &c.	In the Delaware, during 15 months Crew 850	In the Columbia, 6 months, Crew 450	In the Potomac, 6 months, Crew 450	In the Jn. Adams, 9 months, Crew 200	In the Concord, 15 months, Crew 200	In the Decatur, 9 months, Crew 150.	In the Marion, 6 months, Crew 150	In the Enterprise, 12 months Crew 70.	Total of Cases of each Disease.	Deaths.
Dislocations, fractures, &c.	138	57	56	41	49	14	39	14	408	4
Burns and scalds	10		2	2					14	
Excoriation	2								2	
Abscess	3	3		1	1	2		2	12	
Ulcer, &c.	20	3	7	4	10	10	4	4	62	
Tumors and swellings, inclusive of buboes	11	7	5	1	2	2	5	2	35	
Varicose veins	1								1	
Hernia	4			2		1			7	
Venereal disease	11	20	20	9	19	6	4	5	94	
Orchitis	4			1	2			1	8	
Varicocele	3								3	
Circocele	1								1	
Carried over	208	90	90	61	83	35	52	28	647	4

Diseases, &c.	In the Delaware, during 15 months, Crew 850.	In the Columbia, 6 months, Crew 420.	In the Potomac, 6 months, Crew 480.	In the Jn. Adams, 9 months, Crew 200.	In the Concord, 15 months, Crew 200.	In the Decatur, 9 months, Crew 150.	In the Marion, 6 months, Crew 150.	In the Enterprise, 12 months, Crew 70.	Total of Cases of each Disease.	Deaths.
Brought forward,	208	90	90	61	83	35	52	28	647	4
Hydrocele	2				1		1		6	
Paraphymosis					1				1	
Stricture of urethra, &c.	5	2	1		2	1	1		12	
Inflammation	3			6	11	2		1	23	
Ophthalmia	30	7	12	4	5	2	4		64	
Hemeralopia	3								3	
Cataract	1								1	
Otitis and deafness	4	1	1		2				8	
Tonsillitis	22	9	5	4	12	1		4	57	
Laryngitis	1								1	
Catarrh	46	29	114	1	58	22	63	15	348	
Bronchitis	1		6	7	5	3			22	1
Pneumonia and pulmonic disorder	6	12	8	4	6	3	2	7	48	2
Hæmoptysis	9	1			2				12	1
Phthisis pulmonalis	19	1					1		21	9
Dyspnœa	2								2	
Hypertrophy of heart	2		3		1	1			7	1
Angina pectoris	2				1				3	
Icterus	3	1							4	
Hepatitis	15					4	2		21	1
Gastric affection	15	47	41	10	29	5			147	
Ascarides, tænia, and other worms	2	1	1				1		5	
Dysentery & diarrhœa	84	21	31	24	95	12	25	10	302	1
Cholera, and other disorders of alimentary canal	33		4	19	22	3	25	13	119	
Hæmorrhoids	2	1			1	1	1	1	7	
Peritonitis	2								2	
Dropsy	2				1				3	
Gout	1		1						2	
Scurvy	3								3	
Variola	1				1				2	
Phlegmon, urticaria, and other cutaneous affections of a mild kind	37	21	24	38	41	6	39	9	215	
Paronychia and Onychia	4			5	4				13	
Rheumatism	33	24	9	24	20	9	40	3	162	
Fever	18	18	4	39	70	1	4	1	155	2
Apoplexy	1							1	2	2
Cephalalgia and vertigo	10			1			1		12	
Cerebritis	2								2	2
Epilepsy, and other nervous disorders	14	5	1		4				24	1
Insanity & mania-à-potu	2	1	3		2			1	9	
Spinal affection	3		3						6	
Debility		2			3				5	
Aneurism		1							1	
Phlebitis				1					1	
Poison		1						1	2	
Scrofula						1			1	
Total	653	296	364	248	483	112	262	95	2513	27*

* These were all the deaths in the squadron, excepting two, who were killed instantaneously on board the Delaware, and not put on the sick list.

To explain the discrepancy in the above summary of the comparative and aggregate number of cases of disease in the several vessels, I will state that it arises partly from some of the quarterly sick reports of the surgeons not having been received by me, partly from some vessels having joined or left the squadron at various periods within the time specified, and partly from their having different duties to perform. The discrepancy, likewise, is caused in a measure by difference of place, weather, treatment, size of the ships, and nosological arrangement of the surgeons; but the great number of cases of fever in the Concord, and of rheumatism in the Marion, must be ascribed chiefly to the former's visit to Mozambique, and to the latter's having been sunk at Rio, and remaining there a long time in the rainy season, and after she was again set afloat.

CHAPTER VIII.

Convents of St. Antonio and Ajuda—Passeio Publico; its plants, statues and terrace—Convent of St. Benedict, carvings and cloisters—Heavy rain—Visit to Praya Grande—Polite stonecutter—Mangaroo and Induassu trees—An adventurous maid—Gorge of Tejuca—River Maracanan—Parasitical plants—Splendid cascades—Chalybeate spring, and an aqueduct—Beautiful prospect.

From the church of St. Francisco we went into the convent of St. Antonio, and found beneath the arches of the portico, upon the sides of its spacious court, a number of friars. One of middle age, good face and person, advanced, accosted us, and gave what information we wanted. He told us there were then only thirty-four friars in the convent, but formerly it contained two hundred. That it was not crowded even at that time was evident from its great size. Conversation at an end—thanks returned for his courtesy, we crossed the broad paved terrace, in front of the building, and overlooking the city and harbor, descended to the fountain of Carioca, and walked to the convent of Ajuda.—We ascended a high flight of stone steps, of a pyramidal form—entered a side door, and got into the court. A few persons not belonging to the house were to be seen—the nuns and imprisoned wives were invisible—the chapel was closed—we were disappointed in seeing the tomb of the Empress Leopoldina, proceeded to the Passeio Publico; walked into its front gate — and viewed its massive stone columns—its superb iron work, and the bas relief likeness of the late queen, Donna Maria I., placed over the gate—afterwards we promenaded through the walks beneath the shade of the genepa, tamarind, casuarina, bread fruit, joboticaba, and cocoa trees; looked at the innumerable flowers, enclosed by neat, light iron railings

about the beds, and passed near that curious and rare plant, the spiral aloes, unfolding its long, curved, sword-shaped leaves. The hour was late—we hardly paused in the circle, where all the walks concentrate—met a number of citizens sauntering in them, and kept on to the terraced walk at the back of the garden and upon the harbor beneath.

It gratified us to find improvements had been making and were progressing. Besides the two high triangular obelisks in front of the terrace, and the two entwined, horridly grinning bronze crocodiles in the fountain between the stairs, a bust of Diana adorned its middle. The terrace itself was decked on top by many urns; a bust of Minerva placed opposite the head of the stairs; and a spout of water issuing from the mouth of a turtle, which a mischievous young angel held by the tail, and made to disgorge into a granite keg. Around the terrace are seats made of white marble; at each end of it is an octangular tower, about twenty feet high, and having for a basement its tesselated marble pavement. Behind the northern tower stands a bronze statue of Apollo; behind the southern tower a similar one of Mercury, executed as the other by a Fluminensian artist, in a style very creditable to him and to the city;—for these statues are the first large pieces of bronze casting done there. They have been recently made. These towers were put up last year, and afford a more expanded prospect than can be had from any other part of the terrace, while they add very much to its beauty. From the southern tower a fine prospect is presented of the entrance of the harbor, the sugar-loaf and other vast rocks behind it, and the beautiful hill of Gloria covered by its elegant gardens, filled with trees and interspersed with milk-white dwellings of opulent citizens, fond of the country, and yet not willing to be out of town completely. On the brow of the hill stands the church of Gloria. It is like a huge watch-tower in front, and is crowned by a single belfry, raising its top far above the pretty terraced garden, extending to the water's edge, luxuriant in flowers, and ornamented by a small Chinese house and some porcelain statues. One is a Brazilian peasant; the second and third are a negro man and woman dressed for Sunday, and wearing an apron as white as she is black. The fourth statue is Bacchus, with a chaplet of vine leaves; and the fifth, Diana, with a well filled quiver on her back and a stag by her side. Evening was near by the time we had finished inspecting these objects. We hastily read on the obelisks the inscriptions—"Au saudad de Rio—au amor publico"—"To the health of Rio—and to public love"—and then left the garden to hurry aboard along the beach and by the church of Santa Luzea. The lateness of the hour prevented our inspecting its interior and the adjoining cemetery. We could barely take a glance at the church of St. Sebastian, on the ever-green hill above the beach, and lately granted to the Jesuits, though it is in the oldest parish of the city. From this circumstance we may correctly infer that they are regaining their pristine influence in Brazil.

The next day it rained incessantly until the afternoon, the streets

were flooded and muddy, but not too much for us; and in a few moments after getting ashore, we found ourselves at Nobrega's apothecary shop, on the Rua Direita. It was hard for us to make known what was wanted. An old gentleman, seated before the counter, and dressed in a rusty-brown surtout, ripped under one shoulder, obligingly offered himself as interpreter. He spoke to us in English, and to the apothecary in Portugeuse, and when we had ended conversation, informed us he was Mr. Ribello, late minister of Brazil to the United States. At this information we were not much surprised, for he had a finely-formed face and head, an intelligent countenance, and very courteous manners. His health had been very bad for two years; he was suffering from an enteritic affliction, and was evidently more occupied with attention to his interior than to his exterior. He appeared better suited for the shop than the court—for taking pills and powders, than getting stars and ribbons.

From Nobrega's we walked to the northern end of the Rua Direita, crossed the Rua Piscadore, or Fisherman's street, and on the large hewn stone quay, with steps on the sides and surrounded by boats, passed the navy-yard gate and sentinels before it, got to the foot of the hill of Sam Bempo or St. Benedict, and ascended to the convent by a wide-paved, crooked way, ending in a spacious grassy yard. Two friars were at an open door in front of the edifice; we accosted them, were kindly greeted, and said we might enter. This we did without more ceremony, went up a flight of stairs to the second story, and got to the door of the church gallery. The abbot and eighteen friars were in the choir, engaged in their devotions. We listened to their loud, doleful voices a while, then went into a side-gallery communicating at intervals with the church, and looked at its richly gilded and carved mouldings, which lined the ceiling, walls, and chapels, and displayed a profusion of vines, loaded with grapes, and mingled with flowers. On the side opposite the gallery were six statues of saints, and from the finely-painted ceiling hung two massive silver lamps, exquisitely wrought, but rusty from age. They seemed to have been made for many centuries, and not cleaned since 1671—the year when the convent was erected. The church was undergoing a thorough repair; and it is to be hoped that, while regilding the mouldings, the friars will not allow their lamps to become quite as black as their dresses. From the church we went into the cloisters. They form the principal part of the convent, are placed around a court seventy feet square, and paved with granite flags, and arranged along three entries. At each end of them is a large hall, whose walls are covered by antique oil paintings of saints and pontiffs. In one hall is represented the history of St. Benedict, from boyhood. One painting shows him engaged on his knees at prayer, with the devil and two angels behind; in a second, he takes the sacrament, and is ordained; in a third, he holds a crucifix towards some sinner near him, and forthwith causes to pop out of his mouth the evil spirit, in the form of a dra-

gon, with a terrific mouth, the body of a lizard, a forked tail, and two wings.

From the windows of the convent we had an extensive view of the harbor, Cobras, the city, its evergreen hills, the azure mountains in the distance, and the vast ravines furrowing their sides. When not half tired of the scene, we descended from the balconies of the convent, and without taking leave of the bareheaded, russet-dressed Capuchin friar, seen in the upper story and one of several lately come from Europe, retired into a crooked street at the base of the hill. From it we walked to that of Conception, climbed up a mighty granite rock forming a natural pavement, proceeded along the northern brow of the hill, viewed the numerous fleet of traders and men-of-war below, passed beneath the high, dark, grey, rusty battlements of a star-shaped castle, turned to the left, and in a few minutes were in front of the bishop's palace, situated on the southern brow of Conception, and commanding a prospect of a greater part of the city, and of the mountains between it and the ocean. One of several stonemasons, making another wing to the palace, informed us admission was allowed, and we entered. A mulatto servant clad in white led us into a hall, and then introduced us to a friar wearing a long, black gown. Salutations exchanged, he left the hall to announce our wish to pay respects to the bishop, but his reverence was engaged, and the friar, after some delay, returned to say he could not be seen then, but would be pleased to receive a visit from us the next day, at ten o'clock in the morning. We should have been happy to accept the invitation, but the next day was sabbath; divine service and muster detained us on board, we were unable to again call at the palace, and did not become acquainted with the bishop. Our visit to the college of St. Joaquim, in the plain below his residence and in the western part of the city, was not attended with much better luck. The janitor merely allowed us to look at the casuarina trees in the court; said there were fifty resident students who paid 400 milreas per annum; that the other students, 44 in number, paid 240; — the course of instruction occupied seven years, and there were twelve professors. The director of the college was absent; we could not get permission to go through it from any other person, and were not able to learn the particulars respecting the branches of science taught, nor the general regulations of the institution.

Hopes were entertained that we should have fine weather on Christmas, but they were disappointed. Heaven's water-gates were opened; and from morning to night floods of it descended on the harbor, city, and country; thick mists and heavy clouds, driven before the south-westerly wind, obscured the mountains, hardly any one could get on shore, and we had scarcely any other evidence of having a holiday than the mechanics not being at work. There was no uncommon merriment — no remarkable festivity — and our principal pleasure was derived from a recollection of

the many happy Christmases we had passed at home; but when we reflected that they might never again occur — that a portion of our friends had already parted with us forever — that another portion might be in like manner separated from us — our souls became oppressed with a melancholy as dark, as gloomy as the clouds which overhung our ships and deluged her with rain, until we began to think of the flood and Noah's ark; — but the weather in a few days became fair, and we again visited the city. After detention for an hour, we took passage in a small iron-steamer. As she was shoving off, we remarked the piles of the wharf had been plated with zinc for some distance above the water to preserve them from the worms infesting the harbor, and previously described.

The only persons who attracted our attention among the passengers were a lady and gentleman of New York, with whom we were not acquainted; a sick child in the arms of a lady, and a very pretty brunette Brazilian belle, with full, soft, black eyes. She sat quietly and modestly, said very little, and when the boat, at the end of forty minutes, had put herself alongside a wharf at the northern part of Praya Grande, disappeared among the crowd. We walked directly up a street opposite the wharf, passed several gardens, reached the beach of a large cove of the harbor formed back of the mountain, or peninsula of Almazem, turned to the right and got up to our ankles in sand and shells — chiefly of clams and oysters. Both were white from long exposure, very small, and of peculiar form. The latter were of like species to the shells found in great abundance on the mountains a short distance back of the town, and undoubtedly once merged beneath the sea, though about 1000 feet above its present level. We proceeded along a hedge of lime trees, arrived at a house of frame-work inlaid with sunburnt brick, passed on the left a row of orange trees, partly forming another hedge, entered the back part of the town, and reached the foot of an immense granite rock, covered with a thick growth of bushes at top, but made bare by fire and the axe, on the side towards the town. A number of negroes were on the rocks — boring, hewing, and tumbling down blocks of it towards a stone-cutter's house and shop. There they were cut into sills, window-frames, &c., by several white men, who did not appear to have a thought how much more comfortable they were in the shade than the poor negroes, without hats, without any other garment than a pair of short linen trowsers, and exposed to a sun almost hot enough to have broiled a salamander, or to have set fire to the uprooted aloes on the upper part of the rock, and displaying its long-pointed leaves and fibrous roots in a mass as large as the body of a man. But the negroes toiled, drove the crowbars into the stone and split it, as if they were unconscious of the heat of the sun, or that reflected from beneath and above them.

When we had stopped on the side of a branch flowing at the base of the rock, the master stonecutter came up and saluted us very politely. He was a tall, dark-complexioned man, had a good

countenance, and looked more like a frank, friendly Spaniard than a Portuguese or Brazilian. He was very inquisitive; wanted to know who I was, inspected my coat, examined the cuffs, and enquired what the gold lace meant. I answered in Spanish: he could not understand exactly what he was told; asked if I spoke French, said he had a son who could, and called out for him. Presently a lively, handsome boy, of 14 years, ran up from his father's dwelling, and when told what was wanted, began to interpret; but he spoke French badly, and we found it best to again exchange Spanish for Portuguese, and interlard the first with the last as much as possible. By doing this, the father comprehended me well. Our conversation ended, we begun to climb to the summit of the rock; and without his aid I might have broken my neck or some of my limbs down its steep, jagged sides, or upon the sharp, rough fragments broken off. The rock is a mass of granite of superior quality, formed chiefly of quartz, interspersed with reddish and blackish streaks, and much like the best granite on the opposite side of the harbor.

The summit attained, we were enabled to see all Praya Grande; inclusive of Almazem at its northern extremity, and St. Domingo at its southern, it is more than a mile in length; forms a handsome curve along a sandy, sloping beach, spreads over all the plain back of it about half a mile in breadth, and contains probably 5000 inhabitants. The place has much improved of late, contains many shops and stores, and a number of large handsome dwellings of stone and plaster, covered with brick tile. On a hill back of the town stands the small, neat, white church of St. John de Carahy, with a high flight of stone steps, extending from the road to its yard, and several tall cypresses elevating their sombre branches above its roof. In the valleys and upon the hills and mountains above the town many cottages are scattered, and the air is eternally perfumed by the odoriferous plants growing wild about them, or cultivated in the gardens. In these most of the fruit trees described are to be found; among them are the caja, caju, orange, mangoo, papaw, marmoon, tamarind, and jamboo.

Upon the coast, between the houses and harbor, is a continuous row of trees of various kinds; two of the most umbrageous and handsome are the mangaroo and induassu. Enticed by the shade of several of them in front of a restaurateur's, we stopped in and asked for dinner. The landlord, an old corpulent Frenchman, was badly supplied with eatables; few were to be had; the people of Rio had no festival that day; no customers were expected; it was too late for market, and we had to take what we could get, and seated ourselves in one of two small, illy-furnished and dirty rooms. We were then waited on by a talkative black woman, who surprised us by asking what we wanted in very good English. She was so smiling that she seemed to recognise us as old acquaintances, but we had never met before. The cause of her

smiles was, that we were from the same country, and she promptly informed us of this fact. When asked where she learned to speak English, she told us, and likewise gave an account of herself, from her infancy to the present period — the very moment she had done bringing what was set before us. It was hard to decide which made the most noise — the plates, knives and forks, or her tongue. The last certainly was most noticed; and as the ham, cheese, potatoes and preserves disappeared, she stated, — "She was born and raised in Philadelphia, had gone to live in New York, become maid to Madame Barbeiri, the actress, and had come out to Rio de Janeiro with her, Col. Pellacio, Colombian minister, and Col. Gomez, his secretary, in the year 1826. When they went to France, madame wished to carry her along, but she declined the invitation, remained in Brazil, and had been living in it ever since, except during one visit she had made home to her friends. She was not married; she could work and make a living for herself, and did not want the trouble of having a husband."—It was well she thus consoled herself, for her meagreness was too great to have admirers, and her blackness, made more intense by a long residence under a tropical sun, was too great for the taste of the numerous half-naked boatmen upon the beach, soliciting customers and recommending their feloas. But it must be acknowledged that she had somewhat of the airs and graces of the stage, and had benefited from the lessons in good manners received from her former mistress.

Dinner taken, we left the restaurant, rejected every proposal of the boatmen, and went on board the steamer. It was much crowded, contained about a hundred persons of all ages mingled closely together; and those who sat near the pipe and boiler were literally roasted before landed at Rio. The sweet, exquisite, heart-moving airs played in the evening by a band of music on board a Portuguese sloop-of-war anchored alongside the Delaware, scarcely compensated us for what we had suffered before reaching them.

On the last day of the year, Lt. Price and myself hired a seja with the same driver we had on the visit to the botanical garden. At half-past eleven o'clock we dashed diagonally across the square of Santa Anna, and raised a dust very offensive to the host of black washerwomen around the Xafariz, or fountain. Some were scolding, others chattering, clammering, and laughing, and all exposed as much of their persons as decency in a hot climate will permit. Their limbs and busts glittered like those of statues of ebony or Lehigh coal; the water poured into a vast granite basin, from numerous brass spouts, and nevertheless was scarcely sufficient to wash the immense quantity of soiled clothes. All the grass around the fountain was covered by those cleansed and laid out to dry. Our eyes were dazzled by their whiteness: and we drove out the square, proceeded rumbling along the nearest street, and reached the causeway of Aterrada. We met on it numerous vehicles, which

raised clouds of dust from the macadamized pavement. The dusty, stone seats, placed at intervals along the wall on the left hand, appeared to have been made to tantalize the weary foot passengers who desired to sit down, and at the same time could not, unless they were careless about soiling their clothes as much as by sitting on the road. Beyond the wall and on the eastern side of the marsh at the head of the rock, we saw many of the black convicts chained by the neck in gangs of nine. Every man carried a square box of earth from the adjacent high ground and poured it into the marsh. By this time it is probable they have made a new causeway as long and broad as the old one. Near the former a house of refuge is to be established, and the work is said to be now in progression.

The day was perfectly fair, the sun shined with unusual splendor; and if there were any miasmata raised from the marsh, the convicts were scorched and poisoned at the same time. We heartily pitied the poor creatures, as, driven by their leaders, they walked along in single file, like so many beasts, and groaned under their heavy burdens, while the cruel chains clashed together in mockery at the misery of the bearers. It took the seja full ten minutes to go from one end of the causeway to the other, and therefore we calculated its length to be near a mile. When we had crossed the bridge at its western end we drove on to the street, of St. Christovao, and after several turns got into Rua do Engodo, or Allurement street, which runs in a direct line to the south of the great rock of St. Francisco do Chavao, or St. Francis with the key. This rock stands in the midst of a fertile, thickly populated plain, rises a hundred or two feet above it, has a hemispherical form, and is inaccessible except on one side. On top it has some soil, and is cultivated. Driving on, we passed near the pretty church of St. Francisco—one with two steeples, and built partly of hewn stone. Afterwards, we rode for miles between the most lovely cottages and palaces, mostly a few yards back from the road, and partly hid by the greatest profusion of trees, bushes, and flowers. The yards and gardens were generally planned with great taste; their walks were graveled—urns ornamented, and fountains supplied them with water. The happy inhabitants sought shelter from the sun beneath the shades of the porticos or that of the banana, orange, palm, and mangoo trees, whose limbs groaned with the weight of fruit, and hung towards the ground as if supplicating to be relieved. All the principal buildings had numbered gates, made on a grand scale of iron and wood, and suspended between massive columns of stone, plastered, whitewashed, handsomely moulded, and decked by vases, globes, and other fancy-work forming their capitals. At the distance of a league from the city we reached the southern bank of the river Maracanan, turned into a sandy road, passed a number of other fine country-seats, got beneath the shade of the rows of lofty mangaroos shading their fences—saw at intervals of every

few rods a large glass lamp suspended by a chain, and intended to guide the traveller by night along the gorge of Tejuca, which we now began to ascend by a narrow road paved with stone like a street. Lamps of a similar kind had been seen fixed on high, large, stone columns, plastered over and extending from the city to where we turned off; but we did not expect to find that the country people would enjoy such conveniences at a distance so great from it. The further we ascended the steeper the road became; the more slowly the seja went, and the more time was allowed us to view the romantic scenery of the gorge. On the right of it was the sharp peak of Tejuca, raised far above all surrounding objects. Beneath it, on the sides of the mountains, were dense forests, checkered with farms and coffee plantations. At the foot of the mountain flowed the Maracanan, roaring over the rocky bed—diverted from its course here and there to turn some paper or other mill, and hid from view by trees of great heights overgrown with parasites. Among them was discerned a species of aloes, covering the branches, and filling up the space between them and the trunks, with its long, slender, drooping and pointed leaves; in the midst of which grew, to the height of eighteen inches or two feet, a conical bunch of blood-red flowers fixed on pedicles.* The former were separate, of an inch or more in length, and composed of a single, round, oblong, pointed petal. At a distance, or examined closely, they appeared to be artificial flowers made of the brightest red color. Other parasitical plants clung to the bark† by their roots or vines, or hung like thread and bunches of fine grass from the branches. To the left of the road and gorge, and over our heads, was the last of the mountains between Tejuca and the Corcovado, five or six miles off. The summit of one of the mountains was crowned by a forest of palms, piebas, and other trees growing amidst impenetrably matted bushes, and on the side towards us was formed of a single granite rock, of a dark brown color, nearly perpendicular, little short of one thousand feet high, and washed from its top to the base by a foaming, silvery-white cascade, chiefly of rain water, which rushed from the foot of the forest, and did not cease its roar until lost in the deep ravine at the bottom of the gorge. Before our minds had recovered from the reverie caused by the sight of this splendid work of nature, we were aroused by the sight of another cascade on a higher portion of the mountain and a half mile from the road. This cascade was formed by a greater stream of water than the first. It commenced its headlong career 1500 or 2000 feet above the ravine, rushed down between the two portions of the mountain, was lost from view among trees and undergrowth — again appeared, and flowed beneath the road into the Maracanan. We continued up its left bank at a very slow gait; the mules at last began to flag; the driver objected to our riding

* See Plate II., Fig. 7. † See Plate ditto.

any farther; we got out of the seja to walk up a steep declivity, then rode a short distance and reached a chalybeate spring, discovered by Pedro I., as stated by an inscription on the front of one of two small, plastered buildings. The words are these: "Fonte d'aqua ferrea descoberta pelo imperador, Pedro I., em 24 Dezembre de 1823." The spring is hid by the buildings, and discharges its water from a large stone spout beneath the base of one of them. We quaffed of the sanitary liquid as it was falling to the roadside, and found it pleasantly impregnated. We then rested a few moments on the platform and granite steps between the buildings, and observed that the road pavement was tinged by the red oxide of iron in the water. From the quantity of red clay seen above the fountain and at the left side of the road, we inferred that the passage of the water through the clay impregnated it with the mineral; and from the slightly sulphurous taste of the water we thought it probable that the water also passed through some pyrites not to be detected in the exposed surface of the clay.

When we were ready to go on, the driver insisted on our walking and his stopping with the seja at the spring, although we had made an express agreement that he should take us to Tejuca. He insisted that he had gone as far as he could — that the mules were tired, and were unable to pull farther. All arguments were lost upon him—attempts at persuasion were useless, and I walked on up the road, leaving my companion to continue the discussion. The driver could not understand what he said, and an earnest pantomime occurred. At the end of it the seja came on a few paces, and made a dead halt in spite of persuasion or threats; and my companion had to dismount and follow me, while the negro stayed behind to chuckle at his vexation. We kept on our way, and crossed the aqueduct which conveys a part of the water of the Maracanan to the fountain in the Campo Santa Anna, and had been seen winding itself along the sides of the hills and mountains on the left of the road for several miles. Part of the aqueduct is of plank—a part of stone. The former is on the sides of very precipitous rocks, where vast expense would have been required to excavate them or build a wall to support the work. The water for a great portion of its course to the city is exposed to the air; but at the commencement of it, is within a thick, stone wall, and flows through a small house, where it is strained to free it of the impurities brought down in its rapid descent from the small falls of Tejuca. This aqueduct was constructed by King John VI., and was finished in 1818. It was made in consequence of the great aqueduct, during long draughts, not being able to supply water enough for the consumption of the inhabitants of Rio and the supply of vessels in port. On both sides of the road where the aqueduct passes beneath it, are a number of handsome cottages, built on the banks of the river, and partially hid by the hedges in front of them. From time to time we stopped on the zigzag, steep ascent to take breath, or rest beneath the orange and coffee trees, offering

their fruit to our grasp. Occasionally we turned around to look at the delightful scenery behind—to gaze at the splendid butterflies, or the beautiful birds chirping and flying from tree to tree. Having gone about two miles above the mineral spring, we reached the foot of a precipice around which the road turned to the right—went on two or three hundred yards and got upon a dead level, the highest part of the road through the gorge. We stopped at a large aristocratic looking gate to the left, opened it, rung a bell thereby, and brought down the owner of the adjacent cottage. He was a very civil gentleman; and upon our expressing a wish to take a view from a small observatory like a cupola at the summit of the precipice, asked us to come in, and showed us the way. We walked by a zigzag path, through the grounds next the house, and got down into a small hollow shaded by a forest tree of great size, with far extended branches and thick foliage impenetrable to the sun's rays. Beneath the shade of the tree were a permanent table, four benches, and a crystal spring. This discharged its water into a gutter two or three feet beneath it, and thence sent it bubbling and rippling beneath a bridge formed by a single rock. We sat beneath the delicious shade for a short time, recovered a little from heat and fatigue, then left the fountain, walked up to the observatory by another crooked path made through an orchard of orange, fig, and peach trees and adorned with roses and several unknown flowers. In the observatory we were happy to find two benches. We sat down from weariness and great warmth, but could not long keep our seats after we had beheld the elegant prospect presented. Tejuca on one side displayed to us all its sinuosities, forests, fields, and rocks: we then beheld the mountains on the opposite side of the gorge clad in the most luxurient verdure and washed by the torrents dashing and roaring from their summits, and freeing them of a portion of the water they had accumulated during the late heavy, long-continued rains. But we were unspeakably charmed when we turned to the west end of the gorge—saw the mountains on both sides of it—the lovely scenery between them and the far distant ocean: but we were not less moved, when we turned towards the east and saw the country through which we had come. Every part described was visible. Directly beneath our feet, at a depth of near a hundred feet, was the road winding around the precipice; still further on were other turns to the right and left; and as far as the plain was the wandering course of the Maracanan, marked by the richness of vegetation on its banks. On these — on the hills and mountains — on the valleys and ravines — were a number of habitations, displaying their reddish roofs and white walls encircled by the most brilliant green. Far to the left, in the low country, was the palace of St. Christovao; directly before us arose the rock of St. Francisco Chavao, seemingly planted in the midst of the plain by nature herself, to render still more perfect and captivating the heavenly regions around. Beyond the rock was Rio, spread over its many hills

and vales, and showing its churches, convents, and palaces reflecting the beams of the sun as he pursued his course from east to west and shed his silvery light upon the harbor, and tinged with purple the sublime chain of deep blue mountains called the Serra de Mar — of which the Organs form the most conspicuous parts. After the excitement produced by the prospect had subsided, the first sensation felt by us arose from the chilliness of the atmosphere. It was caused by the height we were at and the fresh breeze which blew directly through the gorge from towards the Serra. We had quickly to close our loose attire — to put on stocks and hats; and we felt as if we had been transported into a new climate since the morning. We could not realize the fact that the people of Rio were literally stewing in its sultry atmosphere while we are enjoying air so cool, refreshing, and exhilarating. Our curiosity satisfied, a sketch of the prospect to the eastward finished, we returned to the road and went a short distance down it towards the great fall of Tejuca. We stopped a few minutes to talk with some negroes living in houses opposite the cottage — could not obtain from them the information wanted about the route and distance to the Falls; went on a little farther, and found seated on a stone an old negro man with a white child in his arms. It was so fair that we inquired whose it was, and were told, that of an American. At this moment a likely white boy, about 9 years old, ran down to us from a small, pretty cottage on the south side of the road. He cordially bid us "How do you do?" and then said, "he was the son of the Reverend Mr. Spaulding of Maine; his mother was at home, and would be very glad to see us." He spoke with truth: when we presented ourselves at the door she received us very kindly. Her husband was in the city, and a lady, holding a fat pretty babe in her arms, was with her. We sat down with them; had an agreeable tête-a-tête; drank their health in some wine and water; returned thanks for their civility, and bid them good morning. We then again thought of going on to the falls; but as we were not aware that the small ones were within the distance of a mile; we were told the great falls were three miles down the gorge, to the west; it was about two o'clock, and entirely too late to walk to them; and as our strength was too much exhausted to have undergone the additional fatigue of ascending and then reascending the mountain, we reluctantly determined to defer the pleasure of seeing both falls until another time. Accordingly we turned back to the east; began to descend the gorge by the same road we had came, and had a continuation of walking matches with the files of negro men and women we overtook. The latter were much the more numerous; and every one of them had in one hand a long stick, and upon her head a great basket of vegetables, piled as high as they would allow, and kept together by a cloth spread over them. We were quite ashamed to see with what ease they carried such burdens for leagues, and to think of their carrying them on to the city market,

while we were overcome merely by the transportation of our side arms and clothes for only a few miles. All I can say in my own defence is, that one of my pockets was laden with copper coin I had enough vintems to make me drown if upset in going on board the ship, and the women were more lightly clad — for they were barenecked, barearmed, and barefooted.

On our way down the road we again stopped to see the splendid scenery we had been looking at, and we again viewed the Maracanan in its headlong career. We also examined a paper-mill on its right bank, and looked at a woman and two boys on top of a large rock, encircled with stones, and engaged in drying, hulling, and sifting coffee through a shallow sieve made of splits of wood. At last we found the seja where it had been left — aroused the drowsy driver — made him fix the harness on his mules, and carry us into the city by half-past five o'clock; but he was not to be outdone, and took satisfaction by charging as much for the seja as he ought to have done for a coach and four; although he had violated his bargain with us, and obliged us to walk four miles while he was luxuriating in sleep beneath the best shade he could find, and his mules were feasting on the sweetest of herbage.

CHAPTER IX.

The new-year celebrated—Pedro II. and suite—The princesses Januaria and Francisca—Imperial library; Canon Januario; its president; contents—A ride on horseback—Great aqueduct—Butterfly catchers—Encounter with deserters—Retreat—Accident and narrow escape—Politeness of a horse—Fountain of Santa Anna—Palace of St. Christovao—Duchess of Goyaz and Marchioness of Santos—A fall in a tan-yard—Imperial chapel—High mass—Congregation—Ceremony—Ministerial embrace—African belle—Excursion to the summit of the Corcovado—False alarm—Rustic pavilion—Splendid panorama—Imperial visit to the Delaware—An awkward mistake corrected.

The first of January, 1842, the anniversary of the discovery of Rio de Janeiro, was a festival, and celebrated according to to custom with considerable pomp. The emperor came into the city during the morning with his two sisters — the princesses Januaria and Francisca; and received visits from the grand functionaries of the empire and foreign countries. Mr. Hunter, U. S. minister, waited upon his majesty, and at the same time introduced to him Commodore Morris and several other officers of our squadron. After the levee, the emperor and sisters prepared to leave the palace; a company of dragoons drew up in front of it; a chamberlain, known by a gold key under the right pocket flap, came into the balcony of one of the windows to the second story, and began to signalize for the imperial coach stationed about

thirty yards from the palace. The drivers, dressed in green livery, with broad, yellow lace around the borders, cuffs and pockets, stood by the eight fine bay horses, and took no notice of the signs, but puffed their segars with the most perfect and gentlemanly ease. The chamberlain waved and waved again his white cambric handkerchief—turned and twisted about with vexation; the drivers, screened beneath their high chapeaux fringed with white, saw only the pavement, their breeches, white stockings, and large shoe-buckles. The chamberlain waved once more; the smoke of the papelitas, or paper segars, filled with tobacco, sent up their aromatic fumes over the turned-up noses of the gentlemen in livery, while the impatient nobleman's mouth fell at the corners and closed, because he was either too mad or dignified to cry out for the coach. At length the emperor himself appeared in one of the balconies, and waved his right hand towards his body-guard. They then reined up their horses — the trumpet sounded and aroused the coachmen from their reverie. They dropped their segars and leaped to their seats, the outriders mounted, and the coach in an instant stood ready at the door. The imperial foot-guards, consisting of a company of halberdiers, dressed in uniforms of green cloth trimmed richly with gold lace, formed a double file, extending from the foot of the stairs to the door, adjusted their laced chapeaux and halberts of burnished steel, made the spear-points and axe-like blades glimmer, and the long, reddish handles ring upon the pavement of the entry. Presently the emperor, in a plain suit of black and blue, descended the stairs, followed by the princesses. His hat was off; he walked slowly; received the marks of respect paid him with courtesy, and behaved with such dignity that we could hardly think we were looking at a flaxen-haired, fair-skinned, blue-eyed, beardless youth only sixteen years old. The princesses were likewise plainly dressed. Both wore white cambric gowns and scarlet crape shawls. Neither had on a bonnet. Januaria walked next after the brother; Francisca next to her; and the first maid of honor and the governess went behind them. Januaria is rather short and plump, has full cheeks, like her father's, light hazel eyes, and a pleasant, amiable countenance. Franeisca is tall, rather slender, and very graeeful. She has large, uncommonly prominent and expressive dark hazel eyes, regular Grecian features, a small mouth and pensive countenanee, and, I think, a temper not to be swayed very easily. Report eorresponds with this opinion, and says she has her own way at St. Christovao; that is, she maintains her rights and privileges, and does not allow her liberties to be curtailed after Portuguese custom. Her disposition resembles that of her father; her sister's is like that of their mother.

The emperor stepped into the coach first, and then the princesses. The door was closed; the drivers applied their whips, the horses bounded off obliquely across the square, whirled into Rua Direita opposite the church of Carmo, and were quickly followed by the dragoons and a train of sejas containing the ladies in attendance

at court, the ministers of the empire, clothed in green, half hid by the gold embroidery upon the collars, cuffs, bosoms, and other parts. — But let us not follow these gay courtiers any farther, and step behind the above church into the imperial, or national library This occupies the hospital portion of the old convent of the Carmelite friars, and was founded by King John VI., immediately after his retreat from Portugal. The library is formed mostly of books brought by him from Lisbon, and contains 72,000 volumes, chiefly composed of the largest and most valuable editions of works published previously to his departure for Brazil. They occupy three rooms in the second story, placed parallel with one another, and with an entry between two of them; and also a room in the first story, one in the third, and a gallery along the south side of the church, and opening into it near the ceiling. The three first-named rooms are the largest and best finished, and contain the greatest part of the works; but visitors are commonly received in two of them, where tables, pen and ink, and book-stands are furnished. No volume is allowed to leave the library; but every respectable person, upon entering his name on a register, is handed any volume or entire work he may wish to read. To attend upon visitors, there are always three or more old and young men, of decent appearance and civil manners. They are evidently not the vulgar, ignorant persons who abound so much in public institutions. The entry is spacious, and entirely lined with small paintings done in water colors, and representing all the most beautiful paintings in the Vatican at Rome. In the entry are also a number of original sketches done with the crayon by artists of great celebrity.

The library is open every day in the week save Sunday and some of the chief festivals. The canon Januario, the president, attends punctually to his duties, has a table to himself beneath a bust of John VI., and may be seen every day directing his large black eyes over some choice volume. The canon is a man of full size, of distinguished abilities and acquirements and urbane manners. He has a sanguine temperament, a high, prominent, broad forehead, a florid complexion, and a benevolent countenance. He writes and speaks well, is a great favorite with the people of the first cast, and occasionally delivers a sermon or public address. To him I am indebted, in part, for my acquaintance with the contents of the library most worthy of attention. Of the finely executed statue of Don Pedro I., standing in one of the chief rooms, I will not give a description; but will observe, that the books which principally attracted my attention were those of history, belle lettres, botany, conchology, ornithology, geology, medicine, surgery, zoology, and other sciences. There are also many ecclesiastical works. Among them the Lives of the Fathers and the Annals of Baroni. The first was printed in 1628, and is very elaborate. Among the other works I noticed, were Gordon's Chronology, the Maritime Atlas of South America, Buffon's and George Edward's works on Ornithology, with colored engravings. The former published in 1783,

the latter in 1733 and 50. Celsus, Boerhaave, Sydenham, Zimmerman's Zoology, Haller, Hoffman, and the Portuguese Physician, published at Coimbra in 1726. The whole number of medical books is upwards of 3000, and are arranged, with others on the collateral sciences, in one of the largest rooms. One of the finest works is Duverney on the Muscular System, and the paintings are so well glazed that they are almost perfectly preserved, though done a half century ago, and appear to have been painted with oil colors. But three of the most elegant works are the Flora Fluminensis, before mentioned, Dr. Jn. Em Pohl's History of Brazilian Plants, and Crusat's Cabinet of Distinguished Painters. The first is by much the most extensive work, and contains a very large number of uncolored engravings; but those of Pohl are painted in the most exquisite manner, and far excel in elegance any I have ever seen. Crusat's work is a folio edition, in several volumes, is done in the style of his age, and gives us lively copies of many of the most famous paintings. Venus is seen to disarm Mars — Cupid binds them together — the faithless wife is exposed to the resentment of the undeceived husband. Christ breaks bread with three of his disciples, and sups with all of them; and the heroic Perseus, raised on his wings, brandishes his falchion, plunges it into the frightful sea-monster, and by its death saves the life of the beautiful Andromeda. She, chained naked to a rock, displays her exquisite form, and expresses in her face as much modesty as joy and admiration at the valor and success of her deliverer.

Of the contents of the library I shall speak no more; and will only add, that during one of my frequent visits to it I again met with Mr. Ribello, who informed me that the Emperor Pedro II. visits it once a week, and gets to it by a small bridge thrown over the alley between it and the palace. That the library was sold by John VI. to his son Pedro I., improperly, for it belonged to the family of Briganza by entail; and even if it did not, that the present emperor of Brazil was not the rightful owner, inasmuch as the purchase money was paid by the country, and not his father. Therefore, he stated that the library was a national one — not the imperial; but Mr. Ribello said this last in a very low tone of voice, inclined his head as close to mine as he could, and expressed a good deal more by his diplomatic manner than came from his lips. Hence I concluded the money paid was a large part of the £600,000 sterling, Pedro I. agreed to pay his father; and that Mr. Ribello was of opinion his old sovereign was as fond of striking a good bargain as many of his poor subjects, notlwithstanding the property sold was not his own.

On the fourth of the month I went to a livery stable to hire a horse. The keeper led out a small bay one, with a sleek skin, small feet and legs, a cropped tail, and quick in his gait: he was a native of the Cape of Good Hope, and was recommended highly for his good qualities. He combined, it was understood, swiftness

with the greatest docility—did not get alarmed, and was, according to the hostler's account, precisely the animal I ought to ride. The saddle was adjusted, and I mounted with umbrella in one hand, the reins in the other, and rode off for Rua do Lavadrio. Thence I rode into Rua dos Arcos, so called from the two arches of the aqueduct over it; and, having passed under them, turned to the right into a crooked street leading up the hill of St. Thereza, passed a small fountain at the first turn, and slowly climbed up the hill as far as the south side of the convent. My horse did not go fast enough; and I halted to pull a switch from the bushes upon the banks of an almost vertical declivity, to the left and overhanging a garden 30 or 40 feet below. The switch was obtained, the horse made a sudden whirl on his heels, as his head was turned by the bridle up the hill, and to my dismay stepped one of his hind legs over the brink of the declivity. He had to make a strong exertion to raise it up, and was near tumbling backwards into the garden. Restored to his four feet, he paused a moment, and continued up the hill, reached a large espinha tree, covered with thorns from the roots to the end of the branches. Opposite this tree, on the other side of the road, was a bank, which only left space enough between it and the tree to allow persons to pass one another on horseback. Just as my steed was about to enter this narrow space, a mule, laden with dry bushes stuck in two baskets, intended for some baker, and completely occupying the road, approached the tree from the summit of the hill, and so alarmed the horse that he began to skip, got on one side the road, and there remained until the muleteer cried out, ran down and drove his brute up the bank and then down it towards the convent. Good Hope then ceased to prick his ears and look as if a dragon was about to devour him, and went quietly on. At the brow of the hill he passed through a break in the aqueduct, left the two triangular columns on the sides of the break behind, and went on over the grassy level to the right of the aqueduct, and planted with mangaroo and induassu trees, affording a charming shade to passengers. Above the aqueduct on the left, toward the mountains of Pedrera, beneath it and the high stone wall supporting the walk on the right, were a deep valley and ravine, overgrown by trees and covered at bottom by numerous buildings, which of late years have been extended from the city. Between Pedrera and the aqueduct, and from the hill of St. Thereza for a mile or two up, were a line of pretty cottages, erected since my first visit to Brazil by Fluminensians escaped from the foul air of the city and enjoying the fresh air of the mountains. Having rode about a mile upon handsome green turf, I reached the mountain of Laranjeiras, and met two entomologists: one was a black, the other a white man. Each had two nets, one with a long, the other with a short handle; and each carried on his left side, supported by a strap across the shoulders, a box, covered inside by most beautiful butterflies, stuck through with pins, and vainly endeavoring, by forcible

movements of their legs, to escape from the agonies of death. The white man seemed to be an amateur, and had a pretty box of red morocco; but it was not possible to decide whether he or the negro appeared the happiest at his occupation. They undoubtedly thought it a very innocent one; and though it may have been, were we to sum up all the torture inflicted by them on the poor insects, we would think very differently, and perhaps conclude if the entomologists had their reward the handles of their nets would be sharpened and run through their own bodies, to fix them to the walls of the aqueduct as everlasting monuments of cruelty. At the half-way house, inhabited by a soldier, one of the police guards, I passed through another break of the aqueduct and rode along its left side again, beneath the shade of the trees between the path and the vast precipice extending along the borders of the lovely valley of Laranjeiras. There improvements had likewise been made: handsome cottages and buildings worthy of the name of palaces extended from the upper end of the valley and on both sides the rivulet as far down as Bota Fogo, two miles distant. The declivities of the mountains on each side of the valley were partly cleared of thickets, and converted into gardens laid off with good taste; a cluster of handsome houses stood about the chalybeate spring at the foot of mount Laranjeiras, and one had a fine zigzag walk extending many feet up the side of the declivity. Along the stream the parts not occupied by houses and lots was covered with snow-white clothes, forming a strong contrast with the coal-black washer-women, who had spread them out on the grass, bushes and rocks to dry.

Proceeding on above the valley, I reached a spur of the Corcovado to the right of the aqueduct, made a snake and large lizard get out of my way in a great hurry and run down the precipice, saw a small cavern with a natural shower bath streaming from its rocky, mossy ceiling, and came to a part of the path a little broken on the side next the precipice, and only two or three feet wide. Then, prudence dictated it would be well to walk; so I got down, led the horse across the place, and remounted; but he managed to get the reins under his legs and obliged me to leave the saddle again. Remounted, I went on delighted with the coolness of the shade, formed by the splendid trees which interlocked their branches over the aqueduct and path. At last I got to its final turn, and beyond it reached the small building which forms its head, and allows the cataract, roaring and rushing down the high rocky cliffs above, to discharge its water through the numerous perforations in its western wall. My recollection of the beautiful scene had faded in a measure, and my eyes were again fixed upon it with admiration. I again began to contemplate its charms, to scan the overhanging trees, the pendulous parasites waving downwards and almost sweeping the rugged rocks; to view the mountain stream foaming from ledge to ledge, and to look at the cascade formed by the water brought by a small tile aqueduct from the southern side of the mountain and discharged into the ravine from

a wooden gutter extended from the rocks to the great aqueduct. Just as I had perceived that this was in no want of the water flowingfrom the gutter, and the latter had been accordingly dammed up so as to form the cascade, four men, dressed in blue jackets and white trousers like those of seamen, started up from the rocks a few yards back of the gutter, and fled from thence with great haste and trepidation into the bushes and behind the nearest trees. These men were all armed with large canes, freshly cut and stripped of bark. One man left his shoes, a kettle remained on the fire which they had kindled, and I was given complete possession of the strong hold. But I was as much surprised as they were, and though not so much alarmed, began, when they had entirely disappeared, to cogitate about what should be done ; whether to stop at the source of the aqueduct, or proceed to the top of the Corcovado — the path to which was directly along the place where they had hid themselves.

It was vexatious to turn back when so far on my way. I was not desirous of taking the same trouble at another time, and yet it was plain that the fugitives were runaway seamen, who were hiding themselves. I suspected they were English or Americans, and a part of some deserters from the Delaware — who were loth to be seen by me, and thought I was an officer in pursuit. It occurred to me, also, that if I crossed the ravine down which the water of the cascade flowed to reach the path above, they might attack me there to disadvantage, or allow me to go on unmolested and steal my horse when I had dismounted to ascend the steepest part of the mountain. These considerations determined me to proceed no farther ; but at the same time I concluded it would be best to put on a bold front and a look as cool as the superfluous water pouring out the three windows in the head of the aqueduct. So I called out with a loud voice to a fellow seen peeping from behind a tree thirty yards the other side of the ravine, and enquired, " What he was doing there ?" No answer was returned, except that of the echo of the woods and rocks, and I dispassionately read the inscription upon a slab of marble upon the east side of the building, and was informed again that the aqueduct was made in the year 1744, during the year of John V. I then looked round at the bubbling and roaring waters, flowers, bushes, trees, rocks, and at all living objects, as birds, butterflies, &c., which were visible ; ceremoniously turned Good Hope's tail towards the rascals and trotted away. As I turned my head back to see if they were hurling stones down upon me, or were pursuing, they came out from behind the trees and bushes and returned to the rocks. Not sure that they might not give chase, I retreated cautiously, looked behind occasionally, and when out of sight of them, proceeded briskly until I had got beyond the very narrow path mentioned, and was in a place where a horseman might have some chance of combating with footmen. Just then I met with one — a stout, unknown Frenchman, with a wallet in one hand, his hat in

the other. He appeared too rusty to be a gentleman, and not too polite to be a robber. Nevertheless, I paused to tell him of the men just seen, and gave him to understand they might do him harm. "What!" he exclaimed, in French, with great alarm, his eyes aghast; "four men — four men? oh, my God!" and wheeled around to retreat after me. When his fears had subsided, we got better acquainted, travelled on together, and reached the half-way house. There we gave information to the guard concerning the men met with, and understood that five had passed his house in the morning. Having got a drink of water, and expressed a belief of their being deserters from some ship-of-war, I rode on along the aqueduct towards the city. A few hundred yards beyond the house, I saw the black entomologist far ahead at work—took hold of my sword and held it above the pummel of the saddle to prevent it from beating the horse's side, and being soiled by his perspiration. At the same time, I held the reins with my left hand, the umbrella with the right, and expanded it over my head. Musing on the events of the day, lost in a reverie, I jogged on and reached the high wall mentioned as being to the right side of the aqueduct on my way up to its source. My attention was now attracted to the negro ahead and to a large mangaroo leaf which came whirling down directly in front of my horse and within a few feet of his head. The moment he perceived it he gave a snort, bounded like a deer, reared and pitched like a sail-boat with a head wind and on a rough sea, stood upon his hind feet, then upon his fore, and threw me off backwards as a stone flies from a sling. My hat flew off, my sword slipped out of its sheath, and the umbrella slipped from my grasp as I fell to the ground and saw the villain's heels fly over my head. Luckily, I fell to the right side of the path, next to the aqueduct, and struck my right hip upon the grass, which, there, was several inches high. Had I fallen the other side of the path I might have struck the wall, or fallen over it into the chasm below. Had I fallen directly backwards upon the path, the naked earth would have received me. However, the jar given me was great, though broken by the grass and the expansion of the umbrella, and it was some moments before I was able to rise upon my feet. When I had done so, the sword was found with its point just where my left shoulder had been, and it was evident that the hilt struck the ground first, from its weight and direction backwards while the blade laid over the pommel. Therefore, I thanked Providence that the weapon had not transfixed my body, and I had not been guilty of unintentional suicide. My cap on, sword sheathed, umbrella recovered, the stirrups thrown from the top of the saddle, where they had been lodged when deserted by my feet, I remounted the scary brute. He had the politeness, after giving me such a tumble, to stand still a few yards ahead, and would have had the impudence to graze, if it had been permitted. Upon his back again, I proceeded down to the city, went into the square of St. Anna, and stopped at the fountain. There he took a hearty

drink from a stone trough, filled by the numerous brazen spouts pouring forth the liquid element to supply the countless negro women assembled as usual to wash clothes.

Resolved on paying Good Hope for the fall given me, I rode from the square to the bridge of Aterrada, got into the upper road to the Quinta or palace of St. Christovao, passed by several elegant country-seats in the plain, crossed several other bridges, and within an hour was at the imperial gate, viewing its huge columns and iron bars, its arched top, and the adjoining iron fence on each side of the gate. This was open, no guards opposed my way, I rode in, and got into a wide, graveled avenue with a hedge of blooming roses, and a row of mangaroos to the right and left. I then turned into an avenue to the eastward from the palace and a couple of hundred yards in front. From thence a good view was afforded of the building and grounds. It is of no decided style of architecture, covers as much space as one of the largest squares in the city, and is not yet finished, though it was commenced by John VI. long before he left Brazil. The south-western corner of the palace is elevated a story higher than other parts; and had the north-western been done in like manner, the edifice would present an imposing, if not a handsome front. The yard and garden are terraced, decked by many vases placed in the enclosures, and planted with a great variety of the prettiest shrubs and trees. Directly north-east from the palace is the harbor, a mile distant, and on its bank is another handsome garden belonging to the emperor. Back of the palace to the westward towers the peak of Tejuca, to the northward is a great expanse of hills and plains, overlooked by the Organ-Mountains; and to the southward is the city, and the mountains extending from the peak of the Carcovado to the gorge of Tejuca. Between this and St. Christopher is a portion of the beautiful country recently described—the Maracanan, and several other rivulets which disembogue into the harbor.

Of the interior of the palace I shall speak hereafter, and now will continue my ride.

I turned back to the gate after the guardhouses north-west of the palace had been inspected, and read an inscription over the aqueduct whose waters supply the grounds. The inscription is commemorative of the coronation of the emperor. The aqueduct is continued without the gate and discharges itself into the harbor at the garden there situated. From the gate Good Hope slowly took me back towards the city, crossed a bridge, and stopped very willingly to let me look at the palace of the Duchess of Santos — a noble building, about 100 feet square, two stories high, and well finished. It stands close to the road, and has a large garden filled with trees and enclosed by a neatly plastered wall. Through its windows were seen several mules and horses browsing on the grass, and the garden appeared much neglected. It is not to be compared to what it was when the marchioness resided in it, and she had full play at the imperial purse. The palace is now owned

by a minister of the empire, and she resides at Santos in honorable exile with her daughter, the Duchess of Goyaz.

From the palace, Good Hope dragged on, took a road to the left, and was directed towards the Hospital dos Lazaros; but when he had got a short distance from its south side, we discovered the wrong road had been taken, and there was no direct way to it except through a gate to the left. This he entered, thence carried me through a lot planted with trees and vegetables freshly hoed, and reached a tanyard at the foot of the hill whereon the hospital stands. He then passed the tanhouse and walked near a pile of raw hides lying by the vats. Apparently seized with horror at the sight, afraid he had been guided there to lose his own hide and have it tanned, he fell flat to the ground and threw me off — evidently that his rider's might be tanned first. Not at all willing this should be done, I extricated myself from him and the vats, made him stand up, and led him beneath the shade of the house that we both might rest and shield ourselves from the excessive heat of the sun. The tanners in the meantime expressed sympathy at my fall, and treated me very kindly. After I had partly recovered from fatigue, Good Hope permitted me to remount and return to the city, fully determined never to ride him again if another horse was to be had.

The 6th was the festival of old Christmas. At eleven o'clock, A.M., the emperor drove into the city followed by his horse-guards. The Princess Januaria was seated at his left side — Franeisca on the front seat of the coach. The maids of honor were behind in another carriage. As the ladies passed, the spectators bowed to each of them, and were saluted by a courteous inclination of the head. When the carriages and guards had got into Court square, we walked across the Rua Direita into the emperor's chapel; during the lifetime of his mother called the empress's. It had altered little since that period: the gildings, mouldings and images were not sensibly injured by the lapse of time; the walls were lined partly by red damask, the floor was covered by carpets, and four halberdiers stood in its centre opposite the door of communication with the private portion of the palace. While waiting for divine service to begin we looked behind, and observed a waxen statue of the Virgin Mary with a babe in her arms, and three like it at her feet. On inquiry we were informed they were offerings made to her by persons who had been sick. Shortly after we got into the chapel a procession entered it from the palace. It was led by the emperor and bishop, and composed of priests, ministers of the empire, other nobles, and the foot-guards dressed as usual in green with a profusion of gold lace, and armed with halberts. The emperor, bishop, and priests ascended the steps to the chief altar, the guards divided into two files and faced one another from the sides of the chapel. They then remained standing and reclining on their halberts, while the emperor sat down in a large armed chair lined with red velvet and gold; and the bishop seated himself in a chair,

still larger, though not so gaudy, and lined with silk damask trimmed with gold embroidery. The ministers and other nobles sat upon a bench between the guards; the organ and a full choir began to play, and high mass commenced. It was very protracted; the heat from the multitude of wax candles and persons joined to that of the air was intolerable; and the emperor, bound up in the uniform of a field marshal, appeared to suffer extremely. Time after time he had to wipe off the perspiration from his forehead, and it was useless for him to pocket his white cambric handkerchief. The weight of two prodigious gold epaulettes, large enough for a giant; a splendid Maltese cross set with diamonds; the numerous stars and other insignia attached to the bosom of his tightly buttoned coat, and his white cloth pantaloons with a wide strip of gold lace to each seam, distressed him exceedingly. He was really an object of compassion; and though I was as hot as most people present, I would not have changed places for the time with his majesty. The guards likewise suffered no little, and paid dearly for the exclusive privilege of wearing green — the color chosen by the emperor for persons who attend upon him, either as servants, ministers or soldiers; with the exception of the horse-guards, who wear blue trimmed with scarlet. The nobleman had likewise a full share of caloric, and buttoned like the emperor up to the chin in their coats of embroidery and diamond stars, were not more attentive to the service than to adopting means to get cool. The bishop, in defiance of the heat, did not let a single part of the service escape him. One priest was constantly occupied in opening, shutting, and holding before him several large missals bound with red velvet; another priest held a candle over the sacred pages until the bishop had read them; the congregation from time to time crossed themselves; and the organ and choir at intervals sent forth the most enrapturing music. Among the voices was heard that of a gigantic eunuch, one of the late opera singers — now a pensioner of government, it is said. The bishop alternately knelt and stood erect, and put on or off a splendid white silk surplus, ingrained with golden figures. Two or three priests assisted him in these metamorphoses, and one had work enough to do in taking off or putting on his mitre, studded and sparkling with jewels. The old gentleman's spectacles were removed or adjusted on his eyes accordingly as he was reading or not; and at one moment he was seen offering some mark of respect to the emperor, or placed before the altar with his back turned towards the congregation, and performing some part of the ceremony assisted by a priest on each side. At length his holiness sat down, and every other person present fell on his knees. Nobles, soldiers, priests, and a host of mingled citizens at once were on the floor; the emperor was not too dignified to follow the example, and I, unwilling to be conspicuous, knelt at the foot of an immense candle, in one of the many massive sticks displayed, and a yard higher than my head. In that posture I remained,

receiving a shower of melted wax upon my back. In the interim a priest descended the steps, after he had burnt incense before the bishop and emperor in a silver ehalice ; and did the same before each nobleman, whether minister or not, and at the same time gave two very low nods. These were answered by like ones from every noble. He also, when he gave them, extended his hands without moving the elbows from the side, stretehed out the fingers of both hands and placed them in apposition. The priest and attendant now returned up the steps to the bishop ; some other ceremony took place at the chief altar ; the priest again descended to the nobles, and embraccd the first minister. The latter then turned round to the right as he sat, and embraced the second minister : he did the same to the third, and so on they went hugging, until every nobleman present had the arms of some other one thrown about his neck ; and the whole fifteen of the embroidered gentlemen had been rubbing their beards together. This pantomime was very affectionate ; every act was performed to perfection, and the guards were put to the blush when they saw how aecurately and gracefully the embraees were transmitted from noble to noble. High mass and all other ceremonies ended here, and the Canon Januario, in his priestly robes, entered a pulpit near me, and delivered an eloquent discourse. For the first time, it made me think the Portuguese a melodious language, and as we listened to him, it seemed that some ancient Spanish orator was speaking the idiom of his country before the adoption of the Castilian. When he was near the termination of his sermon I left the ehapel, crossed the harbor again in a steamer, and rambled through the country in quest of strange plants. Mangoos, eajus, cactuses, the dye and wash-berry were the principal found, and by the side of a sandy road between the hills was seen a nightshade, with a bright red, glossy, and spherieal fruit an ineh in diameter, and represented by a passing countryman to be extremely poisonous to horses when eaten by them.

Upon the 8th, Lt. Fabius Stanley and myself went into the eity, attended to some business, and set off on an exeursion, but not before we had stopped in a baker's shop, on Constitution square, and bought four rolls of bread. Eaeh of us having put two into his pockets; we left the eity and strode off to the aqueduct, independent of mules, horses, and all other animals prone to play tricks on sailors. The hill of St. Thereza, aseended after many long breaths and pauses, we walked through the first break in the aqueduet, threw ourselves on the grass beneath a tree near the gate of a cottage, and rested. Afterwards we walked on, proteeted ourselves as much as we could from the seorching heat of the sun, for it was very intense.* After several stops at the grated doors in the sides of the aqueduct to quaff, by means of leaves, the sweet delieious stream swiftly gliding down it, we reaehed the valley of Laran-

*The thermometer was 86° at noon on board ship, and about 90° in the city.

jeiras, and halted near a cabin half fallen down, and situated on the edge of a precipice. The object of this stop was to obtain some of a cluster of ripe papaws, at the top of a tree growing upon the side of the precipice, and amid bushes. We both clambered down among them. Stanley climbed the tree, plucked several of the fruit, and threw them down, but one or more was lost in the bushes, and we had to content ourselves with a couple obtained without our being bitten by a snake or other reptiles creeping about us. Ascended to the path, we proceeded along the valley, and reached the source of the aqueduct two hours after we had left the city. Fatigued, we spread our coats upon the rocks, and listened at the water dashing itself into a milk-white foam and rolling alongside of us, and rested beneath the shade of the overhanging trees, inclined from the steep declivity on one side of the falls. Our fatigue removed, we soaked the rolls in the water as it rushed by, and at the same time both quenched thirst and appeased hunger. Our frugal repast finished, I again laid down, while my companion climbed up the rocks and sat upon a cliff, just where the stream supplying the aqueduct gushes out from the woods. Presently, while my attention was directed to some very long, slender parasitical plants, with crucial leaves inserted at intervals, and hanging down almost within my reach from the boughs over me, we heard a very shrill, piercing whistle; which reverberated throughout the mountain, and made us startle as if touched by a coach-whip. One of us grasped his sword without delay, quit his supine posture, and prepared to repel any attack—for the whistle was exactly that of the chief of a gang of bandits summoning them together.—No one appeared, and we resumed our easy attitude; but in a few minutes the whistle again startled us—we could not ascertain whether it was that of a bird, beast, or man. An hour had been spent at the falls, and we left them to take the path along the small aqueduct to the left.

We proceeded along it for ten minutes, came to a road on the left, leading up the mountain, and stopped at a house a few yards above the aqueduct. We cried out—the dogs barked, an old woman almost deaf appeared at the door, and when asked told us the road led to the Corcovado. We were happy to get this information, for we had been uncertain where to turn off to attain our object, and we pushed on up the mountain as far as our strength would permit, climbed over rocks and gulleys, came in a few minutes to an exceedingly dense forest covering the eastern face of the mountain; then, sometimes ascending or descending, gradually wound our way up it, crossed several rivulets which fell from above, and flowed beneath small log bridges down towards the ravine, where the aqueduct commences. Now and then we were obliged to rest and cool; for, notwithstanding we walked in a perfect shade, formed by the trees growing on each side the road, we were oppressed with heat, and kept off our stocks and coats. At the dis-

tance of two miles from the cottage the road suddenly turned to the left, and we reached a steep declivity, clear of forest trees, planted with rows of coffee, and bordered on the north side by a small aqueduct of fluted brick tile, which continued to the back of a mountain to our right. The water fell from the end of the aqueduct. We took a copious draught from the former, then walked by the declivity to the west, reached another cottage and a large pavilion of a hexangular shape, erected for the accommodation of pleasure parties. A countryman came out from the cottage, and when asked, pointed out the way to the peak. It was beyond his yard, to the south. Away we went again, hurried on over every obstruction, but had not gone more than a few hundred yards before the ascent became so exceedingly steep that it forced us to halt very frequently, lay hold on trees and bushes, and draw ourselves up. The farther we went the steeper the road became;—our breath failed, our strength gave out, and at the distance of a half mile above the cottage we made a stop of some minutes to recruit our exhausted bodies by rest and a drink of water from a branch crossing the road. Refreshed by the water and cool mountain air we continued to clamber occasionally at an angle of forty degrees; reached a place where a good many noble monarchs of the mountains had been cut down, and about half-past 4 o'clock, and two hours after we left the great aqueduct, attained the highest peak, took a single glance over the most awful precipice west of it, were seized with a sense of unspeakable horror, and sunk down upon the naked rock. There we laid until our presence of mind and strength were recovered sufficiently to enable us to stand up, or walk around the edges of the peak, and behold a prospect entirely superior in beauty and grandeur to any ever before beheld by us. To describe it with accuracy—to paint to the mind by words its soft tints and rich colors, the romance of the landscape, the elegance of the parts formed by the waters of the ocean, inlets, and harbor—is beyond my power. I can only enumerate a few of the principal objects. In the first place, the prospect was embraced nearly by a perfect circle, calculated to be 360 miles in circumference, as the distance to Cape Frio was 60 miles, and that was only half of the diameter. A half of the circle was formed by the sublime range of the Serra del Mar, including the Organs, and all the mountains intervening between them and the sea coast. The other half was composed of the ocean, Raya, Maya, Raza, and Ronda Island, Cape Frio, almost obscured by mist to the eastward, and Ilha Grande and the adjacent mountains to the southwest. But these objects formed the mere outline, and embraced many more. Hills, and even mountains about the city which had before appeared elevated and afforded fine views, now sank into insignificance at our feet; those around the harbor were mere hillocks; the sugar-loaf looked as if we could jump over it, and we had a mind to give my Lord Hood's nose a twitch because of its ugliness and lowness; the city exhibited its streets, churches,

palaces, squares, on the scale of those marked on a common map. Lake Frietas was a fish-pond, the botanical garden only an ordinary flower one, and the many country-seats between it and the city and scattered over the country back of this appeared those of a pigmy race of men. Nevertheless the sublimity of the prospect was undiminished, our awe at the great height we were perched in the air did not subside, and we envied the wings of a Big John, which flew over our heads curious to ascertain what we were about on his premises. When we had enjoyed the beauties of the objects at a distance, we examined those immediately by us, and found ourselves on a vast mass of granite, incrusted on the surface and divided in two parts by a chasm of twenty or more feet depth, and the same width at top. Around the borders of these parts strong bars of iron, fastened by melted lead, are inserted. They once supported a railing, and now are without a vestige. The bridge which once stood over the cleft has also been destroyed, and the signal staff in the middle of the inner part of the rock has been burnt down nearly to it by some wanton English midshipman. On the western face of the rock one of the bars enabled us to lean quite over it, and see to the bottom of the vast precipice it forms towards lake Frietas, and on the eastern side some bushes allowed us to approach and see to the foot of the mountain towards the city, to trace every turn of the aqueduct in its course down to it, and view the variegated tops of the trees forming the forest through which we had ascended. Rio, from Botafoga to the hill of Conception and St. Diego, was seen covering hills, valleys, and plains, and adapting itself to the sinuosities of its magnificent harbor. The coves of Botafoga, Praya Flamingo, Praya de Gloria, Santa Luzea, and those on the opposite side of the river, displayed their white sandy beaches, lashed by the water which was impelled upon them by the sea breeze. This was so cool and strong that it obliged us soon after we got upon the peak to put on our coats, to avoid taking cold by a suppression of the profuse perspiration excited by our excessive exertions. The whole prospect again and again beheld, we broke off pieces of the rocks for mementos, plucked some flowers from the edges of the precipice, and likewise seized, as a trophy of the success which had crowned our pedestrian enterprise, a kid glove — undoubtedly the property of some lady with a pretty little hand. How it got upon the peak we could not tell — whether it had been taken there by a bird or bean; or by her own dear self when she had ascended the rock for the gratification of curiosity, or for the commission of suicide from blighted affections, by leaping headlong down the giddy height. The glove we should be happy to restore to her if she has not done that foolish, girlish act; but she would not find it quite large enough now — the sun has shrunk it to half its former size, and we are sure she could not put into it three of her fingers, or even her mama's smallest spectacles. If

these can enter it, we pledge ourselves to give the daughter a new pair of gloves whenever we meet.

About six o'clock we made a start to return to the city, and got some paces down from the peak, but we could not leave it without one more look at the captivating prospect around us, and reascended the former. We then began the descent in good earnest: the shades of evening were fast approaching, the sun had far descended in the west, and was tinging with purple the mountain summits. Fairly started, we went with great rapidity, whether voluntarily or not. There were no stops, no checks, except trees, rocks, and bushes, which we grasped and fell against, as we ran from one side of the road to the other, to prevent our heads and limbs from being knocked to pieces. Our progress resembled that of two rocks hurled from the mountain top, and made such a racket that a bird, retired to rest, was frightened from her roost among the lofty, closely growing trees on the west side of the mountain, and flew away with loud shrieks of dismay. Having reached the pavilion, and escaped the dogs at the cottage, we took a quaff of the luscious stream in the small aqueduct near it, then got into the road below, went a short distance, reached a fork of it, turned to the left, and were going on at a rapid gait when we discovered we had mistaken our way—turned back, and got into the right road. It was now near sundown; the forest was very gloomy from its density, and the sun, being on the other side of the mountain, robbers, wolves, and tigers began to present themselves to the imagination; but we could not let them deter us from stopping to sketch a lovely cascade formed by a rivulet on our right, and which came foaming down a nearly perpendicular cliff, almost hid by trees and shrubs—fell, from ledge to ledge, for fifty feet or more, descended to a pool by the road, and thence flowed beneath a bridge of parallel saplings, to lose itself in the dark ravine beneath us.

The sketch finished, we moved on with double speed—rather ran than walked, leaped down banks, over gulleys and rocks, and arrived by dusk at the cottage where we had seen the old woman and child. Below the fork of the road we met a guard getting a bucket of water from the small aqueduct first mentioned. He was the owner of the cottage — a man advanced in age and very civil. We stopped to speak with him. He mentioned that nine sailors had just been captured in the mountain and confined in a house above until delivered to the English consul as deserters from one of his vessels. Hence, the men seen by me four days before, I inferred were a part of the sailors imprisoned. After this story was ended, we consulted with the guard concerning the best route to the city—that down the valley of Larangeiras, or along the great aqueduct. He recommended the former as shortest; but as we were not acquainted with it well, it was near night, and we might get lost, we took the latter route, bid him adieu, went on, and stopped to rest at the falls. Just enough light remained

to enable us to sketch them. We sat down, began the work; but the clouds gathered over the mountains let fall a shower upon us, and caused such darkness that we had to leave it off. It was by this time 7 o'clock; and we jumped up again and put on our coats, wound our way rapidly along the aqueduct, and met a number of negroes. They permitted us to pass unmolested — we carefully avoided the precipices on both sides, and, guided by the countless lights blazing like so many planets in the city, suffered no accident in the darkness which overtook us about half way down the aqueduct. The lights were more brilliant than the stars, and the quadrangular brass reflectors of the public lamps shot forth their rays with such brightness that they appeared to be a vast collection of fiery meteors beneath us and rising from the low grounds. Our way was likewise shown by a species of large fire-fly, which flew in every direction and illuminated the air with a vivid phosphorescent light. Arrived in the city, we dragged our weary limbs over its hard, stone pavements; suffered exceedingly as our tortured feet were wrenched about; and a little before nine o'clock threw ourselves down at a table in a restaurant adjoining the theatre of St. Pedro. There we refreshed ourselves with port-wine sangaree, oranges and bread, listened to the delightful notes of a full orchestra, and were enabled by eleven o'clock to reach the quay and return aboard; but we did not recover from our excessive fatigue for several days, nor feel the least inclined for another excursion for a week afterwards. Even the preparations made to receive the emperor on board the Delaware on the morning of the eleventh were not enough to arouse me from the state of painful lethargy in which I continued. He was expected on board between eight and nine o'clock, A.M.; the crew were up at daybreak; every one was actively engaged in making the ship present a handsome appearance — men and officers were dressed in their finest suits; breakfast was hurried, and we awaited with impatience his august personage, when it commenced raining, and a messenger came to deliver an apology that the emperor regretted his inability to come that day but would another. The desire of his sisters to visit the ship was also given as a reason why he could not fulfil the engagement. All our trouble, therefore, was thrown away; our full dresses were laid aside, and remained undisturbed until Friday the 14th of January, when they were again taken out to receive his imperial highness and the princesses. Between ten and eleven o'clock his barge was seen coming down the harbor from the navy-yard, followed by three or four boats. Instantaneously a ship-of-war belonging to every foreign nation, with a Brazilian flag at the forepeak, began to fire a salute; then manned her yards, and was soon enveloped in smoke. Two French frigates and the Delaware had the whole of their flags and signals gaily decking their rigging, and made by much the most brilliant display. The emperor, however, did not

come directly to her; he stopped some time in a Portuguese corvette, and then visited the Gloire, commanded by the French admiral. From her he proceeded to the English frigate Andromache, next rowed around a Brazilian corvette, and made towards the Delaware. Forthwith about two hundred of her seamen, in blue jackets and white trowsers, ran out and stood motionless upon the yards with their hands grasping the life-ropes, and seemed possessed of less life than the imperial barge manned by twenty rowers clothed in the whitest linen. She was painted green, finely carved and gilded, steered by a captain of the navy, ran rapidly, and in a few minutes was at the starboard companion ladder. The emperor ascended it first, came over the gangway with his chapeau off; bowed right and left with great confidence for one of his age, and was quickly followed by the princesses, ministers of the empire, a number of nobles in court dresses, officers of the army and navy in full dress, and two of the horse-guards. These wore short, blue, cloth jackets with scarlet collars, and white pantaloons well bespattered with mud. Their spurs were on; their long crooked sabres rattled by their sides. The emperor was dressed in blue, and as commander-in-chief of the navy. He did not look well—was pale—stooped to the right—moved rather clumsily, and showed he had not been much accustomed to use his limbs. His temperament is phlegmatic—his forehead prominent, but sunk at the temples; and he has a serious countenance indicative of no malice, ideality, self-conceit, pride, or cunning. His disposition, I think, must be good, and if he were not so hemmed in by etiquette imposed upon him by courtiers, and allowed to mingle with lively, sociable company, he would, perhaps, enjoy life much more, and not be kept in a state of gloom like that of an aged monarch who has done all the good or evil he can, and is prepared to leave the world.

The Princess Jannaria stepped lightly, quickly, and gracefully along the deck, and charmed us by her amiable deportment. She was dressed in brown satin, wore a French bonnet, and was free of all useless ornaments. Francisca wore a dress of sky-blue satin, was likewise plainly attired, and had on a bonnet of pink silk. She walked in a straight line after her sister, held her arms close to her waist, and appeared to have never had either rested on the arm of any one in the shape of man. Two maids of honor and the governess followed the princesses to the after part of the quarter-deck, all other persons in attendance assembled there and remained some minutes eyeing the peopled yards, the waving flags, the marines drawn up on the larboard side, and the officers of the ship in front of them. At length we were summoned to quarters by the drum and fife, every one repaired to his station, and the august company went throughout the vessel, above and below. They then ascended to the poop cabin; the emperor and sisters went into the back one a while, then came out again and sat down to a fine collation in the front cabin. All other persons

remained erect, and looked on at the table while their highnesses partook of the good things prepared for them. When they had eaten enough, they retired into the back cabin; the maids of honor then sat down with Mrs. Hunter, and ate, and after they had arisen, the ministers and officers satisfied their appetites. The horse-guards in the meantime were stored away in the pantry. They had been taken for common soldiers instead of officers and nobles, and would have remained there to the close of the entertainment had not an aged, white-headed gentleman, clothed in gold embroidery, and one of the first noblemen of the empire, taken them a waiter with two glasses of lemonade upon it. This act of courtesy called our attention, and we were mortified to ascertain one of the guards was the captain and nephew to the nobleman. As soon as we detected our error, the two guards were invited to come out and eat at the table, and were toasted with much civility to make amends for any mortification they might have suffered. While the work of destruction was being done in the front cabin, the emperor sat upon the sofa in the back one, fanned himself constantly, looked at some engravings of the distinguished Americans, and spoke in monosyllables with his prime minister and chamberlain. No other persons approached him than they and his sisters. It was contrary to etiquette; and he appeared to be both deaf and dumb until three o'clock, when he arose, expressed pleasure at his reception, and signified a wish to depart. We then witnessed the same parade as when he came on board; his barge came up to the gangway, the other boats got ready, and he, the princesses, and the whole retinue left the quarter-deck in the order observed when they came on board. The marines then presented arms, the drum beat, the fife played, the band struck up a national air of Brazil, the yards again were strung with men, and all the officers of the ship stood with chapeaux off, and allowed the imperial procession to descend into the boats. When they had got a short distance from the ship, she fired a third salute of twenty-one guns, and the crew gave three cheers. The boats in the interior rested on their oars, and returned the cheers with a like number, and "Viva la America."

Here the last act of the play was ended; and although it may have been well performed, all in order, well calculated to bind two of the most powerful nations of the western world together with indissoluble ties; though it may have been altogether proper to receive an emperor with the greatest possible honors and marks of respect, that other persons might pay the same, and his authority might be supreme for the happiness of his subjects, we were disgusted at the sight of the most worthy, the most noble, and the most experienced of them being in subordinate capacities to a youth young enough to be their great grandson, and not as old as one-half of our midshipmen. It moreover pained us to see our most worthy ambassador, &c., obliged to take part in the play; but it consoled me to know that it was one never seen in our own

free country, where age, rank, and merit go hand in hand, and boys are kept in their proper places, at least, until large enough to wear cravats, boots, and long-tailed coats. But the scene we had witnessed actually taught us one lesson; that is, never to look at the person who holds a high place, and to think only of the respect due to the authority he possesses.

CHAPTER X.

Departure of the U. S. squadron—Trial of speed—A case of fractured thigh—Danger from a fallen rope and a change of topmasts—Arrival at Montevideo—Scarce and bad lodgings—Search for old acquaintances and lost friends—Affectionate reception—A visit cut short—A portrait taken after death—New Camposanto—Acquaintances found—A suicide—Attempt at assassination by an infernal machine—Montevidian newspapers—Extracts from them—Enormities committed by Rosas and his partizans.

At daybreak on the 18th of January our squadron, with the exception of the schooner Enterprise, began to get under way. By ten o'clock all the ships were out of the harbor; and when they had run clear of the rocks near the entrance, tacked about and spent the day manœuvring. The next day they did the same—sometimes sailed abreast, then in a line, or double line, while the movements of all were regulated by those of the Delaware, the flag-ship. She behaved admirably—was seen at one time at the head of the line, at another in the rear—then on the right or left wing, or sailing majestically in front of both lines. The sight was a noble and beautiful one; —to behold her and the four other ships—the frigate Potomac and the corvettes, Concord, Decatur and Marion —gliding gracefully over the surface of the ocean, as if endowed with life, and possessing of themselves the power of locomotion. The palm for swiftness was awarded to the Delaware; next came the Marion, Decatur, Potomac and Concord, agreeably to the decision of the officers of the first-named vessel. What are the opinions of those of the other vessels we could not ascertain; but, of course, every one would differ from us in some respects, especially with regard to his own ship. Hence the Delaware may have been given the last number by many persons not on board of her. As we looked at the various manœuvres we thought of how much the will of one man could effect; how wonderful it was that five such complicated machines, worked by eighteen hundred men, could so easily be made to execute any order with the greatest precision and without interfering with what was being done by any one of them. But it almost caused us to tremble when we reflected that the commander, by a single inappropriate word,

might effect their destruction, and suddenly plunge hundreds of their crews into a bottomless grave and eternity.

In the afternoon the English brig-of-war Bittern passed the squadron, fired a salute in respect to the flag-ship, and was answered by her. At night the squadron stood off land, and, owing to some mistake in respect to position, the Concord ran foul of the Potomac, stove in the larboard hammock nettings, and broke off her own flying jib-boom. What other injuries was done we did not ascertain from want of communication. The following day the squadron took its course southward, still favored by the north-east wind, and we lost hopes of seeing the frigate United States, expected daily from home. On the 21st, two carpenters upon the booms amidship let a piece of lumber slip down to the main-deck and fracture the right thigh-bone of an apprentice. Such carelessness was unpardonable, and received a due penalty. But this did not make the shattered bone get well sooner, and the sufferer was about six weeks confined to a cot, with Dessault's apparatus as improved by Drs. Physick and Gibson. The extending band was likewise changed. I substituted for it a buckskin gaiter, made with a strap on each side; and regulated extension by a tourniquet attached to the straps. Another case of fractured thigh I treated in this manner with perfect success before the termination of the cruise; and much advantage was derived from the long gaiter, by the chief pressure being transferred from the ankle and heel to the calf of the leg. I will likewise state, that I know of three other surgeons in our navy who use the tourniquet for extension, although I was not aware of it until a long period after the treatment of the two cases mentioned. The want of another screw probably suggested to all of us the use of the tourniquet. The next day after the above-mentioned the weather became squally, some rain fell, the wind blew strongly from south by east, and several other fractures happened, but not of human bones. The tiller rope, stretched lengthwise over a table, slipped down upon it, broke into pieces a plate and some tumblers, upset a bottle of wine and a number of wine-glasses, and would have done more damage if it had not been instantly seized and returned to its place upon its semicircular frame. Very fortunately when it fell all the members of the mess save one, opposite to where it struck the table, had just quit it to wear ship. Had they remained seated they might have had a rope around their necks most unexpectedly, and been strangled more quickly than it could have been effected by the bow-knot of the Grand Sultan.

Upon the 24th, signal was made by Com. Morris for the squadron to change their main-topmasts; that is, to take down one and put up another — a job as hard to be accomplished as almost any other witnessed in navigation. The order was given merely to know in what time it could be executed. The Marion had no spare main-topmasts. The Decatur accomplished the task in

three hours — the Delaware in five; and that she should have taken so much more time, would not surprise any one who would examine the size of the spars, for they are about seventy-five feet long, and nearly two feet square at the base. While one was coming down, the other going up, we experienced constant fear that their lashings would give way from the immensity of the weight supported, and crush to atoms the men beneath the topmasts. Thanks to heaven, there was not a rope broken; no accident occurred until the order had been obeyed, and that was not of a very shocking kind. It happened when the men were engaged in refiting the rigging to the maintopgalen and royal mast. A part of the shrouds slipped down and struck a young sailor on the head. He lost hold, fell upon the cross-trees of the topmast, tumbled backwards and caught the rigging beneath him with wonderful presence of mind — for he had fallen full forty feet. The only injuries he experienced were a small wound of the scalp and a contusion of the right arm, which did not incapacitate him for duty, nor intimidate him in the least. On the contrary, he swore lustily in telling how the accident happened, received a rebuke for profanity, and returned to duty as soon as his head was dressed. Had he lost his hold as he came down, neither words nor surgical attendance would have been required. Death would have been instantaneous; — he would not have had time to manifest gratitude or ingratitude.

The squadron got upon soundings on the eleventh day out of port, and in 33 fathoms water. Its shoalness was indicated by its green color, instead of the dark blue of deep water. We had the wind from northeast, as often happens at the same part; the temperature of the air in the afternoon was 72°, the barometer was at $39\frac{18}{100}$ in. The wind had been from that direction and from the southeast for the whole passage with exception of two days, when it blew from north and northwest.

At sundown a strange schooner and ship were discovered; the Delaware was far ahead of the vessels of the squadron, made signal for them to come up, shortened sail, and when the Decatur came up, despatched her ahead to look out for land, and gave directions that two lights should be raised when it was made. This done, the squadron ran up the La Plata during the night, and the Delaware, Potomac, and Decatur anchored off Montevideo early the next morning, January 30th; but the Concord and Marion did not arrive there until about eleven o'clock. What emotions of pleasure and anxiety took possession of us when we ascended to the poop, once more beheld the castle-crowned mount, the venerable cathedral, the terraced, tower-topped dwellings and their occupants, whom we had left nearly 14 years before with little expectation of ever seeing again! How our hearts palpitated when some of them were recalled to mind; and we were unassured who were alive or who were dead—who still resided there, who had removed, and what change of circumstances had taken place — for better or for worse!

This state of anxiety was intolerable; and the next day after our arrival, though the ship was at least a league from the city — a name now merited from its increase — we got into a cutter and were rowed to it against the current, which was so strong that she could not without much trouble have got around the point into the harbor, and had to land us at a small cove on the south side of the city. We got on shore upon the backs of the men, climbed up the rocks with our baggage, and went in search of lodgings. They were hard to be found: hotels were few, small, and crowded. An old negro man met me in the nearest street to the cove, took my valise and acted as guide. After a half hour of enquiries in some very offensive cafés, I had the choice of sleeping for the night on a billiard-table at the steamboat hotel, or of taking a bed in a room with a French actor at the Café de Enropa, kept by a Venitian, who had lived many years in Marseilles, and was taken for a native of that place. His house was called a hotel; but was a mean café and restaurant; had two dirty rooms for customers seeking drink, or food; a large billiard-room over the former, a single chamber in a tower on the azotea, or flat-roof, for the accommodation of lodgers. His wife's chamber was on the court, and was given up to me until mine and the actors were put in order. The kitchen was right under this; and whatever was cooked, sent its fumes above in full force. The court was the depository of all the pearings, clippings, bones, refuse lettuce, beans, and potatos, tomato skins, and fragments of meat and bread, left by cooks, landlord wife, children, and his numerous guests.

But the landlord was quite obliging, had a plenty of eatables, prepared them well, talked fairly, and furnished basin, water, towel, and his wife's whole collection of combs, brushes, and soaps; and, in fact, the whole contents of her chamber. It was very small, it is true, but afforded every convenience required; the good-humored, smiling, fat, blue-eyed landlady gave it up with the most perfect cheerfulness, and I prepared to go out in search of my old friends and acquaintances. Agreeably to orders, a uniform had to be worn — a sword had to be hung to the waist, and no disguise could be put on that I might appear entirely incognito. However, there was no use for this, as no one expected to see me, and it was not probable my friends would recognise me at the expiration of so many years. When ready, a sally was immediately made, but the place had changed so much that I was doubtful about the streets; did not know where to go first, and stood in a quandary at a corner. Just then, a clerk in the office of Mr. Hamilton, U. S. consul, passed, and on enquiry directed me where to find a lady who had been one of my greatest favorites, and had married a year or two after the Macedonian was last at Montevideo. Her residence was soon found by me; I plied the knocker at the front door — a pretty, hazle-eyed girl of 16 opened it, and I asked if Senora ——— was in the house. She smiled charmingly, displayed a fine set of teeth, answered in the affirmative, and asked

me to enter. I walked into the passage, thence was introduced into the sala, or hall. She retired into a room opposite it, and I was left alone, but in a minute a door at the other end of the hall was opened, a lady came out of an adjoining chamber, and we approached one another in theatrical style. Curiosity was first depicted on her countenance; her dark eyes shot forth a dazzling lustre, then a bright expression of recognition beamed in her face; she approached with outstretched arms, and exclaimed, "Oh! Don Gustavo — Don Gustavo — I am rejoiced to see you — when did you come?" and gave me, without any exception. the most cordial welcome I have ever received from a lady. Not to be out-done, it was returned with interest. A repetition of verbal civilities then took place, and I found she was the same genteel, intelligent, warm-hearted being she had been when free and elastic as her own native air; she moved like one of the graces in the waltz, minuet, and country dance. Salutations ended, we sat down on the sofa and had a long talk of passed times. She told me of many incidents since we parted, gave me an account of many of my old acquaintances, instructed me with regard to the residence of the survivors, and mourned with me for those no longer living. But of some she knew nothing, and other sources of information had to be sought. While we conversed, a rosy-cheeked, beautiful girl, eight or nine years old, came running in and was introduced as one of her children. She had three besides, and was in mourning for a fourth, the eldest of them, a daughter of eleven or twelve years. Of her untimely end I was very sorry to hear; but it pleased me to understand that a number of my old friends besides the mother had been equally blessed with offspring. One had four, another five children, and no one had less than three, except one engaged to be married as soon as a house could be procured. Her long celibacy was accounted for by her being very young when I left, and by a very protracted courtship. To the best of my knowledge it began at a masquerade at her father's in 1827. She was then about fifteen years old, and was at thirty overtaken, but not yet caught. Report said, her intended was a Blanco, or friend to Oribe, and had fled to Buenos Ayres. This gave a slight hope I should find some of my old female friends not chained for life to a man; and after a conversation with the husband of the lady visited, and a most kind and general invitation to come to see them, I went from their house to that of the lady engaged. My heart throbbed when I walked through the court decked with flowers, ascended the antique brick and wooden stairs, and struck the door at the top. The brother and his wife came out into the entry. I was told the sister was at home, and was asked to walk into the sala. It was a noble hall, adorned with paintings, and at one end hung the portrait of the father. Both he and the mother had died in my absence. His sister, a fine old lady, came in and gave me a hearty greeting; I sat down with her and the lady of the house—conversed a short time—waited with impatience for the lady called upon—looked

around the hall, identified nearly every piece of furniture, and was made sad by recollection of pleasure long passed. Finally, a lady, plainly much beyond her teens, entered—saluted me most graciously; I took her for the engaged—was rejoiced to see her, and continued in conversation with her and the other ladies some minutes. At the first opportunity she arose, went out, plucked a sweet jessamine, re-entered the hall, and most gracefully presented the flower. Our tête-a-tête was then renewed with double vivacity; but I was at last almost made dumb by being assured by herself and other ladies she was not the one I wanted, but a lady whom I had no recollection of having seen, except during a visit to the estancia, or farm, of the former's father, several leagues from the city. M——a was out a walking, and I left the house — not with a flea in my ear, but in my cap — where it had leaped and stood with furious aspect, ready to leap upon my body, while I was conversing. Respect for the ladies, a fear of hurting their feelings and not the flea's, restrained me from endeavoring to put an end to his existence before he could make another skip. His presence tortured me by mere thought how he would bite and torment. So I left my respects for M——a, and pursued the search after other lost friends. A family of them was found within two squares. There also lived in the same house one nearly related to them, who had fled from Buenos Ayres, in December, 1840, to escape the persecutions of the enemies of her father. He had fled to Montevideo, and died three years before they removed. He had been for many years in the Buenos Ayres army, was a friend of Balcase's, and though a federalist and not an unitarian, had to flee for his life: but more of this family will be said at another time, and I will now refrain from particulars respecting their expulsion from the city of their birth. This family was living with the grandmother, a very aged lady, at least ninety, who met me on the steps as she had formerly done; and though so old, partially deaf and blind, received me with the greatest courtesy, and all those marks of hospitality so punctually observed by well-bred Uruguayans. She had three granddaughters and their mother with her, and from them I obtained, at this and subsequent visits, much information regarding transactions in Buenos Ayres. Of the other family in the house, only three of those I knew were living. The mother had died of a broken heart, occasioned by the death of the youngest daughter, aged seventeen, a few years ago. She was a beautiful and graceful little girl in 1828, and remarkable for the elegance with which she danced. After death her full-length portrait was taken, but was illy done by the artist. He imitated her as a corpse, —not a belle in the height of beauty and loveliness; and when I saw the portrait at her sister's, some time after the above visit to the mother's late residence, I was shocked to behold the once-charming Paulita dressed in an elegant striped silk, her hands clad in gloves, her hair finely fixed, and her face that of a woman sickly, pale, and in the decline of life.

Only one of her three sisters was single, two were married; the youngest had four or five children, and shortly expected another; the oldest had, thirteen years ago, married a Brazilian officer. He left the country shortly after marriage; notwithstanding her amiability, neglected her and his son, staid away for six years, returned to her, became the father of a daughter, cleared out again, and has not since reappeared, though she is nine years old. The mother was indisposed and not visible when I called, but the single sister came out, and after a long talk I retired afflicted at the ill news heard, my appetite was almost taken away; and after a light dinner, unable to rest, I continued my rambles and researches for old friends, but not before I had walked out into the new town, and passed through the old citadel into a new and fine street called Cordon. — I met many citizens, Gauchos, mounted or dismounted, and still more of Biscayan emigrants known by their short jackets and round, blue, brimless caps, laying flat on their heads. About a mile and a half from the citadel I reached the Plaza de Toros, or Bull circus, and English cemetery. They are nearly in juxta-position. The latter contains an acre of ground, has a sexton residing at the gate, and is enclosed by a high wall. Within it stands the tomb of Mid. Hopkinson, son of the late Judge of the United States Court. It is made of white marble, is surrounded by an urn, embossed with a wreath of poppy leaves and capsules, and was erected by the officers and men of the U. S. Frigate Hudson, on board of which he was killed by a fall from the mizen-top. The Bull circus was not open, only the exterior plank walls were to be seen; and by the carcases of two horses killed in a recent exhibition and lying near the entrance, we were informed that the Uruguayans had revived the cruel sport, for which their ancestors, the old Spaniards, have always been reproached by the more refined nations of christendom. A half mile east of the circus was seen the new Campo Santo, where the remains of the deceased interred in the old one have been removed. A great part of the bones are thrown indiscriminately into a large vault at the back of the former cemetery. This occupies two acres of ground, is of a square form, has a large iron gate, and is encircled by a thick wall 15 feet high, composed completely by vaults, placed lengthwise in it, and wide enough to allow several coffins to lie side by side. They are introduced in that manner and not endwise as at the cemetery of Cadiz: most persons are interred in the vaults, and a good many in the ground enclosed. Inscriptions are written on tablets of marble and other materials encased before the vaults; and in the middle of the cemetery stands a crucifix of our Saviour, for worship, or to remind visitors of what he suffered for their salvation.

The sight of the cemeteries reminded us of the deccase of one of the most amiable and beautiful of her sex — the ever to be lamented Dominga. It was impossible to realize the fact that her remains might be among those deposited in the gloomy vault, or

exposed to public gaze in those above noticed. It chilled the heart to think that her exquisite features, her jet black, most intellectual eyes, and her unexceptionable person, were no longer in existence, and that we should never hear again those sweetest of lips, that most persuasive of tongues, speak with the melody of the most musical birds, and charm every hearer. Why could not death have fixed his hand on one less lovely, and have spared one who was the delight of all, and a subject of universal admiration?

It was time for promenading and visiting when we returned to the old part of the city; and in the Cordon we met many ladies and gentlemen going out to breathe the fresh air of the new park. A number of belles were seen among them; and they proved that, though the city had lost some of the finest of the sex, a multitude remained, or had sprung up to take their places. But not an acquaintance was met; in vain I looked for some whose fate had not yet been heard — of whom no tidings had been received; and I went from house to house, from street to street, enquiring for them — the name of Senorita Carlota resounded at every door; near the state-house the sentinels stood with shouldered arms, wondering what was the matter — masters, mistresses, and servants answered at every enquiry — "No cognosco," — "Yo no se adonde viva." — "I am not acquainted with her," — "I do not know where she lives." Thinking that she might have married and was no longer a miss, I then asked a negro waiter if he knew where she resided. He said no, but was polite enough to enquire of the people where he belonged if they knew. Not a soul had any knowledge of her, and in despair the pursuit was given up. However, in the evening it was ascertained that her father had returned from Spain where he had fled during the revolution, and had carried his whole family there to enjoy with him the accompaniments of a title of nobility he had inherited. When this was told, it was recollected that his wife or sister had mentioned he was an officer in the Spanish army, and had to secrete himself six months in the house, when Montevideo got into the possession of the patriots.

I took tea at the house of my most excellent friend, Mr. L. E. M'Aechen, a Scotchman, a resident of twenty-two years in Uruguay, and one of the children of the mist — celebrated by Sir Walter Scott. Mr. M'Aechen, during my former visits to Montevideo, had belonged to the firm of Noble & Company. He informed me of the death of that gentleman — he committed suicide by putting the muzzle of a gun into his mouth and pulling the trigger with a toe. Embarrassment in business, occasioned by the loss of two or three hundred thousand dollars worth of hides burnt in the custom-house of Antwerp, was the prime cause of the desperate act. The immediate cause, his partner stated, was an error of calculation. Mr. Noble called to see him only fifteen minutes before he killed himself; appeared more cheerful than usual, went home,

and was found dead with a piece of paper on a desk near him, and marked with the fatal calculation. By it he made himself ten or fifteen thousand dollars insolvent, when he had the means of paying all debts, and having an overplus of that amount. The hides had been purchased at a very reduced price; and had they not been destroyed, would have greatly increased the riches of the firm.

At ten o'clock, and after a most agreeable evening with the ladies of the family I retired to the Europa, took a tallow candle, ascended to the tower, and went to bed. The actor slept soundly, did not snore, gave no cause of complaint, and my rest was only disturbed by mosquitos. At an early hour of the morning the landlord's voice and the cook's utensils were heard sounding the alarm. We left bed and took a breakfast of bread, German butter, coffee, and boiled milk, served from two brass kettles by a tall, well-shaped, dark-eyed, and pretty Biscayan maid, with a striped handkerchief about her head. She spoke the language of her country alone, and it was hard to make her understand in any other. Of Spanish she knew little, and still less was she acquainted with French or Italian. But she comprehended that my boots wanted brushing; went out, got what was required, and cleaned them on my feet with the greatest good humor and decided grace.

When the visiting hour had come, my researches began again. Among the persons called upon was an American lady, who had paid a visit the year before to Buenos Ayres, and become well acquainted with the governor and daughter. She gave a long and interesting account of them, and related the story of a box sent to the former. It came through the Portuguese consul at Montevideo; and Rosas being busy when it was brought to his house, requested Manuelita to keep it for him. She placed it in her chamber, allowed it to remain undisturbed several days, but could no longer restrain her curiosity — opened, examined, and restored it to its place after closure. She saw nothing singular about the box; but a short time after she opened it, her father, while in bed, sent for it, and when he had unlocked it, was amazed to find it lined with pistols, and to be an infernal machine sent for his destruction. Most happily for him, and particularly for his daughter, the moisture of the air had injured the powder and percussion caps, and no explosion occurred when the top was raised, as was intended by the inventor and presenter of the box. The lady stated that, when she was in Buenos Ayres, Rosas had not been out of his house for three years — was very gross, and undoubtedly afraid of assassination. At one period he was under such apprehensions of designs on his life that Manuelita cooked all his food, and was the only person who eat with him. The lady described him as being kind and pleasant in manners, and opposed to ceremony. No one, she said, would think him from appearance the tyrant he is represented to be. Desirous of obtaining his autograph, the lady spoke to the daughter, and she promised to obtain it. During

a party at the governor's, while the company were dancing in the hall, Rosas walked across the court, entered the former, and was introduced to the fair American. He talked very pleasantly with her for some time: she in compliment remarked that she was of his party as she wore so much red upon her dress. "Yes," he answered, "that is true; but when you first came to Buenos Ayres you wore blue,"—a fact not to be denied, and though of trivial importance, it is illustrative of the minute intelligence he possessed of every thing within Buenos Ayres. After he had presented a note with his autograph, he offered to fit up a room for the lady, if she would come to spend a winter with Mannelita — then bowed and retired. This anecdote is decidedly favorable to the governor, but was in direct opposition to whatever else was heard by me privately or publicly. The inhabitants of Montevideo generally heaped the grossest epithets upon him; but some did not, from fear of offence to the friends of the government. These were the Colorados, or Reds,—a term used in contradiction to Blancos, or Blanquillos, the friends of the ex-president, Oribe. The editors of the six newspapers of Montevideo were of the former faction, or that of Rivera, the President of Uruguay. These papers were, "The Periodical and Political Compound, published daily — The Constitutional Diary of the Evening — The Spanish Review of Incidents in Spain and Portugal — The Oriental Sentinel and Weekly Compositor — The National or Political Literary and Commercial Diary, or the official paper; and the Muera Rosas, or Die Rosas, a weekly one, the size of common foolscap, and published weekly. A seventh paper, the Britania, an English one, was published once a week a few months after our arrival. To furnish a specimen of the style in the Muera Rosas, this translation is given:

"VALIANT ROSAS!"

"To speak of the valor of Rosas is a ridiculous, most ridiculous thing. What are his acts of valor; battles, dangerous rencounters, in which he has risked his person? The expedition to the south against the Indians is the only one, and from it are his military monuments. You should not confound valor with ferocity, with depravity, with inhumanity, with cold and calculating insensibility. Valor, the prerogative which dignifies the man, has been shown brilliantly in Bolivar, Sucre, San Martin, and Belgiano, and in others whom all know and point out as brave: — Say, have you seen them cut the throats of unarmed men, surrendered, sick in bed, treacherously caught by a perfidious cunning? have you seen them deprive a man of life unlawfully in the field of battle, or uncondemned by a council of war? Say, have you seen them kill with ferocity, cut off the heads of victims, nail them on pikes, and recreate themselves with the bitter and slow death they had been obliged to suffer? — No, never did such a thing happen in the most calamitous times of the revolution. But Rosas does it, and de-

serves, therefore, that some patriot should do that which Brutus did with Cæsar, — transfix his heart with a dagger! Do you not see his favorite *madness?* When he goes out into the open country by daylight does he despise danger as the lion and tiger? Observe him — you will see how suddenly he disappears — for example, in the year —35, when he was named governor, he hid himself. Who conversed with him — nay, for a *thought* (moment) —Pedro Burgos alone; and sometimes he went for three days and found him in the Round Tower; other times at the estancia of Pino; sometimes in Flores; others in Quilmes; often in some other part. Do not trust him then as a guaranty of valor. He is a coward, — who was seen first to fly in Navarro. Believe me, the country calls that you should serve it! —Two means are presented you, — strike a dagger into Rosas; or leave his vacillating ranks and enlist yourself among those over whom waves the white and blue flag in Corrientes and Santa Fe; and there you should obey Paz, Lopez, and Rivera."

The above is a fair specimen of the prose in the Muera Rosas. I read also one of a similar text in verse, but it was rather flat, not worth the trouble of translation. The other papers are filled with like abuse of him. That they have very good reasons, no man of sense who will examine into facts can doubt. Great enormities have been ascribed to him; but whether he has committed them of himself or at the instigation of his partizans, is not established, except in the mind of his enemies. Among them, the editor of the National expresses his convictions most fully; and, not content with making known the facts once, repeats them for weeks and months, until every one who meets with his paper is informed of them, or ceases to be excited from the repetition.

Here are some extracts translated from this paper, and published for months under the head of Fastos Rocines — "Rosarian Festivals."

☞ "*General Quarters in Ceibal, September 24th*, 1841. — Among the prisoners was found ex-colonel Facundo Borda, who was instantly executed, with other traitors, titled officers among the cavalry and infantry.

"Manuel Oribe."

"*General Quarters, in Mentan, October 3d.*—The savage unitarians, whom commander Sandobal delivered to me of the escort of Lavalle, were Mark M. Avellaneda, titled governor-general of Tucuman, the titled colonel Joseph M. Vilela, commander Lucius Casas, sergeant-major (that is, lieutenant-colonel), Gabriel Suarez, Captain Joseph Espejo, and first lieutenant Leonard Sousa. They have been forthwith executed in the ordinary manner, with the exception of Avellaneda, whose head I commanded to be cut off, to be placed for the inspection of the inhabitants in the public square of the city of Tucuman.

"Manuel Oribe."

"*Desaquadero, September* 16*th*, 1841. — The titled savage general, named Mariano Acha, was decapitated yesterday, and his head fixed for public inspection in the road which leads to this river between La Represa de la Cabra and El Paso del Ponte, that is, Goat's Pond, and Bridge Pass.

"Angel Pacheco."

Then comes, in addition to this letter: — "Acha surrendered himself on condition 'they *would spare* his life.' Oribe cut off, salted the ears of Borda and sent them to the daughter of Rosas. He assassinated the prisoners of Quebrachito and of San Cala. He nailed the head of Bravo and of Jigena in the pass of Cordova, and confiscates the property of all those not with him. In San Juan, while Bendvidez was absent, the imbecile, Joseph Manuel Eufrasio, the unworthy bishop of Cuyo, was elected governor, and we expect of the *actual father* of the *faithful* that when the irregular conduct of this bad pastor comes to his notice, who has consented to be named governor of a province which has pronounced words of extermination, and has been bathed in Christian blood, he will not delay to maintain the morality of the clergy by summarily chastising so bad a bishop. Rosas, in an eulogium which he directs to him, and is a model of irony, says:"

"*Buenos Ayres, November 5th*, 1841.—Your Holiness discharging a just anathema against the savage unitarians offers an eminently lucid example. It *exalts true Christian charity, that which is energetic and sublime*, for the good of the people; and desires the extermination of the sacrilegious band.

"Juan M. Rosas."

"*Adurralde, Oct.* 14, 1841.—Sir, Don Juan Ortez Rosas.—I am going to march for Catamarca, and will have a *violin*, and a *bass* viol.

"Mariana Maza."

The meaning of this last phrase is, that he meant to cut throats as those instruments are played. They indicate the two methods in which this monster boasted of doing the savage act; and singular as such barbarity may appear, the author of it is a colonel in the Buenos Ayrian army, and has also had command of the squadron.

Here are other notes and letters of the Rosarians:

"*Catamarca, 29th October.* — To the most excellent, Sir, President of the Oriental State of Uragnay, Don Manuel Oribe: — The batallion has begun to work liberty, and its brave colonel not to give quarters to the unitarian savages; and after two hours firing, he *finished* the *perfidious* traitors. They began to fall in our power, delivered by the justice of heaven for a warning to the savage unitarians; among whom are prisoners many of the heads and chiefs, as the titled chief of the place, Paschal Bailon Espeche; the savages, Gregorio Dulces and Gregory Gonzalez, titled minister of

government. Also vengeance has fallen on some of the deputed representatives of the province, for the injury, grief, and treachery which they did to their country in the proclamation of May last year.

"JUAN E. BALBOA."

Catamarca, 29th October, 1841. — Sir, Don Claudius Arredondo.—We have defeated in this place the savage Cubas, and put to *the knife* all the infantry. He is pursued, and soon his head will be in the square, as likewise are the heads of the titled ministers, Gonzalez and Dulces, and also that of Espeche.

"MARIANO MAZA."

"General Quarters, in Rio Grande del Tucuman, November 9th, 1841.

"To his excellency Senor Don Juan Manuel Rosas. — The titled Governor Joseph Cubas was taken by a party of infantry of the batallion — Libertad, on the coast of Sierra del Infiernillo, and his head was fixed in the square of Catamarca, for a warning to the savage unitarian band.

"MANUEL ORIBE."

Next comes a list from Maza, containing the names of twenty-nine officers he had executed since the battle of the 29th of October. In another note of the same date, November 4th, he says:

"Senor Don Claudius Arredondo. — Twenty among the chiefs and officers have been executed; the greater part are Cordovians, among them are the Ponces and Arias. All have received the chastisement deserved. In fine, my friend, the forces of the savage unitarian band exceeded six hundred men, and all have died since I promised to put them to the knife.

"MARIANO MAZA."

"To Colonel Vincent Gonzalez: Santiago, October 8th, 1841.

"Likewise the head of the savage Acha is fixed upon a stake in the road of Mendoza, in the same manner as are the heads of the savages Avellanedo and Casas in the square of Tucuman.

"ADEODATO GONDRA."

"In a war with cannibals there is no *medium* between — to *kill* or to *die*."

The above extracts prove some of the enormities alleged against Rosas and his partizans. Of the truth of them we cannot doubt, as the notes and letters are official ones, intercepted by the Uruguayans and their confederates. How much Rosas is to blame is another matter, and not to be ascertained. Every crime committed is ascribed to him, and with good reason, as he is dictator and has

it in his power to restrain his partizans — at least in a considerable degree. It is well known he keeps a list of the proscribed, and he has only to give the word for the perpetration of any murder. Among the victims sacrificed by him, is said to have been the Speaker of the Sala, or House of Representatives. On some occasion he opposed a measure of Rosas. The night after, while he was seated in a room adjoining the Sala, three ruffians broke into the room, cut his throat, dragged out his corpse and threw it into a cart. By this it was carried out of the city and thrown away. The next morning his son, without having given the slightest offence, was murdered in a like barbarous manner. These murders were committed, without any doubt, by the execrable band, termed Mazorqueros; so called from the resemblance they bear to the grains of an ear of corn, gathered about the cob, which is emblematical of their chief. Another of the murders committed by these assassins, was this, related by some of the neighbors of the deceased I met with. They broke into his house, cut his throat, locked up his body in a chest, took whatever money was found, put his two sons, both quite young, in a room, locked them up securely, and then left the house. The boys after great difficulty made known their condition to the neighbors and were released, but the body of their father could not be discovered until it became offensive.

But why should we speak of the brutalities of men, while the charms of women are to be mentioned. In the evening we were so lucky as to find the house of a lady, a belle when single and for many years afterwards. She and her four grown daughters were at home. One of them was married and had a daughter five years old, although the mother was a small girl when we last saw her. The three young ladies were in the prime of beauty and loveliness. They were handsome, lively, sensible, polite. Their mother and married sister were equally courteous, and we at once felt as if among the most intimate acquaintances. We took tea in the dining-room, then ascended a flight of white marble steps, and went from the court into a splendid hall. There we conversed, and listened to the piano and the charming voices of the ladies, until eleven o'clock; we then bid them good night, walked to the head of the stairs, heard a name called aloud, turned back, and was told by one of the young ladies who had followed, that the house was always at our service, and descended into the court. When there, we were called into the chamber of another, exchanged a few words with her, received another invitation, and retired. As we returned to the hotel, a number of police guards were met, carrying lanterns, and armed with lances. They hailed us as we passed, then continued to cry out the hour and weather, while we hurried up Calle St. Diago, got into St. Carlos, and thence into St. Filipe, where stood the hotel.

CHAPTER XI.

Carnival celebrated in usual mode—Deeds of our landlords—An American obtains remuneration for loss of property and personal injury—A butchery and masquerade—An injured lady and sorrowful mother—Prolificness of Uruguayan women—Corporal Bond at the battle of Cagancha; a ball; and guard-house—Jack Falstaff's company revived—Return to the ship attended with difficulties—Cells in a hotel instead of chambers—English corvette Pearl fails to salute Washington's birthday—A tempest and hazard to an open boat—A mortal injury of the lungs.

On the Sunday following our return to the ship a small schooner filled with Montevideans came out of the harbor, ran down and anchored alongside the Delaware. A boat was sent to bring them on board. Among the visitors were the family of Col. Modesto Sanchez of Buenos Ayres, an exile from it, and an officer at the battle of Maypo in 1818, by which the independence of Chili from Spain was obtained. His wife, daughters, and two nieces were with him. After they had been shown the ship, the band of music came up and began to play. The ladies assembled on the poop, waltzed until tired, and with the rest of the company returned to the schooner. She then got under way and made for the port, but the wind and current was against her; she lost at every tack, was carried down to point Bravo, and obliged to anchor again to prevent being drifted farther. Mindful of the distress the ladies must be in, and still more of what they would suffer if kept in so small a vessel with a crowd until morning, Captain M'Cauley sent a cutter to their assistance, under charge of an officer, who took the ladies into her and carried them home. For this act of gallantry they were very grateful, and were much more so when they were informed the next day that the schooner had not got into the harbor until twelve or one o'clock at night, then ran foul of a brig, was near destroying both it and herself, and had received the jib-boom of the former through her cabin, by which accident the captain of the schooner had experienced a severe wound of the head, and was not expected to recover.

During another visit to the city we landed at the Mole, a very large and long wharf on the west side of the old town and at the foot of Calle St. Filipe. The Mole is used as a grand receptacle for goods exported or imported, has three or four sheds upon it to protect them, and the citizens regularly gather there, to transact business, as at an ordinary exchange—for there is none in the city. North of the Mole, carts drawn by three mules and laden with hides and other articles were crowded in the water as far as the animals could wade without being drowned, and were taking loads from or to the numerous lighters near them. A messmate and

myself succeeded in getting the actor's chamber at the Europa entirely to ourselves; and when we had prepared ourselves for inspection, sallied forth with umbrellas hoisted and expanded to the fullest extent. It was the last day of carnival, and the inhabitants were engaged as earnestly as ever in its celebration. The only change observed was upon the printed bills stuck up on the houses, requiring good order to be kept. Masks were forbid after dark, except at home or at a ball. Bags of sand and other dangerous missiles were prohibited, under a penalty of twenty dollars. The owners of the houses whence they might be cast were made liable for the payment of the fines; and persons found racing on horseback were to pay four dollars for the offence. The only missiles allowed were eggs filled with water, either pure or scented. Encouraged by the assurance that no serious damage could be done us, we held our umbrellas over head, and made for the house of the American consul; but we soon found that, though our hats and faces were protected, our persons were exposed on every side. Tumblers, pitchers, tin cups, and all sorts of vessels were emptied upon us, from right and left, through the grated windows; and now and then a deluge of water was poured down upon our umbrellas, fell upon the pavement, and bespattered our nicely cleansed boots and pantaloons in a very indecorous manner. Occasionally an egg was hurled upon or against us, exploded like a bomb filled with steam, instead of water scented with cologne—and left the cake of red or green wax, by which it was closed, adhering to our clothes.

By the time we got back to the hotel we were as wet as if we had been upset as we came ashore, and were obliged to change clothes. To avoid those put on being made as wet as those taken off, we kept in the hotel from dinner until dusk. My companion was sorely vexed at what he had suffered from the many aqueous salutes received. He declared the custom foolish and barbarous. For my part, I laughed heartily at the scenes presented while walking in the morning, or looking from the hotel in the afternoon. At a window we saw a young gallant receive a shower of water on his sentimental heart while he was looking through a grate at a fair, rosy-cheeked girl, with teeth like the purest and whitest pearl. She emptied the vessel on him without the least compunction, made him as wet as possible, and then was near breaking her corsettes with fits of laughter. Another scene was that of a party of young Gauchos mounted on horses. They wore their ponchos, rattled their basket-like spurs and stirrups, as they rode slowly along St. Filipe; and as they were not permitted to gallop, became the targets for every person who wanted to drench them. Volleys of eggs flew upon them from each side of the street, and came like grape-shot from doors, windows, and roofs. Even our lusty landlord procured a whole basket of eggs, climbed by a ladder to the top of the shelving roof over his billiard-room, and joined with great glee in the sport. He threw at every body within reach, sent forth peals of laughter whenever he hit any one; but at last

slipped down upon the roof, and was nigh going to the pavement. Had he had the mishap, the granite flags would have given him a reception much harder than he gave the Gauchos and other passengers. Restored to his feet, the landlord threw the remainder of his eggs, and came down from the roof, as much delighted as he would have been with a house full of the best customers. The Gauchos rode on amid the continuous shower of eggs, without a manifestation of the least anger, and only avoided, when they could, those aimed at the face. Had they been allowed to pass without a blow, they would been mortified as much as the French officers at a late carnival at Buenos Ayres. The ladies of that city, to show their dislike to them and all their countrymen, permitted the former to pass their houses without being wet by a single drop of water. Agreeably, then, to this rule, the greater the quantity of it thrown upon a gentleman the greater is the regard the ladies have for him. However, Price and myself were satisfied with the proofs of affection given by them in the morning, and kept within doors until the report of the cannon at fort St. Jose announced the cessation of the sport, and it was so dark that there was no probability of the law being violated. We then went forth confident of keeping dry, but sometimes were in danger from the watery element cast by men or women, who privately ran the risk of being fined.

We spent the evening at Colonel Sanchez's, where we were shown by Captain Ozea, a Portuguese gentleman, married to a Montevidean lady. The Captain was one of the persons who had been to the Delaware in the schooner, and when she ran against the brig, lost his watch and part of his clothes. Like mishaps had befallen his companions, during the confusion and alarm which followed the accident. The captain of the schooner was removed from her to the colonel's, and there afforded all the attention his injuries required. They did not prove as great as thought when received, and he recovered after a week or two. After an hour of very pleasant conversation with the ladies and gentlemen of the family, we received the usual proffer of the house from the owner, retired and passed by the president's house, where a masquerade ball was given. All respectable citizens were admitted; but we had no invitation, and did not go. Some of the junior officers of the squadron went in sailor's clothes, were on that account not thought worthy of the above appellation, and had to go out,—at least so said report, — but perhaps that concerning the squadron having come to enforce certain claims against the government may have prevented this mortification. The claims were for damages inflicted on the person and property of Johnson, a mulatto of the United States, who had been impressed in the oriental army, had deserted, been flogged with three hundred lashes, and had his property confiscated. This consisted of a cow or two, and a mud hut, partly constructed of poles, and called a rancho. For this valuable estate he was awarded 2000 dollars, and for the lashes 650 dollars, — the amount

fixed by himself, and paid from the public treasury by the order of the vice-president. Johnson was so well pleased with the sum received, that it was thought he would like to undergo the same damages a second time. It was certainly the most expeditious way of his making a fortune. Some servant-maids also went masked to the president's, but whether they were black, white, or mulattos, and were allowed to stay or made to leave the town, we did not learn. This masquerade was the last of three given by Mrs. Rivera during the three days of carnival, and was as crowded as the others.

The next morning we walked out to the old Campo Santo, viewed its dilapidated walls — its now desecrated ground — its deserted monuments; thence went to the new Campo, inspected it again, and proceeded to a place far more gloomy — a butchery beyond it. There we saw several hundred half-dead, half-famished calves, cows and oxen, enclosed in eight pens formed by stakes run into the ground. Innumerable carcases strewed all the space between the pens and river, where they were allowed to remain and dry, and a young Gaucho, mounted on a horse, was constantly dragging down fresh ones by the horns. Around these he was seen to cast and fix his lassoo, and pull the skeletons along with as much unconcern as if they had been so many bushes. At the same time a savage, fiendish-looking butcher was engaged in slicing off the best parts of the flesh of a beef just slain. He paused to speak with us; and informed us that on average during each year 1500 cattle were killed at his carneceria every month; that 100 had been slaughtered there the day before. This was not an incredible story; as we were afterwards told that as many as 1,500,000 cattle were killed at Montevideo each year; that she exported 100,000 hogsheads of fat per annum, several thousand bales of the clippings of hides, and 2,000,000 of these, which yielded her a revenue of four or five millions of dollars.

Sickened at the scene of havoc, we skipped between the reeking entrails and other offals left by the merciless butchers, avoided the carcases, and walked to the back part of the Campo. At one corner of it we saw a pile of human skulls removed from the old Campo, and deposited with other remains in the large vault adjoining the walls. We shuddered at the sight, and hastened across the commons to the old town. On our way we stopped in the barraca of Mr. Goland, a very rich merchant. It embraced a square, and had buildings on two sides. In them and the open lot we saw vast piles of hides and many bales of wool and hay packed up for exportation. We were informed that the number of hides was 25,000; that the wool was to go to Europe, the hay to the isle of France. At the gate of the barraca we passed by an immense carro or cart, with massive wooden wheels, entirely free of iron, and covered by a high top, which was formed of poles and thatched grass. This cart was 10 feet high, too large to be drawn when loaded by less than six or eight oxen; and is the same vehicle as is universally used

in the country, either to travel in, or to carry goods of every description. Dozens of such carts may be seen at certain periods about the new town, unloaded, or loaded at times with women and children, and always pulled by oxen. How much they suffer may be calculated by the carcases parching up in every road to the city. In wet weather, when the ground is muddy, the poor oxen have truly great difficulties to surmount, and many of them perish. Their brutal drivers, mounted on horseback, goad them unmercifully with their long pointed poles, and have no regard to the impossibility of drawing over unpaved roads carts and burdens of such magnitude.

Returned into the old town, we went into the cathedral, looked at its venerable and imposing arches, its columns and paintings; then walked out, and went to see a lady, once among the greatest belles of the place. It was she who had been so vilely treated by a Brazilian officer, and had so much cause to repent marriage three weeks after the first sight of her husband. We found her at home continuing her monastic life. It had injured her health, but still her beauty was extraordinary; the change in her form or features was scarcely perceptible; she was a little pensive, but still kind and polite; we looked at her bold, intellectual forehead, her flashing hazel eyes; fair, bright complexion; large, well-formed, and white teeth; pouting lips, noble countenance, and tall, erect, majestic person — and wondered how a man could be so dastardly to treat a woman like her with so much neglect and perfidiousness.

She was happy to see us; made many enquiries respecting other acquaintances of her younger and prosperous days; afforded many proofs of her goodness of heart and retentive memory; now and then in her native idiom gave expression to acute sensibility, or vivid thought, indicative of her great wit and sagacity. The frivolity of youth had long before passed; her mind had been matured in adversity, and she showed herself as superior in intellect as in person. How hard a lot has been her's! that she, who by nature should have shined in a palace and among the most attractive of her sex, should, by misfortune and imprudence, be consigned to an humble and obscure existence in an ordinary dwelling!—From it we proceeded to that of the betrothed. There, again, good luck attended me. She was at home — there was no mistake — it was strange how any other lady should have been taken for her — after the melody of her voice had been heard — her delicate and gentle person had been seen. She received me as a long absent friend; threw aside the etiquette of the place, extended her pretty little hand, and suffered for her temerity by a hearty shake. After a social conversation of olden times — pleasures passed, friends dead and living — directions were given her to find a family not yet discovered, and she was bid good evening. The family alluded to had changed their residence, the mother was living with the son-in-law, who had married the eldest sister to the lamented Do-

minga: a single sister was living with the mother. They were all at home, and I walked in among them as the spirit of one long since departed this world. They were assembled in a small room on the court; loud and hearty congratulations proved the pleasure our meeting afforded. The old lady had a settled gloom over her once cheerful face, but it was from time to time enlivened by conversation. Her single daughter, Carmen, looked well; her full, black eyes beamed with gladness at the sight of an old acquaintance, and she gave evidence of his being welcome by the presentation of a freshly-nipped flower. The married daughter was greatly altered. Her health was bad, she had a sick child, had been long a wife, and blessed abundantly with offspring; for she had had, her affectionate consort told me, ten sons and daughters — but only two or three were living. For the sick child a prescription was written. It was a proof of the interest taken in it; but when the prescriber had left the house, he determined to give up the pursuit of old acquaintances, to be only civil to those of the past generation yet alive and devote himself to the present. For a gentleman to meet with an old sweetheart possessed of two or three or even four children seemed rational, but for one to have had ten was altogether unreasonable — entirely too prolific; it destroyed all the romance of long separation, and, added to loss of beauty, made it very hard to believe she could have been the same pretty, lively girl who used to receive and present bouquets with such grace and good will.

Upon the 13th of February we got into the Dart, the ward-room boat, with several messmates, and made for the city. The river was rough, the wind blew strongly from the eastward, the waves dashed against her bows, sides and stern, and threatened every moment to overwhelm her; but she merely allowed the spray to besprinkle us, skimmed elegantly over the foaming water, avoided the breakers on the rocks at Point St. Jose, flew like a sea-bird by the one seen at ebb tide about fifty yards from the shore, and reached the mole in less than an hour from the time she left the ship. Sufficient of the afternoon remained for us to walk into the country a short distance. After our return, we went to attend a masquerade tertulia, at the house of the inspector of customs. Though we got to it at 9½ o'clock, neither lamps nor candles were lit: we had to return, and wait at the residence of a friend for more than an hour. We then formed an escort for the ladies who had also been invited to the tertulia, delved our way on foot through several dark streets, and returned to the scene of expected merriment. The house was illuminated in every part: a company of about 200 ladies and gentlemen, masked and unmasked, in plain and fancy dresses, had assembled and were engaged in dancing in the hall above and the court below. Those who desired to be out of the crowd in the former, were in the latter or on the spacious terrace. This consisted of two parts — a lofty one over the hall, and a low one extending about 80 feet back over the chambers. These all opened into the court, and were for the use

of the ladies. The court was covered by an awning; its marble stairs, pavement and large finely sculptured vases, decked with flowers, glittered in the light of the numerous candles blazing from every direction. Turks, Tartars, Knight-errants, ancient Spaniards, were commingled and skipping around to the music of two pianos — one in the hall, the other in the court. The first was played by Miss Martinez, a pretty quadroon, the daughter of my old dancing master, and the best musician in the city. The second piano was played by amateurs, and every person was in the highest glee. To prevent confusion and dispute concerning places and partners, the Bastonero, or master of ceremonies, distributed tickets to gentlemen in want of places, and regulated the ladies in a similar manner. That no improper persons might enter the house, two of the police guard, armed with swords, were stationed at the front door and above stairs. The guard at the former was no less a personage than George Bond, a mulatto of six feet four inches, or thereabouts, a native of Baltimore, who had been servant to Dr. Bond, long U. S. Consul at Montevideo. George and I did not recognise one another until the day after the tertulia, and then he recounted his exploits at the battle of Cagancha, to be mentioned hereafter.

George had the most important post in the house, and performed his duties with exactness. No disturbance occurred; no improper person, man or woman, was known to have got admittance. Knights and ladies amused themselves to their heart's content; waltzes and contra dances succeeded each other; the house was shaken to its foundation, and had it not been so strongly built, the company might not have tasted of the delicious supper spread for them, at two o'clock, in a superb parlor, lined with paintings, and placed directly opposite one of the same kind on the other side of the entry. Just as the ladies were about to descend to the supper a bustle was heard in the portico, then on the stairs, and next in the anteroom adjoining the hall. The crowd parted, and a procession of twenty masked Valencians entered: the last named train conducted by an old man wearing a black dress and chapeau, and by a grey bearded and headed band supported by a long staff, held in one hand. Six of their followers were playing on the guitar, two upon the flute, the rest on tamborines, and all wore striped turbans or bonnets and broad tartan sashes, obliquely extending from one shoulder to the opposite hip. From their waists to the knees hung similar kilts or frocks, and their legs were covered by obliquely striped gaiters tied with ribbons. The procession marched slowly to the head of the hall, playing their instruments and singing in concordance, then wheeled around, formed two files, and executed a contra dance. When this was done they retired in the order they entered. The company, unable to get to the supper-table again, began to skip about, and had their ears delighted by both the pianos and an exquisitely played violin. Gentlemen not able to get to the ladies table retired to one set in

the dining-room for their accommodation. It was filled to overwhelming—a prodigious clamor was kept up, much wine and meat were consumed, and such injury was sustained by floor and walls that it is not surprising that they have been torn down and a splendid dome, forty feet square, has been erected in their place. It is well it was not before the tertulia; for, had it been, the landscapes and vertical streaks of richly painted flowers, extending from the skylight to the floor, would have been seriously damaged.

At half-past three o'clock we buckled on our swords, made the best of our way through the crowd, and avoided injuring the plants set in a vast circular marble vase in the centre of the court, and adorned by a bas relief wreath near the top. We likewise did no damage to the contents of the ten smaller vases on the sides of the court, and took leave of the ladies of the house. One of them was dancing most lightly and gaily in a current of cold air, rushing in between the dining-room and chambers; and we were not at all surprised to hear that she had been taken very ill the day after, and that weeks were required to restore her former state of good health, vivacity, and elasticity.

The next morning we were aroused by the cries of the landlord "for cafe, beekstcaky, pan e manteca, or bread and butter," wanted by his customers. After breakfast we walked to the police guard-house, where we found corporal Bond giving directions about the rooms in which certain shabby whites and blacks were to be confined. When the corporal had secured them, he stalked across the court, scanned over his biography for the last fourteen years, described the battle of Cagancha, and firmly persuaded me of the fact, that —

> "He who fights and runs away,
> Lives to fight another day."

George convinced me, likewise, that no Montevidean in the battle got sooner to town than himself. The length of his legs proved he could stride half a foot farther than any other soldier in the city; his athletic figure demonstrated that he combined strength and swiftness, and was not overtaken easily by any common horse. But I must speak fairly of George, and add that the battle turned eventually in his favor; and we should not entertain a doubt of his having been as swift in the pursuit of the routed enemy as any of his fellow soldiers. His long muscular arms, too, must have dealt great havoc. He would not tell how many men he slew, and I had to infer that he had not slaughtered more than a platoon. George is a modest man, and we ought to be liberal enough to allow that this number were victims to his prowess. When his story was at an end, I made an excursion into the country eastward from the city to botanize, but it was all taken up by lots and gardens; few wild plants were found—it was not proper to trespass, I contented myself with a view of those nearest the road

and saw more fig-trees, aloes, and eaetuses than any other plants. Nevertheless, I returned to the city pleased with the trip, as it showed me that improvements were not confined to it, and many fine cottages had been erected upon what was a mere common a few years before, and a thriving population of natives and foreigners had taken the place of the brutes which then roamed at large. What I saw was satisfactory evidence of the advantage to be derived from even a few years of peace under an ordinary government; and yet neither the former deserted aspect of their country, nor its present flourishing appearance, are sufficient to make the Uruguayans live in harmony with themselves or neighbors. They have again involved themselves and these in a war, as expensive in blood as in treasure, and seem to have lost as much of common sense as of humanity. Blinded by malice, led on by ambition and a desire for military renown, they are now rather retrograding in civilization and refinement: and the vilest despot, the most unprincipled wretch at the head of a company of soldiers is a person of more importance in Uruguay than the most learned and excellent man to be found within its territories. The morning after my excursion I visited the Miseracordia, and on my way met two companies of the national guard, alias militia, for the defence of the city or country. Jack Falstaff's company would appear respectable by them. Their greasy and brimless blue caps, their dirty linen jackets and trowsers, made a remarkable contrast with the gaudy, foppish uniforms and enormous epaulettes of the officers at the gate of the state-house. These companies met there a company of negro soldiers and part of a troop of cavalry just from the country. The negroes were dressed in blue cloth, wore brimless caps of the same, flat on one side and sharp at the top, were well made, kept good order, and showed themselves in every respect superior soldiers to the motley group of Gauchos, half white, half Indians, forming the other companies. The men of which they were composed were of rather small stature; and one of the most striking among them was a Gaucho, who had lost his nose by a cut with some sharp instrument. The cavalry were as motley a set; there were not two men who had caps or hats alike; one had a blood-red poncho, others wore one of various hues; and as they brandished their swords and long lances with a scarlet bandelet, or small flag near the point, they appeared to be a band of mounted robbers, who had forced their way into the city.

About noon, several of the Delaware's officers embarked in the Dolphin, to go on board. As soon as she got out of the harbor, wind and tide were against her. An attempt was made to sail, and at the end of an hour they found she had made so little progress that oars were used, and the men worked hard with them; but the waves ran too high, the tide and wind, as often happens, were very strong, the boat remained almost stationary — took in water over her without cessation, and wet us thoroughly. The sails were now rehoisted — the boat steered towards the bank of the river abreast of

the new town, ran as near the rocks as was safe, and got close to Point Bravo by aid of the oars. By the alternate use of these and the sails, she then steadily made towards the ship, threatened each minute to upset, plunged and rolled dreadfully, and at the expiration of three hours and a half only succeeded in getting within one hundred yards of her stern. The boat then would have perhaps been drifted back towards shore, if the life-boat, already manned, had not rowed down to her and thrown a line on board. It was caught — the Dolphin's crew pulled upon it, while the same was done in the Delaware, we were drawn gradually in her wake, where the tide was not so strong, the wind was less violent, and would have been soon in her, but the Dolphin ran against a buoy, and lost a boat-hook, we had to go back for it; and make many more efforts before it was recovered and the boat drawn to the starboard gangway. There we had other difficulties to surmount; the waves beat furiously against it; the boat was in danger of being swamped or stoved to pieces; the grating at the foot of the ladder was out, and we could not get upon without risk of slipping through the frame whereon the grating rests. Another line was required, and we did not get on board until some of the crew came down and gave assistance. Some of our shipmasters in the meantime were highly pleased at our troubles, which excited much more mirth than our danger created fear for our safety. But this singular conduct was caused not so much by apathy or frivolity as the difficulty of seeing how agitated the water was from the lofty decks of a ship-of-the-line. A person looking down from one often thinks the water quite smooth, when it is really unpleasantly rough to any person in a boat. There is a great difference between her motions and that of a ship more than 200 feet long and fifty wide. Hence, when a man on board of one is unaware of any motion, he is very apt to think that of a boat is slight and not at all disagreeable, though her crew are tossed and knocked about almost like the balls in a child's rattle.

But it was pleasant for us to see so many smiling faces in the ports; and our hunger and thirst sated, our late sufferings were quickly forgotten, and in a couple of days we again visited the shore. Lodgings could not be had at the Europa, and were taken at the Hotel Mercantel. It stands near the Mole, has been lately erected, commands a view of the whole harbor, the mount, and country opposite the city, and has the best situation of any hotel in it, but the owner of the house occupied the best apartments it had. The whole lower story was taken up by a bar and billiard-rooms, two apartments for casual customers; and the only chambers, or rather cells, to be had, were a dozen, not larger than the state-rooms of our ship, nor much better ventilated: for none had windows, with the exception of two, and each often was lighted by a single pane of glass, fixed in the roof. The two chambers excepted had a hood or sky-light with windows on the sides, and which could be opened

or closed at pleasure, by pulleys or cords, but were no larger than the others. All were barely spacious enough to hold a field-bed, table, wash-stand, and a few chairs. The only air admitted came through the cracks of the door, an opening above it, and the sky-lights when open; but these were of no advantage to any other chambers than the two over which they were placed. Bad as were the accommodations, they were preferable to any others to be had in the place: the landlord, Villa Nueva, was obliging enough for an old Spaniard. We got what we wanted to eat either in the café or in our chambers, and no complaints were made. The carnival and the week of indulgence were at an end: the inhabitants had ceased their public diversions; and the greatest we could have were from visiting in the city, roaming in the country, or viewing the hundreds of vessels in the harbor — those entering or leaving, or at anchor, taking in or discharging their cargoes, and the many latine sail boats and lighters running in every direction. When tired of these amusements we would find some in viewing the gangs of idlers assembled in the café, or around the billiard-table, from morning to night. A person who wishes to get acquainted with the manners and customs of the Montevidean gentry, cannot adopt a better plan than the above. He will see more of them there in a day than at their homes in a week; for it rarely happens they appear to visitors, and their meals are often taken at the cafés and eating-houses. But of the manners and customs of the Montevideans we intend to speak elsewhere, and we will hurry to conclude remarks in which so much egotism appears.

February 20th, the anniversary of the victory of Ituzainga, was hailed with gladness by the inhabitants; a salute was fired by Fort St. Jose at sunrise, and repeated frequently by the batteries there, or by those of the oriental squadron, commanded by Commodore Coe, and at anchor in the harbor. During the morning I walked through the market, found it well supplied — that flowers were as abundant in former times, but the ladies did not so frequent the market to get them, as they were accustomed to do when it was in an open square at the other end of the old town. It may have been for want of an observance of that custom, that a young Gaucho I saw had a flirtation with an old, black, huckster-woman, seated with a basket of fruit at the corner of a street. He took off his heavy silver spurs, threw his large blue poncho aside, leaped from his horse, held forth the spurs, and with a quizzical smile, cried out to her: "Dare usted, mias espuelas por el fruto" — "I will give you my spurs for the fruit." The old woman burst out into a hearty laugh, and as she was in no want of such implements in her trade, declined the offer.

Upon the 21st, the Potomac, Concord, and Marion came down the river, from where they had been to take in fresh water, as that at Montevideo was too brackish for use. The next day we got up early, resolved not to wait for the tide to meet us, as during our late return to the ship; threw ourselves into the market boat amid the

stewards of the different messes, their baskets of fruit, meat, bread, milk, eggs, and vegetables, and got on board to breakfast. At midday a salute was fired in honor of the anniversary; and some vexation caused by the English corvette Pearl, Capt. Frankland, not having followed the good example of other foreign men-of-war, and united in the celebration by hoisting the American flag at the forepeak, and firing a salute, as was done by the Delaware and other vessels of the squadron. No explanation was given of this neglect on board the Pearl, except that we did not, according to usage on the Brazil station and in the La Plata, as a part of it, send a boat to her, and other foreign men-of-war, to give information with respect to the day. That this was the cause of such a slight we believe firmly, as we frequently met with Capt. Frankland, invariably found him very civil, and not to show the least lack of good feeling towards our countrymen. Some of those who did not know him were much incensed at his conduct. I was not, but was rendered very uneasy by that of a reptile, no less a one than a scorpion.* It had been given me for dead by a messmate who caught it on the mount. Taking for granted it was irrecoverably lifeless, I wrapped it in paper, put it in a waistcoat pocket, and let it stay there until I was going to the city the last time. The deceitful, poisonous creature was then labelled "Scorpion," and put in my secretary. When I returned to the vessel and opened the paper, it was found empty; no scorpion was visible, and my eyes stared wildly with astonishment and suspicion. That the reptile when dead could get out of the paper was incredible, and search was made among the contents of the secretary. After a few minutes the scorpion was startled from beneath some minerals and papers, took refuge within one of the divisions and ran up the back of it to escape or conceal himself. He could do neither. The handle of a brush arrested him: in vain he cocked up his tail to sting: it was useless for him to struggle with his crab-like claws: his life was soon extinguished, and to be sure that another resurrection should not occur, I put him into a phial of turpentine.

On the 24th a storm from off land took place. It varied from N.E. to N.W., and forced a bomb boat, in the habit of supplying dainties to our crew, to let go a buoy to which it had been fastened. In the boat were two fishermen and a woman. They managed her admirably, made sail, and took a proper position while being loosed, but their skill availed nothing, the wind was too strong, they vainly attempted to beat against it, or to take shelter along side or astern of the ship, were obliged to scud, and, swept before the storm, made towards Flores. Whether they reached it safely could not be seen, and we were left in anxiety regarding their fate, which seemed inevitable, unless they sought refuge under the lee of the island. Two days after the storm, the De-

* See Plate IV., Fig. 6.

catur came down from Buenos Ayres, and Commodore Morris, with the officers who accompanied him there, returned to the Delaware. The statements respecting the condition of affairs were more favorable than any yet given us, but still some of them confirmed the accounts of the bloody deeds said to have been committed in that place; we were farther convinced of its miserable condition, and I was pleased that I had not again visited it, for it would have been painful to go to what was once a delightful city, and find it had been converted into a human butchery.

The officers likewise contradicted the reports circulated in Montevideo, that great attentions had been paid the daughter of Rosas and her friends, while some wretched unitarians, who had sought protection on board of the Decatur, were driven away, to become victims to his revenge and cruelty.

The ladies were on board a short time, and the attentions shown them were nothing more than what were due their sex, and the family of the head to a foreign government, on account of civilities received. On the first Sunday of March, the Montevideans regaled themselves in the afternoon by attendance at the bull circus, and many foreigners were present. Of the latter, was a young clergyman. Perhaps he did not think it sinful to be at such a place on the Sabbath, as his priestly robes were off; but if he had staid away, as did the chaplain of the Delaware, he would not have been thought guilty of profanation of the day, and also of having been an aider and abettor in a most cruel sport, where dogs, bulls, and horses, appeared less brutal than their owners. The day after the above tragedy on shore, another occurred on board our vessel.

Andrew Fosset, while the capstans were being heaved around by several hundred men to raise an anchor, got caught between a bar of the main-deck capstan and a stancheon. Unluckily, the force just then exerted by the great number of men heaving around the capstan was so strong that he was crushed. One or two of his left true ribs were broken and forced in upon the lung; his left arm was broken, and as great a gush of blood took place from the mouth as if a sword had been plunged through the part wounded; but no external lesion was perceptible. High inflammation supervened: bloodletting, antimonial expectorants, acetate of opium, counter-irritants, and other general and local remedies were employed; attention was paid to position and regimen, the motion of the fractured ribs restrained by a bandage around the thorax — but without benefit. He became very much debilitated, and sulphate of quinine was given to strengthen his system and prevent the return of fever at night. Nothing availed: ulceration finally opened some large bloodvessels; the hemorrhage from the lung returned, and he died a few minutes afterwards, or fifteen days from the receipt of the injuries. It was my wish to have examined him after death, but his messmates objected because he had; and in this, as in several other instances in the Delaware, I was unable to do what was very important to obtain a knowledge of the precise

state of the case. The superstition and prejudice of sailors about examinations of the kind are great drawbacks to the medical officers of the navy; and when it is left to the former to determine whether a deceased person is to be examined, they are most apt, according to my experience, to decide in the negative, it matters not what the importance of the examination may be to themselves, to the medical officers, the naval service, or to all mankind. For these reasons, no better regulation could be made by government with respect to this subject, than that the surgeon of a ship, whenever he believes it necessary, should examine every person who may die on board of her. Should reasonable objections exist against the examination of any one, it is improbable that the surgeon would voluntarily incur censure by its performance. He would hardly wish an autopsia during a severe tempest, or when his sick list is large, the living require more of him than the dead; when the causes and effects of the disease are perfectly plain, no useful knowledge could be obtained; and when he would indulge merely an idle curiosity.

CHAPTER XII.

Topographical remarks on Uruguay—Its discovery—General Artigas besieges Montevideo, and is forced to take refuge in Paraguay—Extent of Uruguay—Its government—President Rivera—Incidents in his life—Battles in which he distinguished himself—His exploits against native and foreign enemies—War with the Indians—His valor and generosity—Death of General Lavalle—Cruelty of Ex-president Oribe, and massacres by the Mazorqueros—Entre Rios the scene of action—Campaign of 1841, and expulsion of the Buenos-Ayrians—Pastures of Uruguay, and some of its vegetable productions—Aborigines and other inhabitants—Tapes and Charua Indians—Adventures of Mr. Mundell—Difference in the manners and customs of the people—Want of religion—Description of the Gauchos; their dress, arms, and manners.

In the preceding remarks regarding our visit to the Plata we have mentioned many of the ordinary incidents that befel us. This has been done rather to amuse than instruct the reader, and to give him an idea of the life led by a seafaring physician, who, like his shipmates, is obliged to render it as tolerable as possible, and to lose no opportunity of enjoyment of a rational and harmless kind. But lest the reader may become tired of trivial subjects, we shall now treat on one of importance: that is —

THE MEDICAL TOPOGRAPHY OF URUGUAY.

It is stated by some historians that Dias de Solis discovered this country and the Rio de La Plata in 1515; that the latter was at

first called Solis after him, and subsequently took its present name from the quantity of silver found in the country, and supposed to exist in its soil; but as regards this they are incorrect, for that precious metal is not one of its mineral productions, and must have been brought from other parts of South America. To Solis, then, are we to ascribe the discovery of Uruguay; but if we were to credit what Lisboa says in his annals of Rio, on the authority of Beauchamp's history of Brazil, we should take that honor from Solis, and also that of discovering America from Columbus, for Lisboa states that recently an ancient sepulchre of brick was found two leagues from Montevideo, and on its top was a stone on which was a Greek inscription, making known that the sepulchre was erected by Ptolemy, the commander of the fleet of Alexander, son of King Philip of Macedonia. From this alleged fact, Lisboa concludes that Ptolemy was driven by a tempest to the coast of Brazil. If this were true, he was certainly the first discoverer of America, and the sepulchre may be considered a demonstration of the fact; but I will state, that I have never been able to find the sepulchre, nor any person who had ever seen it or knew of its existence, though special enquiries were made from my anxiety to read the inscription and look at the scene of Achilles dragging the dead body of Hector—said to be sculptured upon the stone. Moreover, I know of no record in history of Ptolemy having commanded Alexander's fleet, or of its having been in the Atlantic Ocean. On the contrary, historians state that Nearchus commanded his fleet; and after he had gone around from the river Indus to the Persian Gulf, through the Indian Ocean, was ordered to build ships for the circumnavigation of Africa, but was prevented, by the early decease of Alexander, from that enterprise—one first accomplished 600 years before Christ, by order of Nechos, king of Egypt.

A few years subsequent to the discovery of Uruguay, the Spaniards, unintimidated by Solis and his boat's crew having been roasted and devoured, established a colony in it, and by the persevering efforts of the Jesuists, at last civilized many of its barbarous inhabitants, without butchering them in the manner adopted in other parts of the new world. The Uruguayans from this mild policy did not decrease as its other aborigines; the colony flourished; settlements were formed by it along the principal rivers and the sea-coast; the soil, naturally productive, was well cultivated, yielded abundantly, and at the expiration of a century or two, produced not only enough wheat for the consumption of the native and foreign inhabitants, but for that of a large portion of the population of Brazil. However, from the richness of the natural pasture, greatest attention was paid to the breeding of cattle and horses. They increased most rapidly: many became wild from the innumerable herds and droves spread over the country, and until a few years ago, afforded an exhaustless supply to the Indians and other inhabitants too lazy to attend to the raising of those useful animals. Sheep likewise were bred, and became so abundant

that it was cheaper to use them for fuel than wood; and, accordingly, it is stated, on the very best authority, that the people formerly drove them into their brick-kilns, where they were burnt alive; a fact we might doubt if we did not know that at the present time acts of cruelty equally great are perpetrated by the inhabitants of the other provinces of the La Plata, if not by those of Uruguay, upon their fellow beings. Future statements will prove this one true.

Uruguay, in 1807, was invaded by the English under General Auchmooter, who landed, besieged, and took its capital, Montevideo, by storm. During the same year the English were defeated in Buenos Ayres, and, according to one of the conditions of their surrender, had to evacuate the former place. In 1810, Uruguay declared her independence of Spain conjointly with the other Spanish provinces on the La Plata, and since that time has been in almost continual commotion; but Elio, the Governor of Montevideo, refused to join the rebels, and was besieged there by Rondeau and Artigas. Elio, reduced to extremities, obtained the assistance of 4000 troops from Brazil; but becoming mistrustful of them, made peace with the two rebel chiefs. One of the principal articles was, that the patriots should have possession of the country, and the Portuguese should retire whence they came. Shortly after this treaty Elio was succeeded by General Vigodet, who had, in the interim, arrived from Spain with reinforcements. Rondeau and Artigas then recommenced the siege, and maintained it until 1814, when the place surrendered. The patriots having taken possession of it, began to quarrel among themselves, and Artigas drove out Rondeau. Eventually, the former in turn was besieged, and in January, 1817, General Lecor took possession of Montevideo with an army of 10,000 men, sent by Dom John VI., at the instigation of his consort, Queen Carlota, a sister of Ferdinand VII. of Spain, and very naturally, therefore, desirous of maintaining his sway over Uruguay. His troubles, however, did not cease here: Artigas besieged Lecor in Montevideo, but was forced to quit the town—made war in the country, and finally, having been driven out of Uruguay, devastated Entre Rios and Santa Fe with his band of Monteneros, until forced by the Buenos-Ayreans to seek shelter in Paraguay during 1821. General Lecor, having thus got rid of a very troublesome enemy, united Uruguay to Brazil, under the name of Banda Oriental, or Cisplatina, by means of the municipal congress.

The Portuguese held possession of the province until the close of 1823, when they surrendered it to the Brazilians, and it became a part of the dominions of Pedro the First. What befel the province during his reign is too prolix to mention here; and I will therefore skip over that portion of its history to the end of the war between him and Buenos Ayres. This occurred at the close of 1828, when the emperor withdrew his forces from the province, and it became an independent state under the title of the Oriental

State of Uruguay. The extent of it may not be amiss to describe. It is bounded on the north and east by Rio Grande, on the south by the La Plata, on the east by the Atlantic, and on the west by the river Uruguay, which divides it from the provinces of Entre Rios and Corrientes. Uruguay is of irregular form, but somewhat quadrangular, extends from 30° to 35° south latitude; from about 54° to 61° west longitude; and is computed to contain 72,000 square miles. No correct census has been taken of the population, at least since it ceased to be a colony of Spain; and various surmises have been made respecting the number of inhabitants. Some calculate they amount to 400,000; others to 200,000; and the latter number is nearest the true one; for the population, notwithstanding the great emigration from the adjacent provinces and Europe, cannot exceed a half of what it was forty years ago, as may be inferred from the number of members in the General Assembly only amounting to twenty-four, though in the country every 3000 persons are entitled to send a member — and Montevideo is allowed to send four; the number agreed upon in 1830, when the present form of government was assumed. Agreeably to the estimates then made, the population did not exceed 100,000, and its increase by births and emigrants cannot properly be fixed at much more than that number, notwithstanding 30,000 emigrants are said to have settled in that country between 1834 and 1838.

The form of government is similar to that of the United States. There are — a President, Vice President, Cabinet, and a General Assembly or Congress, composed of two chambers, the Senate and House of Representatives. The former consists of nine members, one from each of the departments of Uruguay, which are the following: Montevideo, Canelones, San Jose, Colonia, Soriana, Paysandu, Cerrolargo, Maldonado, and Rio Negro. Some reckons Entre Rios a department, but it cannot properly be called one at this time, as it is now in the possession of Buenos Ayres.

The president is commander in chief of the forces of the state, and while he is absent the executive department is filled by the vice-president. The present war has consequently kept the latter, Don Joaquim Suarez, constantly occupied, while the president, General Rivera, has been actively engaged in the field.—A short account of this extraordinary man may be agreeable to some of my readers. He is near 60 years of age, and of humble parentage. His father was capataz or overseer on the estate of Don Juan Duran, late civil governor of Montevideo. Rivera was given a plain but substantial education, and is a man naturally of good sense. At an early age he took up arms, and distinguished himself first in the expulsion of the Spaniards. Afterwards he gained renown in the wars waged between the Uruguayans, Portuguese, and Brazilians; and though he had plighted his good faith to the Emperor of Brazil, was one of the first persons who rebelled against him in 1825, Rivera and Lavalleja then united their forces, blockaded Montevideo conjointly for a long time, but at length separated because supplies

to it were stopped by the latter, and the former was prevented from disposing of the products of his estancia. The two chiefs, after some time, became reconciled to one another, and Rivera marched into the southern portion of Brazil and committed great depredations. The defeat of the imperial army, Feb. 20th, 1827, at Ituzainga, under the Marquis Barbacena, who left 1200 dead on the field of battle, gave the united forces of Uruguay and Buenos Ayres possession of all Uruguay except Montevideo and Colonia. Peace concluded between the belligerents, Uruguay adopted a provisional government for a certain period, and in March, 1835, Rivera was installed in the presidency. He served for four years; and, forbid by the constitution to serve another term without intermission of one, was succeeded by Brigadier General Don Manuel Oribe, whose election was secured by Rivera, on condition that the latter was to have command of the army. He accordingly was given it; but was ilty treated, it is said, by Oribe, who annoyed him exceedingly by diminishing his forces, withholding their pay, and underrating him in the estimation of both soldiers and citizens. We have it, likewise, from excellent authority, that Oribe attempted twice to take away Rivera's life in a secret manner. The first attempt at this crime was made through a German soldier, who disguised himself, went to the camp, and engaged himself as cook to the general. From day to day he, as well as others. observed a singular taste in his matte. Suspicions excited, his physician detected poison in it, and communicated the fact to Rivera. The next time matte was brought him, he looked full in the cook's face, remarked abruptly, "you must have put poison in this," and so confused him that he became unnerved, and confessed the crime in full; but was not punished with death, as he merited.

The other attempt, I was informed, was made in this manner. The present distinguished Col. Luna, an officer now in the army of Rivera, had a difference with him, was dissatisfied, and came to Montevideo with a letter of introduction to my friend from his brother, a resident in the country. Luna was much in want of money. His shabby dress made this evident. My friend invited him to stay at his house. He there continued some time, and at length waited on the president. He was received with marked distinction; remained with him two or three days, returned to his lodgings splendidly attired, and excited such surprise in his host, that he was asked where he had been, and how he had obtained so fine a suit. "The president gave it," was his reply; and after the lapse of a few days, he paid him a second visit, but returned visibly dejected and disconcerted. He remained moping in the house, and unable to recover his spirits, sent out, bought a quantity of rum, drank freely, and fell into a soliloquy. From time to time he spoke aloud, and once was heard to say, "I will see him damned first." The night afterwards, he secretly saddled his horse, mounted, and without taking leave of his hospitable host, departed for the camp. Arrived at it, he made known that Oribe had attempted

to bribe him to assassinate the general. Finding, then, that Oribe was bent on his destruction, Rivera openly revolted against him, retired farther into the country, and increased his forces to 1500 men. Oribe, in the meantime, put himself at the head of 3000, and marched after him. The two armies encountered each other at Carpenteria. Col. Ranna, in the heat of battle, deserted to Oribe with 900 men. Rivera was defeated, and compelled to flee for shelter into Rio Grande. He remained there until the next year, 1836, and having again reinforced his army to 1500 men, entered Uruguay. Oribe was on the look out for him; attacked him at Yucutuya, immediately after he crossed the boundary, was totally defeated, and obliged, though his army was double that of the other, to take shelter in Montevideo. In 1837, with like superiority of forces, he marched to try his fortune once more against the formidable rebel, and with his brother Ignacio Oribe, Gen. Lavalleja and Garzon, encountered him at Durazno. An obstinate and sanguinary battle ensued, and the mounted regiments of Cols. Riera and Luna, two of the best in the contending armies, having been designedly opposed to each other, the commanders, both men of gigantic size, engaged in single combat. Horse charged on horse, the two colonels levelled their lances — Luna received his adversary's through his pancho, between the left arm and side, at the same time grasped the lance with his left hand, drew a large sheathed knife universally used by the Gauchos, plunged it into Riera's body, and struck him dead to the ground. The battle was maintained long after this rencounter; the rebels made up in superior skill and courage what they wanted in number; but at last the battle ended without any decided advantage on either side. Rivera, though he claimed the victory, retreated, as Oribe still had double the force, crossed to the north side of the Rio Negro, and reinforced his army. Ignacio Oribe, with one of 3000 men, pursued him, and crossed the river. Rivera, by night, set fire to the dry grass of the pampas on every side, withdrew in the smoke to the other bank of the Rio Negro, and making forced marches, suddenly and most unexpectedly encamped before Montevideo, and blockaded the president in his place. Escaped from the fire, and sorely vexed at the stratagem practised on him, Ignacio Oribe set off at full speed to overtake his wily enemy. He did not allow it; and when Ignacio had come within ten miles of him, moved to the eastward, towards Maldonado, and was followed closely. Overtaken nearly, Rivera halted. Ignacio divided his army into two parts, widely separated these, to make sure of catching him, and encamped. At night, a tremendous storm occurred, accompanied with rain, thunder and lightning. Rivera rekindled his fires, left 100 or more men to keep them up, marched his army between the two divisions of the enemy, without their being in the least aware of it, and before morning was far out of their reach, and on his return beyond the Rio Negro. The detachment left to keep up the fires likewise escaped, kept close to the La Plata, passed Montevideo, and fled to the westward out of the reach of the pursuers.

The year after these incidents, Rivera again marched south of the Rio Negro, and obtained a signal victory over Ignacio at Palma. His army was annihilated; Col. Gomez only succeeded in withdrawing a handful of men, and Ignacio barely saved himself by getting on board a small vessel, and descending the Uruguay river to take shelter in Montevideo with his brother, President Oribe. After the battle of Palma, Rivera besieged Paysandu, which was garrisoned by Buenos-Ayrean troops. They defended the place for several months, but were reduced to extremities and forced to capitulate. The victor, having thus made himself master of all the country, marched against the capital, which he closely blockaded. Oribe, hard pressed, endeavored by the mediation of Mr. Hood, the English consul-general, to obtain an armistice and settle difficulties. Authorised by his government to effect these objects, the latter held a meeting on the mount with Rivera, and offered to guaranty $75,000 per month for the support of his army until the presidential term of Oribe expired; that is, until March, 1839, provided Rivera would accede to the proposals. He thought of accepting them; but the French, then engaged in the blockade of Buenos Ayres, and opposed to Oribe, the friend of Governor Rosas, interfered, and persuaded Rivera not only to reject the proposals, but eventually to declare war against Buenos Ayres for the assistance given Oribe. No hope, then, was left him — the city was in danger of being taken, and he formally resigned his office in presence of the General Assembly, early in December, 1838. Vice President Don Gabriel Pereira assumed the reins of government for the remainder of Oribe's term. The ex-president and chief partizans fled to Buenos Ayres; Rivera took possession of Montevideo, dissolved the Assembly, caused a new election of members, and secured his re-election to the presidency. He re-entered on the duties of his office in March, 1839; retained the command of the army, and was soon obliged to take the field against the Buenos-Ayreans, under the command of General Echague.

On the 20th of December the two armies met at Cagancha, 42 miles west of Montevideo. The Buenos-Ayrean, including the Guayrucho Indians and other allies, amounted to 6800 men: the Uruguayans to only 3500. These were engaged in killing beeves, had their horses grazing when attacked, were consequently overpowered by their enemies, and put to flight. Some of the vanquished ran full-speed into the city and reported the day was lost — but it was not. The Indians and forces commanded by General Juan Antonio Lavalleja ceased the pursuit to plunder the baggage and medicine chests of the routed army, and to cut the throats of the sick. Rivera took advantage of the confusion thus caused, rallied his forces, rushed again upon Echague's, and completely routed them. Great slaughter followed; the Uruguayans put to death without mercy every Buenos-Ayrean who fell into their power, with the exception of two or three pri-

soners near the president. He ordered them to be spared, and drawing his sword, swore he would kill the man who dared harm them. His men then desisted from their intention, and the prisoners were sent to the city, where some were still living during one of my late visits to it, and at the time an eye-witness of the above noble and humane act of the president, informed me of the above circumstances. Such aets are common to him; and though his enemies may allege he is a spendthrift, a gambler, a violator of eompacts, no keeper of promises. and a miscreant unitarian, opposed to the American system of federalism and independence, they can neither deny his eourage, humanity, nor generosity. The first has been proved in many instanees; and of the seeond and third good qualities, the following evidences, out of countless ones, have been given. During a late campaign a Buenos-Ayrean fell into his power, who had rendered himself peeuliarly obnoxious by once crying out in a theatre of his native eity, that Rivera was the son of a negro, and also a bastard. The prisoner was recognized to he the author of this base scandal, was bound hand and foot, and carried by his faithful Tapes to the president, as a most acceptable present. He directed him to be laid under his wagon, from time to time taunted him with what he had said, and having amply satisfied whatever resentment he felt by alarming the prisoner, ordered his bonds to be looscd, then told him to clear himself, and not to speak of him again as he had done, for the Tapes would not the next time spare him, if he abused their godfather.* The prisoner then left the camp, returned home unharmed, and related the manner in which he had been saved by the humanity of the man he had so grossly abused.

During the late eampaigns this divine virtue has been displayed by him so much as to gain the disapprobation of his army; for while their enemies have been showing no mercy to them, and have been slaughtering them in the most cruel manner, sometimes cutting their throats even with unfiled and the dullest saws, Rivera has often spared the lives of his savage foes. Mercy like that most civilized men might show, but few would be as little excited by revenge toward enemies like his: and such, indeed, is his kindly disposition, that a friend of mine, who knows him well, informed me he cannot bear to witness human suffering of any kind.

To prove this assertion, he related this aneedote. They were together in the country seated beneath the tent on an estancia, when a poor man came in, gave a pitiable aceount of his wants, and so worked on Rivera's feelings that he turned to a neighbor, an estaneero, and asked him if he had any money. The latter answered he had, and pulled out twenty doubloons; Rivera borrowed them,

* Rivera has long made it a practice to become godfather to the infants of these Indians, and hence the young men have a great attachment for him, and almost as much as they have for their fathers.

and much to the chagrin of the lender, gave the whole to the beggar.

My friend's and the president's estancias adjoin one another, and their cattle frequently get mingled. A year or two since, a large number of the former were driven off to the city with those of the latter, and sold. When the president came to town, the owner waited on him, informed him of the above facts; was asked how many cattle he had lost? and being unable to tell, the president fixed the number at a thousand, and then gave a draught on the treasurer for $3000, the amount named by the owner; which, though not the value of the cattle, he said was what they were worth — that he might not be outdone in liberality. Before they parted, the president told him whenever their cattle got mingled, to go and pick out his own, and fear nothing. Accordingly, during December, 1842, when the president's cattle were driven to the city in a great hurry, the former had some of his mixed with them. His capataz endeavored, before they left the estancia, to effect a separation. It was not permitted by the keepers, and he wrote word to his employer to that effect; the latter immediately went out into the country to claim his cattle; got an order from the captain of the police, and drove away 470 head of his own, recognized by their marks, and found mingled with Rivera's cattle. His courage has been before noticed; but I will here mention that it is combined with fortitude and great coolness. An instance of the first is shown in prosperity as well as in adversity; the second, he proved during his last blockade of Montevideo. Engaged in reconnoitering the place while he was attended by only a small escort, a party of the enemy much superior in number suddenly attacked him. He was forced to fly and warmly pursued. One of the enemy succeeded in boling his horse. Rivera, aware of the bolas having struck him, instantly curbed him, brought him down upon his haunches; by that means caused the bolas to slip down his legs upon the ground; then spurred him up, and quickly got clear of his pursuers. Had he not possessed such presence of mind, he would have been killed on the spot, or made prisoner by them, to grace a scaffold erected for him by Oribe, and to put a termination to the war. But heaven decreed otherwise, and it was continued. The blockade of Buenos Ayres was kept up by the French. General Lavalle marched down from the upper provinces to attack it by land, and Rivera invaded Entre Rios. The French, however, got tired of the war, concluded a treaty with Rosas, made no terms for their allies, raised the blockade, and retired — leaving them to get out of the war in the best manner they could. Lavalle consequently had to retreat, was attacked, defeated, and slain, while fleeing from battle, in this manner: He was concealed in the house of a partizan. A few soldiers of the enemies went to it to seize him, and struck at the door. Lavalle went to it, and peeped through the key-hole. At the same moment the soldiers discharged a volley at the door: one of the balls penetrated his head and killed

him. Just as this occurred a party of his own soldiers came up, the enemy fled, the others entered the house, and found the general dead on the floor. Determined that not even his corpse should fall into the power of his pursuers, they tied it on a horse and continued their retreat — some say even into Bolivia, where it was interred, though this is contradicted by others, who state that the body was buried elsewhere. This account is entitled to the most credit, as we cannot rationally believe the corpse could have been carried so great a distance as Bolivia without embalmment — a very difficult task for soldiers when fleeing for life and closely pursued. For a long time after it no certain information could be obtained regarding the death of Lavalle, and various reports were circulated about him. There was no certainty whether he was dead or living; and one report about him was, that he shot himself when beset in the house mentioned; but it seems the report arose from his being found dead in it by his soldiers, who supposed he had committed suicide rather than fall into the hands of the Buenos-Ayreans. One of these gave the correct statement regarding the unfortunate general, and, it is said, informed Rosas himself that he was an eye-witness to his having been killed as I have stated above. It is therefore certain that Lavalle, one of the most distinguished men in South America, who had safely came from many a battle ground, who defeated, took prisoner, and slew Governor Dorrigo, and caused a revolution in Buenos Ayres, terminated his miserable existence in obscurity, and had his remains when in a state of decomposition committed to the earth, unwept, unhonored, in some remote region, only known to the few faithful followers into whose possession they had fallen.

His defeat was followed by the entire subjection of Santa Fe and other adjacent provinces, by the forces of Rosas and his allies. Many barbarities were practised by them. Ex-president Oribe put to death at Tucuman alone 600 persons, chiefly, if not altogether prisoners of war; and I saw, at Montevideo, a young gentleman who was taken somewhere near that place, with 300 others, and suffered indescribably. They were stripped perfectly naked, bound securely, and driven hundreds of miles, almost without food and water, over plains, scorched by the heat of summer. From time to time a portion of the captives were taken out and despatched with the musket, knife, or lance; and from the loss by these means — by fatigue, thirst, hunger, and other hardships — only one hundred of the prisoners were alive at the time they reached the place where they were confined in prison. At this period, the greatest terror, the utmost despair and horror pervaded all the countries involved in the war — the Unitarians everywhere fled before their merciless enemies, the Federalists. Buenos Ayres became the scene of unheard-of brutality and ferocity; men, and even boys, were dragged from their beds in the night, and killed in their own houses, or dragged to prison to be shot or to have their throats cut. The dreadful mazorqueros rioted in plunder and murder; balls of

tar were thrown upon the heads of ladies who went to church without the red badge of Rosas; their tresses were also lopped off, for the same offence. Some ladies were scourged in the streets by the rabble; several were killed; and many houses were broken open, and had their furniture — chairs, tables, mirrors, and crockery — destroyed, because painted or papered blue or green. One of these houses was that of the late Colonel Torres, who had fled from Rosas, and died at Montevideo in 1837, and was an officer who had served his country for twenty years. Of the fact I was informed by his wife and elder daughter. They state it occurred October 3d, 1840, just before the French squadron ceased the blockade. At seven o'clock in the morning, the mazorqueros broke into the house, destroyed the curtains, the paper on the walls, the ladies dresses, plates, dishes, and every thing else blue or green, and then threatened their lives. To the ears of the youngest and eldest daughters the muzzle of a pistol was placed, and a knife was put to the throat of the mother. However, they were not hurt, and when the brutes had left the premises, fled for protection to the house of an Englishman. They remained in it several weeks, and as soon as they could, removed to Montevideo, — the asylum now of thousands of Buenos-Ayreans, exiled from their native country.

The withdrawal of the French, the defeat of Lavalle, and subjugation of the upper provinces, greatly incommoded Rivera, and threw the whole brunt of the war upon Entre Rios, which the hostile armies made the field of action. During the campaign of 1841 several battles of importance occurred, and Rivera, assisted by Governor Lopez of Santa Fe, and Governor Paz of Entre Rios, drove ex-president Oribe, Urquesa, and their whole army out of the province, and beyond the river Parana. Their defeat and expulsion they ascribed to the great drought having deprived their cavalry of provender, the grass of the pampas. This was burnt up, it is true, and both horses and cattle were in want of food, but those of the army of coalition were put to the same inconvenience as that of Buenos Ayres, except when the valor of the former had given it a greater range. The campaign at an end, the president left his army, consisting of the united forces of Santa Fe, Entre Rios, Corrientes, and Uruguay; returned to Montevideo to attend to affairs requiring his presence there: and there we will leave him for the present to make some special remarks on the last-named country and its inhabitants.

Its deranged condition and my official duties prevented me from obtaining as much information of its interior as I desired, but that of most import I now communicate. The general features of the country are undulating: they are neither in want of variety, nor of a bold and rugged cast. The highest land is formed by the ridges of Cuchilla Grande and Maldonado. The latter are the most elevated, formed of rock, run parallel with the La Plata some miles, and stretch off to the north-west towards the former ridge.

A third one extends to the north-east, a short distance from the sea coast. The south-western portion of the state, and that watered by the Uruguay and its eastern branches, are not as elevated as the south-eastern, but form the finest pastures. The best of them are those irrigated by the Rio Negro and other large tributary streams of the Uruguay, by the Santa Lucia, a branch of the La Plata, fifteen miles west of the capital, and by the rivers whose waters are discharged into the Atlantic on the eastern coast. Along the course of the rivers grow the only forests found in the country, and they are mere strips of Urunday, and other well grown trees,* which owe their production to the dampness and richness of the soil. This is generally good, free of stone, and well suited for tillage, produces wheat, corn, and a variety of fine fruit and vegetables when properly cultivated, but the people mostly leave them to nature; accordingly have small corps, and are forced to subsist chiefly on animal food.

The inhabitants of Uruguay are now composed in great part of the European race, negroes, Indians, and a mixture of the three. Most of the latter are the Tapes, a tribe civilized by the Jesuists. A few only remain of the Charnas, an exceedingly fierce, ungovernable, and warlike race; for, during the war uged against them by Rivera while in his first presidency, nearly every man was exterminated. It is said merely two of their chiefs escaped alive, and these have gone to Paris for exhibition. All the women and children were seized and made slaves. Such severity towards them was exercised because of their obstinacy, cruelty, and depredations. They subsisted mainly on wild horses, and cattle which they claimed as exclusively theirs, and caused many dissentions between them and other inhabitants of the country. Bad as they were the Charuas occasionally showed some good traits, and one this anecdote will show. Mr. Mundell, a young Englishman of great courage and enterprise, now a resident of Rio Negro, with eight companions, went on a hunting excursion, and drove a cart along with them to hold the game. On their way to the part where it was to be found, they saw lying on the earth an old Charua, very ill of colic. Mundell examined him, ascertained his complaint, took him up, gave him medicine, and kept him in the cart until he was well. He was then permitted to go off unharmed.

Some time afterwards a party of Charuas surprised the other while engaged in killing wild cattle, slew six of the nine, seized Mundell and two surviving companions, and were about to despatch them, when one of the Indians went up to him, stared him in the face by the light of the moon, and asked, if he knew him? Mundell in turn gazed at the Indian repeatedly, and after long hesitancy, answered, that he did, for he had recognised him to be the old Indian he had treated so humanely. Mundell

* The Urunday yields a hard timber, very valuable for the roofs and floors of houses, and much used in their construction.

was then told it was well that the former had known him; the Indian then left him, went aside and had a long debate with his companions. He at length came back, told the prisoners to dress, for they had been stripped, and hurried them to mount their horses. They did so without delay, the Indian mounted with them, told them to ride for their lives, which would be certainly taken if the chief of the Indians, who was absent, should come up, and then rode on with the former until he had guided them beyond danger.

Vindictiveness was carried to great excess by the Charuas, and they never forgave an injury. While Rivera was warring against them, Colonel Rivera, a near relation of his, a half brother, I was informed, surprised an encampment of them, killed many, and took all the women and children prisoners. The surviving warriors, about fifty in number, vowed never to rest before they had avenged themselves. They, therefore, haunted the country for months in pursuit of their object; at last, June 15th, 1832, surprised him at Jacare, while attended by only seven or eight soldiers, and, surrounding them, began the work of death. The colonel and men fought like tigers, returned wound for wound, and he himself slew five of the Indians with his own hand, but they overpowered him — he was transfixed by a lance and killed, and all his men, with the exception of one or two who cut their way through the enemy, shared the same fate. The Indians, nevertheless, did not enjoy their triumph long. President Rivera annihilated them, recovered the body of his relative, and it now rests beneath the splendid marble monument in the new Campo-Santo of Montevideo, and surmounted by a weeping angel. Beneath his feet and the funeral torch he holds, is read this inscription. "Oh sol de Oriente esparge tu luz vivificante sobre la tumba del heroe, alumbra la y muestra al mundo, sus huesos descansando sobre la laurel de batallas." "Oh sun of the East, shed your vivifying light on the tomb of the hero: illuminate it and show to the world his bones resting on the laurel of battles."

The number of negroes in the state are reckoned at 20,000, and most of them were introduced into it while it was held by the Portuguese and Brazilians. After the latter left it, that is, in July, 1830, a decree was made in favor of emancipation, but imperfectly carried into effect. On the 21st July, 1842, another was made by which a batallion of negro soldiers was raised; and about the same time, the government in a treaty of amity and commerce made with that of Great Britain, bound itself to co-operate with her in the suppression of the slave-trade, and to prohibit in the most effectual manner the people of Uruguay from taking part in that nefarious traffic, which they had at least encouraged by the clandestine introduction of slaves, either directly into the country from Africa, or indirectly through the southern portion of Brazil.

From what has been stated with respect to the inhabitants being composed of three races, it might be supposed that they differ very much in manners and customs, as they do in appearance; and this

is true in respect to the people of the capital, but not to those of the country. With the exception of the negroes who have been held in bondage, the European emigrants, and a few others, the Orientalists, both male and female, are much alike in their manners and customs, which partake in a measure of those of the old Spaniards, and are also somewhat peculiar to the country. The males devote themselves to the raising of cattle and horses, are fond of gambling, ride to excess, drink no little, will never complain of wanting food if they have beef enough to eat, are bold, adventurous, always ready to engage in warfare, easily excited to private or public dissention, quickly resent insults and injuries, are enthusiastic in love, though not given to constancy, and can neither be called moral nor religious. The Roman Catholic is the creed of the state, but the priests possess little influence over the mass of the people, and the small number of churches, the want of convents, show that regarding their religion. as well as others, an universal lukewarmness prevails, even in the towns. From what I have seen, I believe that the majority of the males are totally indifferent to divine worship, and nine-tenths of the morality and piety existing in the Orientalists are to be found among the females: mere worldly concerns, the gratification of their sensual and ambitious desires, occupy the minds and hearts of the males. Even those of the first order, the most influential, have scarce any intellectual resources, are illy educated, have no fondness for literary pursuits, and if they had, would find in youth or old age small means of gratification; for the primary schools are poor, their colleges do not merit generally the name of academies, there are no scientific associations, no public nor good private libraries, no lecturers to furnish instruction and aid in mental cultivation, with the exception of a few obscure ones in the capital.

The country people bear the common title of Gauchos; but, applied correctly, it means the ill bred, uneducated inhabitants of the estancias, who consist of the lowest class of Spanish descendants, and of the Mestizos, inclusive of the civilized Indians. These subsist chiefly in breeding cattle, and constitute a portion of the peons or laborers. The Gauchos are usually of middle stature, athletic, neither fat nor lean, and have black hair and eyes, olive and brown complexions, and when of Indian extraction are copper-colored. In costume they are remarkable. Their attire is partly composed of trowsers fixed by a puckering cord around the waist, fringed at the ankles, and usually made of cotton. A shirt, jacket, and vest protect the upper part of the body; a scarlet or figured apron, termed cherepa, slightly fastened by a buckle of two silver dollars, or other coin, around the hips and legs, and a very wide leathern girdle or belt with three flapped pockets, further secure the trowsers and cherepa. A conical, round hat, with a wide, red ribbon or badge, now that this color designates the party in power, and a striped handkerchief, protects the head; the poncho, an oblong square cloak with a slit in the centre for the head, and striped with

many colors, is thrown over the whole dress; but a good many of the Gauchos now wear a round, blue cloth poncho, lined with baize and decked with velvet, and a double row of large buttons placed on each side the slit and over the bosom. A whip, made of a stick and a wide-tapering piece of leather, and an enormous pair of silver spurs, highly wrought, and having basket heels, large chains, and steel rowels three or four inches in diameter, complete the costume of the well-accoutred and dressed Gaucho. But to be happy he must have a fine horse, equipped with a saddle of richly-figured sheets of leather, covered with some soft skin retaining its fur, and held on by a wide belt placed around the horse, and another adorned with silver plates extending across the horse's chest. The stirrups must likewise be of silver, either barely large enough for the great toe, or forming filigreed baskets; and the bridle must be composed in great part of the same precious metal, worked into plates, buckles, tubes, and chains. A horse thus caparisoned has his head as much loaded as the heels of his rider, and all the ornaments carried are sometimes worth a thousand dollars. I was shown by the maker a pair of spurs, weighing about six pounds, and having nearly a hundred dollars worth of work bestowed upon them. Another pair of like kind, but with high basket heels, I saw on the feet of a Gaucho, who was a peon from beyond the Rio Negro. He was dismounted, and when walking was apparently as much incommoded by the weight and height of the spurs, as his horse would have been by having each foot chained in a large silver coffee-pot, and then being made to gallop. Were a man with a pair of these spurs, each rowel of which is a radiating dagger, with about a dozen points, to be thrown over the head of his horse, and lodged upon his knees, he might nail the spurs so firmly to his hips that he might never be able again to straiten his legs and stand upright.

For what purpose spurs of such magnitude are worn is matter of conjecture — some think it is to balance better on horseback, others that it is merely to gratify vanity and make a display of wealth. The last opinion is the most correct; and foppery has more to do than utility with the spurs or other parts of the Gauchos' equipment. When called to engage in war, he makes changes in it — leaves the richest of it at home, substitutes plainer articles, arms himself with a sword, carbine, or pistols, and a highly-polished lance, having a blade just long and wide enough to reach through the body of a man, and inflict a mortal wound to a certainty. Before battle the poncho is commonly laid aside, or rode upon; and if, during the former, a Gaucho should find an enemy with a good one, or a well-looking hat or other article of dress, he engages the owner in single combat; and should he kill him, strips him of the article wanted before he falls to the ground. Not to be able to perform this feat is considered a mark of a clumsy soldier, and a bad rider. Should the enemy take to flight, and the pursuer not be able to overtake him, the bolas are quickly wheeled around

and thrown, to entangle his horses' hind legs; and when this occurs the chase is over, the enemy most probably thrown, and captured or slain. Wild horses and ostriches are caught also with the bolas; cattle, both tame and wild, only require the noose or lazo, as they are easily overtaken and entangled by the horns or feet, which happening, they are allowed to run until tired, or thrown heels over head by the Gaucho suddenly halting, holding on to the lazo fastened by a ring on the left side of the saddle.

The Gauchas, or females, resemble the males little in habits, are retired, dress plainly except on feast-days and at balls, ride little on horseback, travel in a gallero, or very large, roughly-made carriage on two wheels, and drawn by three horses placed abreast; but they oftener travel in a carro, the large cart before-mentioned.

In manners the Gauchas are sociable and sprightly; in education very deficient, and yet they manage to make themselves vastly agreeable. Indeed, take the oriental ladies generally, and their manners will be found captivating, for they have a naivete, an unaffected sweetness and natural suavity, combined with grace and beauty, which are irresistible. A man has only to look once to be enchanted, and twice to become a devoted lover; but should he be wounded in battle and fall, let him get out of sight and reach of the old Indian women, prowling about for booty, if he should not want to have his brains knocked out with a ball tied by a string, or with a stone put into the foot of a stocking. After one of the battles fought between the two contending factions, the Blancos and Colorados, just before the expulsion of Oribe, an old woman was going up to perform the above humane act for a wounded soldier stretched on the ground, when he luckily saw her, seized a musket near him, and shot her dead.

CHAPTER XIII.

Principal towns of Uruguay—Its capital, increase, and improvement—Commerce—Topography—Harbor—Geology of its site and vicinity—Minerals and Quarries—Scarcity of water and the kinds drank by the citizens—The cathedral—Votive offerings—The Cabildo and prisoners—Watchhouse, and city Hospital—Foundlings wheel and inscription—Physicians—Bad treatment of patients—Revenues of the hospital—A private one, kept by a young physician—Faculty of the city and country.

Enough has been said of the country, and we will now speak of the towns. The principal are Maldonado, Montevideo, and Colonia, situated on the La Plata; and Paysandu and Salto on the Uruguay. Maldonado has a better harbor for large vessels than either of the other two towns on the former river, but it has been

built a couple of miles from the harbor because of the sand waste near it, has very little commerce, and contains only a few thousand people ; but they have the reputation of being orderly, industrious, and better agriculturalists than are commonly found in Uruguay. Colonia is much reduced by war, is partly in ruins, and contains a scanty population ; and Paysandu, formerly a flourishing place, has lately, report says, been depopulated and reduced to ruins by Rivera in his retreat from Entre Rios. Salto, a town of less note, higher up the Uruguay, has undergone it is said, the same misfortune. From the causes mentioned, there is no town in the republic worthy of special notice, except Montevideo,* and that well merits the name of a city in many respects. It was founded in 1531 by Spanish colonists, increased very slowly, notwithstanding the excellence of its situation for commerce ; and at the close of 1828 did not occupy more than a half of the ground it now covers, nor contain more than fifteen thousand souls ; but as soon as the Brazilians had left it, and the present government had been established it began to improve rapidly ; emigrants flocked to it from every quarter of the world ; the population in a short period became too dense for the space occupied by the town, the walls towards the main land were partly thrown down and streets made through the breaches. The citadel in the centre of the walls was converted into the Mercado, or market house, where hucksters from town and country now occupy the place of soldiers ; meats, fruit, and vegetables are substituted for powder and ball. The insurrection in the south of Brazil, and the blockade of Buenos Ayres by the French, gave a still greater impulse to the growth of Montevideo, by the direction of trade to it from Rio Grande, Corrientes, Paraguay, and other provinces north of the La Plata ; and 2,500,000 hides were exported from it in 1841, and nine hundred vessels arrived in port the same year. Whereas, in 1827, the remainder of arrivals was only two hundred and fifty, and the number of hides exported 1,250,000. In 1841 the value of the exports was $7,000,000, that of imports $9,000,000, and of duties upon them $2,000,000, paid in gold and silver, necessarily, as no bank exists in the republic, and the precious metals are the sole legal tender and currency. In 1842, the commerce of the place was nearly if not quite as great as in the preceding year, until the disaster of the army. On the 21st of December of the former year, one hundred and fifty-five vessels were in port, viz. : National, ten ; British, forty-one ; American, twenty-nine ; Spanish, eighteen ; Sardinian, twenty-nine ; Brazilian, thirteen ; Prussian, three ; Belgian, one ; Austrian, two ; Danish, two ; Norwegian, one ; Dutch, two ; Swedish, four ; and on the same day only fifty-seven vessels were in the rival port of Buenos Ayres — an evidence that it had not yet recovered from the ill effects of the blockade, while Montevideo held on to the advantages she thereby obtained.

* See Plate IV.

Truly it is remarkable how she had continued to improve up to the above named time, in spite of the sanguinary and expensive war raging between Uruguay and Buenos Ayres. Even then entire rows of new and handsome brick buildings were being erected, and a foundation was no sooner commenced than applications were made to rent the house to be built: such was the want of habitations from increase in the population. The precise amount of it has not been recently ascertained, but it is estimated to be three times as great as it was when the state became independent; or to amount to 45,000 souls, including persons of every description.* This estimate may be too extravagant; but if the people of the suburbs are included, cannot be much above the correct number. About half the population are emigrants — English, French, Italians, and Spaniards, mostly Biscayans. Many of the latter are exiled and discontented Carlists, and all of them are under French protection, as this is far more powerful and useful to them than that of Spain. The greater proportion of the French are also Biscayans. Hence, exist a close alliance of interest, and a strong resemblance in every respect between the emigrants from the two kingdoms, France and Spain, and they are bound still more intimately together by speaking the same language; one neither spoken nor understood by any other people. The Italians are chiefly Genoese. These and the Biscayans are considered the best of the emigrants, from their being composed generally of hardy, industrious laborers and mechanics. Moreover, several hundred of the Biscayans have enlisted in the regular army: many besides these are enrolled in the national guard, to serve while the state is invaded; and all bearing arms are considered excellent soldiers, from their having been trained practically during the war for succession to the crown of Spain.

Topography of the City. — Montevideo stands upon a rocky, clayey peninsula, about two miles in length, a mile in breadth at its neck, and forming the point of St. Jose at its extremity. The peninsula gradually rises in height from the point to the neck; there attains an elevation of an hundred feet, and overlooks the La Plata on the east and south, the harbor and mount on the west and south-west. The harbor is about six miles around, and two miles wide at its entrance, has a wide beach of white, loose sand at its head, affords good anchorage for merchantmen and sloops of war drawing eighteen feet water, at all times, and when the wind blows strongly from the southward, ships of larger size may be safely moored near the entrance, which lies between San Jose and the east side of the mount, and is the part occupied by all foreign men-of-war. Those of the state lie higher up the harbor, towards Isla

* The population above stated is what it was at the commencement of the last year, 1843, and may not be what it is at this time from the siege it suffered. I will also remark here, that the observations made on other subjects are also applicable to the former period.

del Rato, or Rat Island, where they are less incommoded by other vessels, especially the Buenos-Ayrean squadron, commanded by Admiral Brown. From time to time it pays a visit to Montevideo, to fight or to bully the Oriental squadron. Several severe rencounters have occurred between them, without any decided success, as Com. Coe, our gallant countryman, is a match for the Admiral; but want of money has caused the Oriental squadron to be unmanned. Moreover, it lately lost two of its number sent with ammunition up the Uruguay to supply the army, and commanded by Capt. Garabaldi, a brave Genoese. Therefore, Com. Coe has now the mortification of seeing Brown anchored constantly off the harbor without the ability of resenting the insult.

The mount gave name to the city, and is the highest land on the La Plata west of the mountains of Maldonado, from which it is fifty or sixty miles distant. The mount has an elevation of near 300 feet, and an irregularly conical form; is crowned by a quadrangular fortress of stone, and a light-house placed on the top of the barracks enclosed by the walls. The component parts of the mount are sand, clay, and vast masses of vertically striated, hard, dark, brown, and grey slaty rock, very jagged at the top of the mount; hence it is properly given the name of Sierra Natissaw, in Spanish. The strata extend from the base to the top, are marked by vertical fissures and pieces of white quartz or flint firmly fixed or loosely placed within them. From the slate being divided as mentioned, it is easily quarried, is well adapted for the construction of walls of every kind, and now much used in the construction of fences and houses upon the mount. Its numerous pens for cattle — the saladeros or manufactories for jerked beef — and other buildings, are chiefly constructed of this stone, rendered still more useful of late by the discovery of very extensive strata of limestone, on the south-eastern side of the mount, near the river, and on the land of Mr. Gonzalez and Martinez. The limestone is formed of decomposed clams, muscles, and conchs, a few feet below the surface of the ground. The strata are two or three feet thick, and of unknown extent. By the use of fire, quicklime of superior quality is obtained, particularly from the quarry of Mr. Gonzalez, which yields solid masses of firm, pure stone of a greyish color, and scarcely showing the materials of which it is formed. The stone from the quarry of Mr. Martinez is not so firm nor pure, and is mixed with gravel and shells in almost a perfect state, but yielded him, I was informed by a connexion, a hundred dollars per month.

On the southern side of the mount, a few rods from the quarries, is an inexhaustible quantity of sand thrown up by the river, and on every side of the summit; also in the plain west of the mount exist vast beds of clay suited for making bricks, so that nearly every article required in the erection of houses is found heaped together. Wood only is wanted for the purpose, but the bones of the thousands of cattle slaughtered weekly in the sala-

deros, encompassing the mount, are an exeellent substitute as regards fuel, and well adapted for burning limestone or brieks.

From the light-house, a most expanded prospeet of the river and eountry is to be had; and within it are embraeed the eity, the harbor, the rivulets, Colorado and Miguelita, meandering through the valleys and plains to empty into the western side of the latter, and the Rio Santa Lueia seen glistening upon the horizon, and just about mingling its golden flood with the yellow waters of the La Plata.

The soil of the mount is eovered by a eoat of blue grass, enameled in winter with flowers, but in parts overgrown or deformed by a wild, insipid horehound, eaetuses, and patehes of a high thistle, with large, lobulated spiny leaves and vast blue flowers. This thistle resembles the Jerusalem artiehoke, and is found in every seetion of the eountry. On the pampas are extensive patehes of it, whieh form great nuisances to both herdsmen and farmers. The only useful property of this thistle consists in its being a tolerably good fuel when dried. Fresh, it is good for nothing but to annoy man and beast, though introdueed into the eountry by the pious Jesuits; and some years ago a battle was lost by the eavalry of one of the armies engaged in it having been thrown into disorder by getting into a pateh, and the horses having become ungovernable from the torment inflieted on them by the long, keen priekles of this plant.

The peninsula at its base is almost a eontinuous mass of primitive granite of different qualities. A part is of the finest grain, part of the coarsest; and many intermediate kinds exist. One is a mere sandstone, another resembles freestone, and a third kind has the appearanee of Egyptian granite. A fourth kind is formed of immense, yellowish-red erystals, but the greatest proportion of erystals moderate in size and blaekish-grey in eolor, with here and there vertieal veins of quartz oeeasionally intersecting eaeh other obliquely. Granite of the last kind is found at Point San Jose, on the east side of the peninsula, along the bank of the La Plata, and on the west side towards the head of the harbor. Near this and in the suburbs of the new town are two fine quarries, from which are proeured millstones, sills for doors and windows, and stone for ordinary walls. Beyond these quarries and nearer the head of the harbor, are a body of inferior granite and another of slate with a vertieal stratum of quartz, almost pure silex, more than a foot in thiekness, slightly tinged with red and yellow, and eomposed of euboidal crystals about an ineh square.

A third quarry exists in the granite on the eastern side of the peninsula, and eontains stone of exeellent quality for eommon use, but not well suited for seulpture of any kind. This quarry is in a crag 30 or more feet high, overhanging the La Plata, and is little worked. The erag is formed of vast masses of yellowish-grey granite, interspersed with veins of quartz, and vertical, parallel fissures a yard or more apart, and interseeting eaeh other at right

angles, in like manner to the cracks in the lava of Ætna ; and hence the crag appears to have been fused by fire and fissured while cooling. Most of the neck and also of the upper part of the peninsula is formed of a heavy, compact, reddish clay, which becomes brown when long parched by the sun, and then is so hard that it might be taken for stone, but long immersed in water it is as soft as the blue mud covering the bottom of the river for yards in depth, and is well suited for making sun or fire-burnt bricks, or for the construction of the mud and stick huts inhabited by some of the poorest people of the city, and found on the borders of the new part near the river.

Of the location of Montevideo enough has been said, and I will now speak again of the place itself, by observing that the old town has been considerably improved of late years. A number of elegant buildings have been erected in it, and it contains many fine shops and stores, stocked with the richest European goods, arranged in the best manner to entice customers. The shops are splendidly lighted at night, and the greatest number of them are upon the Calle San Pedro, or street Porton, so called from the gate at its northern end, by which communication was held with the country when the old wall was standing. Of a moonshiny night this street forms a fairy scene ; and even on starry evenings, during good weather, is crowded with the belles of the place. They promenade from end to end, look into every shop, buy here or there as suits them, exchange civilities with one another, and display their charms beneath the glittering lamps and chandeliers to the beaux fixed with admiration upon the pavements. The Porton, indeed, resembles in the evening a ball-room of vast length, but differs from one very essentially in this respect — the gentlemen are required to keep aloof from the ladies, and are not allowed to walk with them, nor pay more attention than a simple salutation, or bow, or toss of the hat. A beau who dares attempt to converse with a belle, is guilty of a high misdemeanor. To offer an arm to her would be regarded as downright impudence. He could not atone for it by kneeling on the hard, narrow granite sidewalks, nor by jumping backwards on the rough, dusty, central pavement, nor even by plunging ankle deep into the filthy mire which covers them after a protracted rain. I am sorry to record this fact ; and farther state of a city whose people please me so much, that scavengers are rarely or never seen nor talked about in it, and water is so scarce that a Montevidean could not appear more extravagant than to use it for scrubbing a pavement. No waste of the precious fluid is ever witnessed, except when it comes from the heavens, or during carnival is poured on the head of some unwary passenger, or dashed, as before stated, into the bosom of some importunate lover while he awaits, at the outside of a grated window, the appearance of his adorable.

The best water drank is the cistern, collected from the terraced roofs during rains, and allowed to cool beneath the courts, with one

or more of which every decent house is furnished. Water used for culinary and other purposes is mostly obtained from pits, dug in the sandy beach at the head of the harbor. They are about twenty in number, ten feet wide, and eight deep. The water in them percolates from the harbor, and is always brackish. Nevertheless it is hauled to the city in carts, drawn by horses, mules, or oxen, and sold for three dollars a cask; a high price, considering that often during a strong westerly or north-westerly wind the water of the La Plata scarcely exceeds that of the pits in brackishness, and is more pure, from their containing grass, weeds, frogs, and other disgusting animals.

It is not probable the Montevideans will be better supplied with water until they cease to war, get out of debt, and divert some large stream from its natural course. The Rio Santa Lucia, a branch of the La Plata, fifteen miles west of the city, might, at a great expense, afford a most abundant supply, but the people would squander twenty millions of dollars in a useless bloody contest with their neighbors, before they would pay a fourth of the sum required for the construction of an aqueduct, and unlimited command of a fluid so essential to life and comfort. In almost every thing is the same indifference shown towards public works, and no new ones of any importance are being constructed. Indeed, by a recent decree issued by the government after the defeat of its army at Arroya Grande, all public works have been suspended; and it is impossible to calculate how long it will take to make the top of the eastern tower of the old cathedral like that of the western, or to fill up the numerous holes left in its venerable walls by the scaffolds used in their construction a half century ago. Such neglect is less excusable, because that the building is on a grand scale, of good design and workmanship. Its length is 240 feet, its width 140; in front the height of its dome near 120, and that of the finished tower 150. The unfinished one, it is to be hoped, will attain the same elevation some time during the present century, as the work of completion was begun last year, and this tower is only fifteen or twenty feet lower than its fellow.

The interior of the edifice is formed above of high arches, which rest upon eight immense square columns and support the roof. The view from the back altar, of the dome above, and of the colonnade composed of two rows of widely separated columns decked with oil paintings is very imposing. Other paintings ornament the side walls and sancristry, and most of them have been lately purchased from the deserted convents of Spain and Portugal. At the foot of the altar of Christ, who is seen suspended and bleeding on the cross above, are still exhibited the offerings of devotees, escaped from death and cured of various injuries and diseases. The offerings are made of silver, and seem about as numerous as when I first visited the church. Thence we have reason to believe that silver legs, arms, throats, and heads are periodically reconverted into coin for the benefit of the clergy

or institution, which is evidently richer than it has been for many years, and has recently spent a considerable sum of money in gilding and otherwise beautifying the altars. The baptistry has likewise been improved. In it are now a basin, balustrade, and cherubs of white Italian marble; and in front of the edifice on each side of the door are a pair of large basins of the same material resting on small statues and containing holy water. Into this the fair and ugly dip their fingers before they seat themselves on rugs and mats spread over the blue and white marble floor, and begin their devotions. But it is shameful that ladies so pious should have no better music than that of an old organ in a blue case like a cupboard, and not much larger nor more harmonious than some hand organs played for a fip a tune in many cities.

Directly opposite the cathedral, on the northern side of the square of Matriz, stands the Cabildo, a dark, gloomy antiquated building, used by the courts of justice, general assembly of the state, and its prisoners. These miserable creatures are in dungeons at the east end of the house. There, at the closely iron-grated air-ports, termed windows, they constantly keep a quantity of neatly carved matte gourds, horsewhips, &c., exposed for sale. While purchases are made, a sentinel takes care that no improper things, as saws, files, and knives are given in payment. Persons guilty of misdemeanor against the regulations of the city are confined in the prisons of the guard or watch-house before named, and which is an extensive one-story building, with a central court situated back of the Cabildo, and near the citadel.

At the south end of Calle Porton, close to Point St. Jose, stands the Miseracordia, or city hospital, founded many years passed, and enlarged in 1825 by the erection of a new front. This is formed of a main building and two wings, one only of which is completed. The other was slowly rising to the same height as the former when the above decree came forth, and no calculation can be made of the number of years required to make this wing habitable in the upper stories. The first one contains the largest ward in the whole establishment, and accommodates one hundred and two patients. They consist of natives, foreigners, blacks, whites, and mulattos, affected with phthisis, dysentery, syphilis, and other disorders. Among them is small-pox, and the only precaution taken to prevent its dissemination is to place the persons affected with it at one end of the ward. The main building is crowned by three marble statues, and, with the finished wing, looks well at a distance. In the first story of the latter a company of soldiers are quartered, and in the second reside the orphans and part of the indigent widows. The remainder of other adult females and lunatics occupy a ward and some cells in the old and back part of the building. The cells are six in number, placed on a small court, and neither in size nor cleanliness superior to the stalls of a common stable. On the south side of the hospital is a window and wheel with divisions, for the reception of foundlings. Over the window is this affecting inscription: "Mi padre y mi madre me

arrojan de se ; la piedad divina me recebe aqui, Ano 1818"—" My father and my mother casts me away from them ; divine piety receives me here, year 1818." Above this inscription is another, in Latin, of similar import : " My father and mother have deserted me, but the Lord has taken me" — " Pater meus et mater mea derelinquerunt me Dominus autem assumpsit me."

There are four courts embraced by the whole building, and between two of them are several small wards used by invalid soldiers. A few of them had been wounded in battle. Sailors of foreign nations and those in the service of the government of Uruguay are received into the hospital. The latter pay nothing for attendance ; the former pay indirectly by a tax levied on every vessel in the port, and very high in proportion to the treatment or general accommodations. The whole of the inmates of the institution are under the charge of a single out-door physician and two assistants, of whom one only is a resident. Great complaints are made regarding medicines and nourishment given. American sailors rarely go to the institution, and commonly prefer the contracted accommodations and rough treatment in their vessels; for many believe it certain death to go to the hospital. If its patients do not die of the complaints with which they enter it, small-pox, if not typhus fever, is ready to lay hold of them. Several sad stories were told me by credible witnesses, of the treatment underwent by persons in the hospital. One, the master of a vessel, had an arm shot off while he fired a salute on the 4th of July, was taken there and had the dressings kept on until maggots formed in the wound. An English sailor who had his back broken, his bladder and legs paralysed by a fall from a horse, was bandaged from one foot to the pelvis, and so kept, until the surgeon of his ship came, removed the rollers and drew off his urine, which had been allowed to accumulate in great quantity.

However, though the occupants of the Miseracordia, generally from two to three hundred, are corporeally illy treated, they are spiritually well served, for they have the church of charity adjoining the north end of the building open to them every day.

The expenses of the Miseracordia are defrayed by private donations ; the tax on merchant vessels, a half per cent. of the duties received on goods imported at Montevideo, and twenty-five per cent. of the profits of a lottery established in the house, and drawn every Tuesday. The money obtained by the lottery is designed for the benefit of the orphans ; and five of the boys turn the five wheels employed in casting the lots, and give out blanks and prizes.

The Miseracordia is the only hospital in the place, with the exception of a private one established a year since by Dr. Peixoto, a native of Rio de Janeiro, educated there and in Paris. He is the son of a man of fortune, and has displayed great liberality as well as taste in his establishment. It contains 30 comfortable chambers, a handsome banqueting room, and parlor; several warm and cold baths, a vapor one, and two commodious offices where operations are

performed, and prescriptions given to all patients, rich or poor, who may call for them. For the latter they are made gratis. Resident patients pay three pataeons a day. In that sum are included all charges except those for operations, and for them he is paid in proportion to their importance. The doctor has a splendid collection of instruments of every kind, most used in France, and all of them were manufactured in Paris; but his charges are too exorbitant for him to employ them often on any others than rich patients, or such poor ones as he may think fit to operate upon. In a schedule he has published of the operations he performs, there are sixty enumerated; and for not a single one he asks less than fifty patacons (which at Montevideo are equal to 60 Spanish dollars). For trepanning, he charges $100; for tying the carotid artery, $500; for lithotomy, $1000; for the Cæsarean section, 2000 patacons. But the doctor's high fees are justified by the enormous rent he pays for the house — $400 per month; and the high price paid for servants, fuel, water, and most provisions, save meat and bread.

Dr. Peixoto was a pupil of Broussais, is highly intelligent and courteous, and although young, much respected in his profession. Besides him, in Montevideo, are a number of older physicians, principally foreigners. Among the most distinguished are our countryman, Dr. James Bond, of Maryland, Drs. Cunningham and Hogan, of England, Dr. Fernandez, an unitarian refugee from Buenos Ayres, and Dr. Carduret, a Frenchman. They act as physicians, surgeons, and obstetricians. In the last capacity they have for opponents untutored women. Of them, the most noted is one residing by the police office, and made known by a monstrous sign, on which she is painted with an infant in her arms. If she be as neatly dressed as represented, she is surely a very nice woman. "Partera," that is, midwife, is written with letters of first magnitude over her portrait; and she stands in a fine room, modestly looking down at the babe, but does not allow her name to be known.

To restrain empirics and protect the citizens from illy qualified members of the faculty, a board of physicians has been instituted. Every person desirous of practising the medical art in Montevideo is required to undergo an examination by it, and give proof of necessary qualifications. The standard fixed for them is not very high, and Dr. Bond quit the board in consequence of its having passed some persons in his opinion very incompetent.

Physicians resident in the city attend patients in both it and the neighboring country; but the greater part of Uruguay is wretchedly supplied with practitioners in medicine, and it is still worse off for those in surgery. The most illiterate quacks are the sole members of the healing art in many places, and even in the national army a want of well educated medical men exists to a great extent. According to what I could learn, it has no regular medical corps, and goes into battle destitute of even the most incompetent surgeons. A gentleman informed me he saw the stump of an arm,

shot off in a battle, dressed and healed with cowdung: and an old Gaucho present, when he told me this, stated he knew a soldier who received five lance wounds in the body, and had the whole of them cured by the application of the above sovereign remedy, kept moist by the urine of the same valuable domestic animal from which it is procured, being poured through the cloths enveloping the poultice and patient.

CHAPTER XIV.

Principal diseases—Treatment of an epidemic fever—Exanthemata—Ravages of small-pox—Pulmonic disorders—Dysentery from illy prepared and unsound food—Complaints common to crews of men-of-war—Remarks on the climate—Average of the thermometer, barometer, and hygrometer—Prevalent winds—Nuisances on board vessels at anchor off the city—A great drought and its consequences—A pampero—Fossils, fish, seals, insects, birds, and beasts—Vegetable productions—Indigenous, exotic, and medicinal plants—Discovery of a valuable remedy.

Without the exception of any part of it, Uruguay is a country of much salubrity. It is singularly exempt from fevers and other complaints caused by malaria; bilious, remittent, and intermittent fevers are scarcely known, and in the capital are said not to exist. Exemption from these diseases may be properly attributed to the want of marshes, swamps, and stagnant water, the undulating face of most of the state, and the dryness, if not the singular composition of the soil, and the nature of its productions. Rank vegetation is seen no where, and plants as well as dead animals parch up but do not putrify.

A form of typhus fever, termed febre cerebral by the citizens, prevails sometimes at Montevideo, and in 1838 destroyed many of them treated after the ordinary method pursued there. Venesection proved a fatal remedy, and Dr. Carduret, convinced of this fact, forbid it altogether, resorted to less debilitating means, and acquired great celebrity by his uncommon success. I was told by a member of a family in which he was employed that he excited thereby great jealousy among his professional brethren, and from misrepresentations about him he was put in prison, and when let out forbid to practice until by the efficacy of his prescriptions to patients who flocked to his house, as he could not go to their residences, he convinced the public of his merits. He was then permitted to practice again wherever called, and now enjoys both a high reputation and a full purse.

The exanthematous fevers are occasionally prevalent in Uruguay. Scarlatina from time to time has been exceedingly fatal among children, but from what I have observed would have been far less so under good treatment. The disease often is allowed to run its course without restraint, or only with that of trifling remedies, from a vulgar notion that it is best to let it alone. Small-pox is the most destructive of the exanthemata, although a

vaccine society supplied with virus from London has been established for a long time. Last year the disease pervaded every class of the inhabitants, particularly the Biscayans and other illy protected emigrants. Many of them died, from 20 to 30 a day, and before the first of September it was estimated there had been 700 victims to the disorder. That it should be so destructive is not surprising, for no quarantine regulations exist for its prevention — there is no hospital, no lazaretto for patients who arrive afflicted with it; and I have heard of a female who was permitted to land on the large, ever-crowded mole in front of the city and go where she wished without the least restraint. Hooping-cough is sometimes epidemic, and several years since caused many deaths. Catarrh, pneumonia, phthisis pulmonalis, occur frequently in the winter, and chiefly among the indigent, who are badly provided with clothes, are exposed to the inclemencies of the weather, and inhabit damp, open houses unprovided with fire. Some of the opulent suffer from those diseases, ascribable to the last named cause. Few of their houses have chimneys, and still fewer are well warmed. Fuel of every kind, save beef bones, is scarce and dear; most persons cannot afford to use it for any other purpose than to cook; the climate is generally too mild to require fire, and it is not freely used by any of the natives with the exception of those who have adopted the habits of foreigners from the northern hemisphere; but many of these have grates in their dwellings, and employ wood and coal economically. The former fuel comes from the country and is principally of peach wood; the latter is brought from England.

Among the poor another disease is caused by the scarcity of fuel — I mean a species of dysentery, brought on by illy-cooked beef, almost their sole article of nourishment; but I am of opinion that the disease must be somewhat owing to its unwholesome quality, for nearly all the cattle killed to make jerked beef, both the chaque dulce and salado, — the sweet and salted, — and to supply the fresh eaten by the mass of the inhabitants, are penned up in stockades for days before slaughtered, without being given a particle of food or drop of water. Moreover, as the cattle are crowded so thickly that they can barely stand or lie down, disease of necessity must be generated in their famished bodies, — fever, of an inflammatory, if not contagious form, must be created, and their flesh tainted too much to be innoxious in the human stomach.

To the bad quality of the fresh beef furnished the crew of the Delaware occasionally, I was inclined to ascribe principally the remarkable disposition evinced, during her first visit to the La Plata, by wounds of the slightest kind to become inflamed. A trifling scratch, a cut or contusion, would forthwith become festered, and inflammation would supervene in the adjacent parts, and in the absorbents for the entire length of a limb. In one instance a hammer fell on the instep of a young seaman, suppuration and ulceration supervened and extended to the ankle, after laying bare the tendons of the foot. Strong apprehensions were entertained

that the anterior tibial artery would have been opened, and amputation neeessary. In another case, a man had the absorbents of the leg inflamed, and an abeess formed from an abrasion of the heel caused by another man treading upon it; and in a third case, suppuration of the glands, just below the groin, was indueed by a wound on the sole of the foot from a hook. Other like eases happened during the same visit to the river, and my opinion regarding the cause of the predisposition of wounds being followed by the symptoms named, was confirmed by my inability to aecount for them in any other manner so rationally. The general health of the erew was good; they had been living very little on salt provisions since our arrival on the coast of Brazil; the ship was well ventilated, the air apparently pure in her, and deeidedly cooler than it had been at Rio for more than a month, without injuries having been followed by similar effects; but I must confess that their rareness during our two subsequent visits to La Plata has diminished my confidence in the opinion expressed above.

Few cases of dysentery occurred in the Delaware while there; none were aseribed to the beef, but most to colds, eommon ingesta, improper in quality or quantity, and a few might have been caused by drinking the water procured on shore or from the river, and which very often, at certain seasons, indnees the disease in seamen. The numerous cases of it in the Maeedonian, and the two hundred on board the Potomac two years ago, were undoubtedly produeed chiefly by it; and the ill effects of the river water are so well known at Buenos Ayres, that there it is customary to purify it before use, by allowing it to remain undisturbed for some time, and by dissolving in it a small quantity of alum whieh eauses a deposition of its impurities.

The complaints to whieh the Uruguayans are peculiarly subjeet, are piles, fistula in ano, aneurisms, and hypertrophy of the heart; all of which are thought to be caused and increased by their excessive riding on horseback. But we may also ascribe some of the cases of aneurism to predisposition, such as that at Buenos Ayres among the descendants of Indians and negroes who have intermarried. These people, more than all others there, suffer from that complaint, and the number affected with it is absolutely incredible, for I have heard of sixty being at the same time in one hospital.

The Gauchos of Uruguay suffer most from the above diseases, beeause of their being ever mounted, and giving their bruised and agitated parts no time to recover. Dr. Peixoto, on the list of his patients, showed me the names of twenty-seven who were affected with aneurisms and hypertrophy. He states that fifteen out of twenty of the patients he treats are more or less affected with them; and though his ealeulation be extravagant, the best evidence ean be had that these diseases are extremely common among the Uruguayans of the country.

Crews of men-of-war in the river, agreeably to my observation

and that of other medical officers of the navy, are liable to pulmonic affections, and patients suffering from them have them quickly aggravated after their arrival. These facts were demonstrated each time the Delaware went to Montevideo, and rendered more evident by the relief the patients obtained soon after the vessel left the place and got to sea. The greater coolness of the air may produce or aggravate the complaints mentioned, but its very great dryness as well as dampness at certain times, and something peculiar in its composition, ought, perhaps, more to be blamed. Cases of cerebritis with typhoid symptoms also occur there among seamen, but none happened on board the Delaware when in the La Plata; and the only case in her which was suspected to have originated at Montevideo, was that of Midshipman McCook of Ohio, a most worthy officer, who was taken sick with the disease several days after the ship sailed from the place in March, 1842, and died just before her arrival at Rio. Two persons, I am told, died of typhoid fever of the above kind, on board the U. S. Ship Independence, during a visit she made to the La Plata; but, notwithstanding, we are not to believe that ships are more liable to the complaint there than in many parts of the world, for I have seen far more cases prevail in our country, and originate in a ship-of-war which had recently taken her departure from one of its sea-ports.

Fevers are apt to assume a typhoid character in men-of-war at every season, but oftener in winter, from the depressing effects of cold — their crews then keeping more crowded between decks, and paying less attention to cleanliness and ventilation than in summer. At night this is most imperfect, from many men having their hammocks slung near the ports and hatches, and it being necessary for them to permit the fresh air to enter the vessels over their bodies, and ventilate the former at the expense of their own health, or to keep out the air and make the majority of the crew suffer from the foul exhalations collected in them, and the inhalation of a tainted atmosphere, already deprived of the principle indispensable to human existence.

For the above reasons, we can conclude the typhus or cerebral fever which occurs in ships at Montevideo is not owing to any peculiarity in its atmosphere, and we may more properly ascribe it to contagion, coldness, dampness, and impure air; to be met with in many places. The disease, I think, was excited in Mr. McCook, by his getting thoroughly wet and chilled in the foretop during a stormy and rainy day; and this opinion is corroborated by the fact, of no other person on board the Delaware having had the same disease near the same time. Three days after his decease another person was taken on the sick list with fever, but it was accompanied by sore throat and only a little headache, and was readily cured. We ought not, then, to blame the air of the ship nor of Uruguay for these cases, and that it may not come into disrepute from them, let us speak of its —

Climate. — This is modified by the situation of certain parts of the state: the northern are warmer than the southern, the eastern damper than the western, but the climate is uniformly temperate, and subject neither to extreme heat nor cold, as will be seen in the annexed abstract from my register, kept in the same manner as it was at Rio de Janeiro, and likewise exhibiting the results of other remarks on the climate besides those with regard to temperature.

State of Thermometer.	State of Barometer.	State of Hygrometer.	No. of rainy days.
1842			
February . . . 70° Av.	29·90 average	. . . . .	4
(28 days) 78° max.	30·16 maximum		
58° min.	29·75 minimum		
March . . . . 66½° Av.	30·07⅓ average	. . . . .	4
(12 days) 80° max.	30·22 maximum		
58° min.	29·78 minimum		
July . . . . 54° Av.	30·20 average	. . . . .	7
(20 days) 66° max.	30·40 maximum		
45° min.	29·80 minimum		
August . . . 52⅓° Av.	30·12 average	. 29 average	8
(29 days) 66° max.	30·42 maximum	. 44 maximum	
42° min.	29·55 minimum	. 9 minimum	
December . . 66° Av.	29·99 average	. 37¾ average	5
(31 days) 78° max.	30·20 maximum	. 5 maximum	
56° min.	29·70 minimum	. 6 minimum	
1843			
January . . . 71° Av.	29·98 average	. 33⅔ average	1
(11 days) 81° max.	30·26 maximum	. 66 maximum	
64° min.	29·68 minimum	. 4 minimum	
Total—131 days.			29

In the above abstract, the remarks of three days at the end of January and November, 1842, are omitted, as unimportant. On land, the average temperature is rather higher than above stated, especially in confined parts of Montevideo, where I once saw the thermometer up to 84°; but the country is so continually fanned by breezes, that the heat of the air is not oppressive, and its dryness renders it more sufferable than where it is sultry, or heat and moisture are combined. When the air is damp, the wind comes from the eastward, and the temperature of the former is rather too low to be agreeable, particularly in the winter. At that season the wind blows strongly almost without cessation, and at other seasons is so constant, that I do not remember to have witnessed a day of unceasing calm. During the 134 days spent by the Delaware off the city, the wind blew regularly from some quarter 124, and on the 10 days when it did not, it was calm merely for a while, never, I believe, more than an hour or two. The most prevalent wind was the south-east, and the ratio of it to any other as two to one; the next in frequency to it was the north-east; then came the north-west and south-west; and the east, south, north, and west, in the order they are mentioned. The wind usually hauls around from east to north, then to the west and south. There is

no regular sea-breeze at any time of the year, unless we call the south-east wind that, although it occurred as often in winter as summer, and as often at night as in the day. This anomaly is explained partially, by the lowness of the country keeping the temperature of the air nearly on a level with that resting on the ocean and La Plata. When the wind is directly east, the air is most highly charged with moisture, and the hygrometer is lowest. The westerly winds are the dryest; the north and north-west, the hottest; the south and south-east, the coldest. The last-named in winter is accompanied by flying clouds, occasionally discharging rain, and sometimes hail and snow; but this is very uncommon, and the only time it happened, to my knowledge, was on the 27th of August, 1842, when the wind was blowing strongly as it generally does from the south-east.

The north and north-west winds, like the Siroceo of Africa, are exceedingly hot and dry, blow strongly at all times, and sweep into the river birds, beetles, grasshoppers, and myriads of flies generated in the saladeros, upon the thousands of cattle daily slaughtered in them. The surface of the river, for miles from land, is then seen covered by these insects, ships off the city become coated with them, and they are a perfect nuisance to their crews, while the people ashore are enjoying comparative exemption from annoyance by them. In the Macedonian we were not incommoded by flies, but when she was in the river there was a very small number of cattle killed, in respect to what were before and during the Delaware's visits to Montevideo. While the above-mentioned winds blow, persons on board ship are likewise exceedingly annoyed in another mode by them: they bring off all the exhalations from the saladeros, and salute the olfactories with a rare compound of fœtid odors. Were dead cattle and horses in Uruguay to putrify as in other countries, it would be intolerable and its capital be uninhabitable; but luckily, its atmosphere is possessed of uncommon drying powers, and twenty carcases do not create more disgust than a single one in the United States. Any dead animal thrown into a place where the sun or winds can reach it, in a very short time becomes deprived of its juices, and has its skin and flesh made as dry as parchment. During the prevalence of the north and north-westerly winds the greatest drought occurs, and they are said to have blown much in 1831, '32, and '33, when no rain fell at Buenos Ayres; the pampas back of that city were stripped of vegetation, the soil was converted into dust, the sun totally obscured by clouds of it floating over the city, and deceiving the people with expectations of rain. During this extraordinary drought Uruguay suffered considerably, but not near as much as Buenos Ayres, from the latter being dependent in a great measure on ponds for water. These having been dried up, many thousand cattle died from thirst, which, combined with hunger, made them perfectly frantic. They then roared and roved wildly over the pampas in search of water, until they

fell dead, or reached some river, to precipitate themselves down its banks, to drink and drown.

The north wind at Buenos Ayres is well known to cause a peculiar headache, attended with excitement of the brain, and a disposition to rage and combat. An observance of this fact, I understand from high authority, caused Governor Rosas never to engage in fight with the Indians of the pampas while this wind blew, for he had found them always more ungovernable then, than when it was southerly. The same effects ought to have been produced on the Buenos-Ayreans as on the Indians; but it is likely that the superior civilization and discipline of the former rendered their brains less sensitive — their passions less excitable. Were they not so, combativeness would have been as uncontrollable in one army as in the other, and the precaution of Rosas useless.

The most noted wind in the La Plata and Uruguay, is the south-west, termed pampero, from the country over which it passes before it reaches the river. At Buenos Ayres this wind is violent, but does little damage, from its blowing off shore, and the south-east wind is more dreaded there; but from the exposure of vessels to it, the contrary holds at Montevideo; and its citizens fear the south-west more than the south-east. Both are very violent, but the former comes on very suddenly, blows more directly into the harbor, and does the most damage to shipping. The forebodings of a pampero are remarkable, and I cannot give a better idea of one than by a description of that which happened on the 11th March, 1842, the day previous to the Delaware's first departure from Montevideo.

The weather was very commonly warm, and the wind blew freshly from the north until evening; flashes of lightning and clouds then arose in the south-west, and gradually expanded right and left; the heavens assumed a black and awful aspect in that direction, gulls and other sea-birds fled in dismay to land; a vast bank of clouds, extending from west to east, rolled onwards towards the city, and was illuminated from end to end by the most vivid flashes of electricity, darting in every direction. Then peals, on peals of the loudest thunder deafened our ears; a thousand pieces of artillery seemed to be discharged at the same time; the north wind entirely subsided, a torrent of rain fell, and the pampero, converting the whole surface of the river into foam, burst upon our ship with fury inconceivable, and as if it would tear her howling rigging into threads, and rend her firmly knit and mighty masts into pieces. Luckily she received no serious damage, and the pampero ceased in a short time, as it does ordinarily.

Productions of the Country. — In those of the mineral kingdom Uruguay is not rich; few or none of the most useful metals have been found in her, and I do not know one abundant. Minerals of every kind are scarce, and though marble and coal are said to exist, no mines have been made, to procure those very useful articles, now purchased from foreign countries at a heavy expense. But Uruguay possesses no mineralogists; her soil has never been

analysed; her mineral products are imperfectly known, and we may reasonably expect that when they are, they will prove more numerous and plentiful than we would judge from what is now known of them. The chief fossils found are sea-shells, deposited, as previously mentioned, in strata. These are met with along the northern bank of the La Plata, as far as Las Vacas, a village opposite Buenos Ayres. Besides sea-shells, those of land animals are sometimes found, and lately the shell of an armadillo, many times larger than the common one, was discovered and sent to Europe as a curiosity. Also the skeleton of a mastodon, not long ago was found in a pool of water on his estancia, near the Rio Negro, by Mr. Stoddart, a young, enterprising Scotchman. The skull of the animal had been exposed to view for some time, was taken to be a rock, and used as a bench by the women of the place while they washed clothes.

Anglers in Uruguay have fine sport. In its rivers many excellent fish are caught. Those which most attracted my notice, were, large eels, perch, and corvinas, like those of Brazil, and called, by sailors, croakers, from the noise they make. The corvina negra, or black drum, a yard in length; the dorado, piscadina, rey, boga, picailla, brotala, dogfish, and catfish, remarkable for the large, long, sharp spines in its pectoral and dorsal fins, and by which it inflicts severe wounds. Now and then the spines transfix a couple of fingers at one blow. The dorado is a large, golden-colored, and reddish fish; the piscadina is a foot and a half long, with a row of sharp teeth in each jaw. The rey is a semitransparent, white, silvery fish, of a slender form, and as delicate in taste as in appearance. It is a species of sprat, a foot or more long, when full grown and caught in summer and winter, but in the former season is very small.

Of the fish not described, the boga is the most highly esteemed. It weighs about ten pounds when grown, is thick, short, white and grey, has large fins, and scales, and resembles the shad.

Several species of seal live in the La Plata. They appear around ships off Montevideo occasionally, but are most numerous about the islands of Flores and Lobos. At the latter considerable numbers are killed, and after a strong easterly wind a good many might be had near the city. Reptiles are rare, a crab-like scorpion* is one of the most formidable; and flies are more numerous than all other insects put together. At the saladeros a large green kind are very abundant, voracious, and troublesome. Ants, spiders, locusts, beetles, and a firefly,† several times larger than that of the United States, are seen in countless numbers. Of birds, Uruguay has sparrows, wrens, owls, hawks, snipes, plovers, partridges, a large grey ostrich, a very small wild pigeon like the turtle-dove, several kind of wild duck, a diver and redbreasted among them,

* See Plate IV., Figure 6.
† See Plate IV., Figure 7.

the black-billed swan, tame geese and ducks, a variety of gulls, and the goney or common pelican, like that of Brazil. Besides the last mentioned sea birds, during easterly winds, the stormy petrel, and the beautiful black and white one called cape pigeon* are seen hovering around ships in the La Plata; and off its mouth many shear-waters and the mighty albatross are often beheld soaring over the swelling billows in quest of prey.

Domestic quadrupeds, every body knows, are without number in the country, and I need not speak more of cattle, nor do more than mention dogs, mules and horses, which are so plentiful that, at one saladero, 30,000 are killed annually for their hides alone. Mares now are worth one dollar a head, and a doubloon is a full price for a handsome and well gaited horse.

The principal wild animals are the armadillo, deer, jaguar, paca, capybara, and the aguaguasu, agouragouazou or red wolf, the same denominated canis jubatus by naturalists. This animal is large and covered with long, fine, soft hair. Its skin is hence highly prized by the Gauchos. They use it to cover their saddles, and deem it possessed of medicinal virtues in the cure of piles. As much as three doubloons is sometimes given for a single skin.

The capybara† is termed capincha and capequera by the natives. The last is the true Indian name. This animal is like that of Brazil already described. It is not found on the La Plata near Montevideo, but is numerous forty or fifty miles above where the water of the river is fresh, and abounds on the rivers of the interior. It inhabits their banks, keeps much in the water, may be seen in large droves, swims well, and feeds on vegetables, likewise, it is said, on fish, becomes very fat, weighs from one to two hundred pounds, and is killed for food by the inhabitants. They value the capybara also on account of its skin, which makes a white, tough leather, manufactured by them into straps and belts. A merchant told me he had purchased by contract 3000 of its skins, and sent them to England for sale, from a supposition he had formed that they would answer well for saddle leather, but on trial they were found too much perforated by the holes of their brisly hair; the adventure did not prove profitable, and he has not made another of the kind.

Vegetable Productions.—From the open and dry nature of the country they are not as varied nor as luxurious as in many other regions, but by proper cultivation few plants will not thrive, and many exotics from both hot and cold climates grow in the neighborhood of the capital. Among the vegetable products are peaches, figs, apples, grapes, pears, quinces, cherries, beets, onions, potatos, tomatos, cabbage, cauliflower, beans, peas, strawberries of tremendous size, and a variety of melons. But two of the most singular plants are, a lofty, leafless cactus,‡ with six or eight

* See Plate IV., Figure 8.
† For Capybara, see Plate IV., Figure 5.
‡ See Plate IV., Fig. 4.

vertical groves, and spines on the intervening ridges, and a still loftier aloes, which has become very plentiful about the city within the last fifteen years. This aloes, called Agave Americana,* attains the height of from twenty to twenty-five feet, and has lanceolate leaves, hollow on their upper surface, and armed at the edges with hooked spines turned towards the stem, or scape, more properly. This grows in the centre of the leaves, is erect, tapering, and supports around it, at intervals of a foot or more, about twenty branches or peduncles, on the ends of which is the fructification. It consists of a number of upright pods, filled with round, flat seed, and, at a distance, giving the branches the appearance of many brushes with curved handles fastened to a pole. This plant may be medicinal, but has no reputation for being so, and accordingly is not employed remedially.

Of indigenous plants, some of the most common are a number of cactuses, particularly a spherical one, with vertically-ribbed, spiny, grooved sides, and a central cup by which it takes in moisture and is nourished. Its roots are very small and short, and barely attach it to the rocks whereon it grows. Another of these plants is the amboo tree,† valuable for the protection it affords to cattle in hot weather, is found throughout the country. This tree has a short, thick trunk, small, elliptical leaves, fruit in bunches, like those of currants and poke-berries, and stout, long roots fixed deeply and widely in the earth and rising several feet above its surface.

Flowers can easily be enumerated, but for sweetness and brilliancy of color are rarely excelled; pinks, roses, jessamins, lavender, hyacinths, and daisies flourish almost all the year round, and are scarcely restrained from growth in winter, and during the last some of them were plentiful.

Medicinal plants, whether exotic or indigenous, are not numerous. Of the former, are horehound, fennel, ricinus communis, and a few others well known every where.

Of the latter or indigenous, the only ones known to me are two peculiar to the country. The first is the barcru, a plant growing in moist, low ground, and having a tortuous, rough-branching root, from six to twelve inches long, and an inch or two around. It has a juicy, brown, thick, fleshy bark, with a ligneous core, a bitter, smoky taste, and an earthly smell, and is a domestic remedy. It is used for debility and bowel affections; with what success I cannot speak from experience, but, according to the old Guacho from whom I bought a specimen in market, the virtues are considerable, and I regret that none of the upper portion of the plant could be had, to enable me to give a description.

The second indigenous plant referred to, is one with a bulbous, very small root, like a turnip; and termed Papita purgativa,‡ or

* See Plate IV., Fig. 1.
† See Plate IV., Fig. 3.
‡ See Plate IV., Fig. 2.

little purgative potato, by the natives. It was discovered to be medicinal a few years past, from a Gaucho having eaten a quantity of it, and brought on a cholera which nearly destroyed him. By the kindness of Mr. M'Aechen, I own upwards of forty specimens of the root and one of the whole plant. A fresh one could not be procured, and those mentioned above were half dry, from their having been brought from his estancia beyond the river Negro, and 180 miles distant.

The papita grows in a light, dry soil, never attains the height of more than eight or nine inches, and is seldom as high. The whole specimen I have is not half that altitude. Of the root, I will farther state that it has a thick, tough skin, almost black exteriorly, white within, containing a little milk, and enclosing a hard, white, tough pulp, of a fibrous composition, and connected with the stem. Both skin and pulp are inodorous, and almost insipid. By long chewing, they only impart a slightly bitter, burning taste. The size of the root in the specimen mentioned varies from the size of a pea to a filbert. The stem is small, has a few leaves nearly sessile and round, very thin, smooth, and delicate. Of the flower and fruit I can say nothing from my own inspection; but Mr. M'Aechen, who has seen the Papita purgativa in its native soil, says the flower is small and white. The plant does not grow, to my knowledge, in the southern part of Uruguay; and I regret extremely my inability to give as accurate an account of it as it merits, for its medicinal qualities are very decided, and a Guacho wants no better cathartic than one of its bulbs. Every part of them is active, and a half of one of medium size, that is, one weighing ten grains, purges actively in two or three hours. I knew three of the smallest roots, taken before breakfast by a person in perfect health, to vomit him immediately, to purge him in two hours, and not cease operating until evening, though the weight of the medicine was merely from ten to fifteen grains. I have since given it in the dose of five grains, well minced and made into pills and tincture, and ascertained it will operate actively in that dose, cause only a slight sense of heat in the abdomen, evacuate the bowels freely in three or four hours, and produce at first natural discharges and afterwards watery ones.

With two pills, each composed of two and a half grains of the root, an adult patient affected with severe headache was purged and relieved in the time specified. The same dose has been found sufficient in other patients suffering from lumbago, ophthalmia, and other complaints. Several persons took four or more grains, and were both vomited and purged copiously; none complained of tormina and tenesmus, and hence it is thought the papita is possessed of narcotic qualities. After the tincture had been made six or seven months, and the alcohol was still resting upon the minced root, this was taken out and made into pills. About seven grains of them were given, and, notwithstanding the long maceration, they operated actively. To a young gentleman, eighteen years old, two

and a half grains of the leaves were given ; he was worked freely both ways, and quickly relieved of the complaint for which the medicine was given. From the experiments made by myself, I conclude that the active principle of the papita is a peculiar resinous substance, only partly soluble in alcohol. Some of the roots were given to Mr. Proctor, one of the best pharmaceutists in Philadelphia. He macerated them for ten days in alcohol, at a temperature of 36° of Baumé, then evaporated the tincture, and found a reddish-brown, resinous matter insoluble in water and very soluble in ether. From the solution by the latter an oily, waxy substance was procured; when boiled in water some starch and gum were obtained from the root itself. The small quantity of it subjected to analysis prevented Mr. Proctor from extending it as far as was desirable ; but the medicinal properties are very important; and I do not doubt, from what has been already ascertained, that this medicine will become a favorite one when it has been properly tested by the well informed of the medical profession. At this time its virtues are known only by a small portion of the population of Uruguay ; and I shall be happy if my remarks about the papita should cause it to become known in other countries, and should occasion its virtues to be more thoroughly ascertained.

CHAPTER XV.

Admiral Brown's squadron arrives—The American departs from Montevideo and returns to Rio—Death of an officer and his burial—Trick of a hostler, and another tumble—A rustic procession—Great falls of Tejuca—Anniversary of the abdication of Pedro I. celebrated by his son—Island of Paqueta—Village of Piedade—Journey to Mage—Freixal—A faithful guide—Incidents—Crooked and difficult road—A rapid stream—Valleys and mountains—Boa Vista—Risks of travelling by night—River Pacacu, and fazenda of a retired gentleman—A hospitable reception—Curiosities, and cure for the bite of a snake—Annona muricata climbed by a huntsman—Bamboos, and a strange tree with a curious fruit—Kind treatment from a farmer and his wife—View from the Organ Mountains—The meeting of two brothers, and their mutual joy.

The morning after the pampero mentioned as having occurred on the 11th of March, we ascertained, when it was daybreak, that a light seen to the southward during the darkness of the passed night was one on board a brig commanded by Admiral Brown, and used to govern the movements of another brig and a corvette in company with her. The Admiral had come down from Buenos Ayres to bully Com. Coe, and anchored his vessels three or four miles off the harbor and within sight of the Montevidean squadron ; but this had been weakened by a recent engagement, in which it had lost a brig, and did not go out to engage the Buenos-Ayrean. The loss of the brig was attributed to her getting aground during a storm,



Original by G.F.B Horner M.D

Montevideo.

On Stone by A Hoff's

PLATE IV.

VIEW OF MONTEVIDEO FROM THE EASTWARD — DISTANT FOUR MILES.

Figure 1. — Aloes of Uruguay, called Agave Americana.
" 2,2. — Papita purgativa, whole and divided.
" 3. — Leaf and fruit of the Amboo.
" 4. — Fluted Cactus used for hedges.
" 5. — Capybara, or Capincha.
" 6. — Scorpion of Uruguay.
" 7. — Firefly of Uruguay.
" 8. — Cape-pigeon.

which separated the combatants; and to the cowardly conduct of two French captains in the Montevidean service. They, it was stated, would not bring their vessels into close action, and were dismissed the service at the recommendation of their commander. After breakfast, Admiral Brown got his vessels under way and ran a short distance from ours, but no exchange of salutes nor visits took place, and at eleven o'clock we took our departure from Montevideo. The Delaware led the way, and was followed by the Potomac, Concord, Marion, and Enterprise, in the order they are mentioned. The Decatur had been despatched back to Buenos Ayres two days previously. During the afternoon, the squadron passed near Flores, and enabled us to see that it was a mile or two around, rises about fifty feet above the river, has a dwelling besides the light-house, and a rocky, precipitous shore to the eastward, and well suited for a place of retreat to the gulls which flock about the island as night approaches. These birds afford a considerable revenue to the people on the island, and when young form a dainty article of food. As many as could be conveniently placed in the bottom of a very large boat I have seen landed at one time at Montevideo to be sold. In number, they amounted to almost two hundred, were fat, tender, and as large as a common sized duck. During the day, the gulls flock around the ships-of-war lying off the city, and towards evening retire with the food they have picked up to Flores; or, if a strong easterly wind prevails, seek shelter upon the northern shore of the river.

When the squadron had got near the mouth of the river, the wind blew from E. and S.E.; continued from that quarter two days, changed to the N.E., as it often does off the mouth of the La Plata, and blew constantly from this direction for eleven days. This had happened frequently to other vessels; and it is now a well established fact, that though it may blow mostly up the river from the S.E., it often blows from the N.E. Our course was closely followed by flocks of petrels and shear-waters, and a number of albatrosses, some white, others spotted with black, and a third kind of a grey color. The shear-waters were mostly the size of a large gull, and of a light brown hue, with a white neck and breast, and finely proportioned wings and bodies. These birds fly beautifully, none surpass them in the ease, the grace with which they soar aloft, turn from side to side, poise on the right or left wing, and dart downwards to skim over the undulating surface of the ocean. A person can see them fly for hours and feel no fatigue or satiety from the sight.

On the 14th, the Enterprise, Lieut. Com. Wilson, left the squadron for Rio Grande. The next day a sailor fell down the foreshrouds from near the top, rolled down the rattlings, and tumbled upon Jacob's ladder through the opening at the foot of the shrouds. From the distance he fell it would have been rational to believe he would have been killed outright. Far from it: he was merely stunned, had one foot slightly sprained at the instep, and the

heel of the other foot deprived of a small piece of skin. Had he have fallen on either side the opening, he would have struck the chains below and been killed, or so stunned that he must have been drowned. From what afterwards happened to another man, we can well draw this inference; but the particulars respecting him will be given in their proper place.

Upon Sunday, the 20th, we had divine service. In the meantime the ships hove to, that no disturbance might be given, and they, their crews, the air, and the ocean, appeared to keep still by common consent, to unite in the worship of the Almighty. The scene was solemn and sublime. When the service was ended the squadron pursued its course, and the next day fell in with the Enterprise. Her commander reported to the Commodore his inability to get to Rio Grande from there having been only 11 feet 7 inches water over the bar, at the mouth of the river. A few questions answered, he received an order to make the best of his way to Rio, and the schooner forthwith tacked about, and, bounding over the billows, ran off to the north-west.

On the 23d, we passed a large sail, thought to be a frigate, perhaps the United States, on her passage around Cape Horn. At sunset the sky was exceedingly handsome, the clouds were elegantly variegated in color and shape, some were irregular, others were round, undulating, diffused, and marked by faint violet lines, placed upon a blue ground, of every shade, tinged with red and purple. One bank of clouds looked like a bold, rocky, precipitous promontory, over which hung a body of finely striped clouds, tinged with vermilion; and when the sun disappeared, these colors became mingled with the silvery light of the moon. How we wished at this moment to possess the art and genius of Hogarth, and accurately depict the lovely scene!

When the north-west wind began to fail us, we had some rain, and then we got a north-wester, next a south-wester, then a south-easter, and made the mountains about Rio on the last day of March.

In the morning the Sugar-loaf was discerned; the squadron hoisted all sail, our ship ran on ahead, distanced the others, and proceeded directly towards the harbor; the sea breeze came up to our assistance, and by sundown we were about ten miles from its mouth, but it was dark long before it could be reached. Undeterred by this, by the rocks, shoals, or narrowness of the mouth, and guided by the lighthouse, on Raza island, and Fort Santa Cruz, Captain McCauley pushed boldly on and burnt a blue light astern the Delaware, to direct the course of the vessels following. A red light was then burnt at the bows of the nearest. It blazed, sparkled, and illuminated the sea, and hissed above its surface.

The Delaware went on and entered the harbor, between Santa Cruz and Fort Lage. A blue light now blazed forth on the top of the former; next one appeared on Fort Villagagnon, and the water

seemed to be a lake of melted sulphur still burning. When these lights died away, we were governed by those in the houses on shore, and by the long lines of lamps shining brightly along the opposite sides of the harbor. They appeared like stars torn from their heavenly places and set at regular distances to illuminate Rio and Praya Grande, and guide the benighted passengers going from one to another.

To increase the beauty of the scene, the moon displayed her brilliant face above the summit of the mountains to the east, and then obligingly assisted the ship in finding her way through other vessels, and anchoring shortly after two o'clock at a convenient place, where she had seventeen or eighteen fathoms of water to float upon.

The Concord and Marion got into port some time after her; the Potomac prudently anchored outside of the harbor until morning, when she ran in, and left behind an anchor. For this the Enterprise, which arrived a day before us, was despatched. She succeeded in recovering it, and returned into port. During the day after her arrival the Delaware exchanged salutes with some of the foreign men-of-war, and sent one of her boats to conduct the remains of midshipman J. J. McCook to the grave. He had died forty-eight hours before, and was near being buried at sea, but our prospect of getting into port soon, the strong desire of his friends to bury him on land, prevented that most unpleasant circumstance.

In the afternoon three or four other boats proceeded to the English or protestant cemetery, to transport our band and officers to attend the funeral. They reached the quay opposite the gate within less than an hour, men and officers landed; the chaplain took the lead of the procession; the band struck up a solemn dirge, and we entered the cemetery amid the gaze of the neighboring inhabitants. The procession turned to the right up a graveled walk, winding up the declivity and shaded by mangoos. These were partly overgrown by a pretty parasitical plant, with a plume of red flowers and leaves like grass. We slowly and mournfully continued up the walk — soon got between the graves — passed a low column on the left, marking the spot where Mr. Tudor, late charge of the United States, is buried; and in an open space in the middle of the cemetery reached the chapel, a small building. There we found the corpse had been deposited. The procession formed a semicircle in front of the house; the chaplain feelingly performed all but the last part of the funeral service — a quantity of odoriferous grass was burnt by the sexton; the pall-bearers took up the bier, and amid the aromatic smoke, carried the coffin to the grave, at the upper and eastern side of the grounds, and beneath a large linen canopy spread upon five poles. The last part of the service done, our lamented shipmate was lowered into the grave. We all took a last view of the coffin, and reformed the procession. The band then struck up a lively tune; and, as it was nearly sundown, we hurried down to the boats with such rapidity, that we could only

observe that the cemetery was on the northern side of the lofty, verdant hill of St. Diego, near the base; and contained about two acres, enclosed by a white stone wall, high enough to prevent any one from entering the cemetery without assistance. Not even time was allowed us to pluck an oliander, or other flowers blooming among the tombs and upon the walks. We vainly attempted to read the inscriptions, and pay a tribute of respect to some of our deceased countrymen, who, at various periods, have had the misfortune to die out of their native country. The boats shoved off as soon as we were in them, and rowed back to the ship — distant two miles. Each one tried to get ahead of the others. Our boat, the barge, ran close to the shore, passed almost near enough several beautiful gardens for us to cull a portion of the elegant plants and lovely flowers overhanging the water and the rocks. These were so near us, that there was danger of the boat running upon them and dashing herself to pieces upon those submerged; but the water was very deep; she glided over them unharmed — passed Cobras, and reached the ship before night. — The day after two shipmates and myself went into the city to take a ride. We proceeded to a stable at the head of the Rua do Ouvidor: an old hostler, taken to be a German, and speaking English, came out to meet us in the entry, and had three horses led forth by negro hostlers. One horse was a roan, the second a sorrel, and the third a dark bay, of slender form, and with a long black tail cut traversely at the end. My companions, after some discussion, chose the roan and sorrel; the white hostler gave me a sly knowing look and wink, and told me to take the bay, and I mounted him, well assured he was the best horse of the three. We then rode out of the city to the westward, made for the pass of Tejuca, and began the ascent. All nature seemed charmed to see us; the roan and sorrel acquitted themselves creditably, but the bay proved a confirmed hack, required frequent use of the whip, and at last, when we had attained the summit of the pass, stumbled on a perfectly level part of the road, and threw me directly over his head, with such force, and so topsy-turvy, that my watch slipped out of the left pocket of my vest, and reached the ground at the same moment that my head and cap ploughed up the sand. The somerset was complete, and, as it did no serious damage, excited great applause from the spectators. The bay recovered himself with merely the loss of a little skin from one knee, and stood still until I had got up, brushed off dust and sand, and remounted.

A hearty blessing bestowed on the hostler, we rode on to the western side of the pass, stopped at a cottage to buy some bananas—the only food to be had—next enquired at another cottage of a pretty, black-eyed Brazilian peasantess the way to the great falls of Tejuca, and when she had been thanked for her politeness, continued to descend by a crooked, stony road, in every respect worse than the one on the eastern side of the pass. We were obliged to ride

with great caution; my horse threatened frequently to stumble again, and it was necessary to get down and walk at the roughest places — to ride over them was at the risk of life — for what less than death could have been expected of him after he had thrown me on a good road? High mountains clothed by dense woods overlooked the pass on both sides. The river Tejuca flowed from between two on the right or northern one, ran across the road, and disappeared on the left in a deep ravine filled with vast spherical masses of granite, of a dark, reddish-brown color. Some of them were nearly as large as a common sized house, and seemed to have been formed by fusion and congelation at the creation of the world. It was incredible that their rounded shape could have been given by rolling and friction, even from the impetus of the torrents of water which had been for ages dashing by them. On one of the large rocks some of the neighboring peasants had prepared a place for drying coffee, but we are not sure that they were the band of seven men and boys we met above the ford of the river. These persons were on their way towards the city to celebrate Easter. Their hats were decked by gaudy-colored ribbons and plumes of red and white feathers. Two of the men bore guitars, one carried a banner of variegated silk, and all the boys bore cymbals and drums. From time to time the notes of the rustic band made rocks and forests resound; the birds ceased their chirping to listen to the music, but the river, unheedful of it, rushed on down the ravine, and loudly roared as its waters dashed against the rugged sides. We slowly continued to descend on the right one, and to view the ocean, the lake of Tejuca, the island in its centre, the long, white, sandy beach between the former, the surf dashing on the shore, the level, richly tilled country, and fine cottages near the lake— but my companions became tired and disheartened, called loudly for me to turn back. That was impossible. I kept on, passed a high rock overgrown by coral plants in full bloom, soon reached an old venda, or Brazilian inn, and dismounted. My horse was delivered to the care of a boy, who led him off and unsaddled him, while I descended the side of the ravine by a winding path overgrown with shrubs and trees, walked about the third of a mile, and suddenly came to the foot of the falls. They are formed by the river tumbling over a rough, transversely striated mass of granite, about fifty feet high and wide, and a hundred long from the summit to the base. The water is hence beautifully broken into several streams, which dash themselves into foam, unite at the base of the rocks, flow at the foot of another on the left side of the falls, pass by a small cavern beneath it, and enter a small, smooth pond. The river from this flows onward, tumbles over another mass of rocks, and is lost from sight among the bushes and trees below.

While I was admiring those above it, which almost interlocked their branches over the falls, and was looking at the frothy waters, and the cavern overhung by parasitical plants, clinging to

the huge perpendicular rock above, the rapid footsteps of some one were heard, and presently one of my companions appeared, took a glance at the falls, begged me to come away, and hurried off that we might not be overtaken by darkness. My other companion had turned back for the city before he had reached the venda. A sketch done, I made for it, lost my way, got into the garden of an adjacent cottage, and had to turn back to get into the right path. The venda found, I remounted, rode up the pass to the steepest part, then dismounted and walked, that the bay might not be too much fatigued. He made the best of my kind intentions, stepped not a bit faster than he could help, and made me pull him up the mountain, as if he had hired me for the purpose. The roan and sorrel in the meantime got far ahead, nothing could be seen of them or their riders, and I did not reach the summit of the pass until five o'clock, and was deprived of both breath and strength. After frequent stops to mount or dismount, I reached a cottage on the right side of the road, and met with a gentleman of good mein and address. His hat was off, his complexion was that of a Brazilian — his manners those of an American: he was spoken to for the former, and answered in plain English, and told me my companions had passed by an hour before. I bid him good afternoon, went on curious to know who he was. On enquiry subsequently, he was ascertained to be from Maryland. As I descended the eastern side of the pass, many negroes were overtaken as before. I walked nearly the whole way; and would have gladly taken a seat in a coach and four, with some ladies sipping the salubrious water of the imperial fountain; but I got no invitation, and walked on leading my beast. Once more in a level road, he allowed me to mount, stumbled every twenty paces, knocked up the dust with his feet, dragged along amid dogs, men and horses, passed a drove of mules, avoided one rolling upon his back in the road, and by night was involved in the clouds of dust over the causeway of Aterrada, raised by sejas and carriages; but the dust was not near so offensive as the fœtid exhalations from the marshes adjacent. The bay, however, paid as little regard to them as he did to a loud explosion from the blasted rocks at the side of the hill of St. Diego, and proceeded directly to his stable. Wonderful to say, he did not break his rider's neck in going over the rough pavement of the city, and allowed him to vent his spleen on the hostler for the imposition he had practised. When informed of the fall given me by the horse, and of his miserable qualities, he feigned surprise, expressed ignorance of them, although he had recommended him, and justified his conduct by stating that the horse had been bought by him only the day before.

Between ten and eleven o'clock we got on board the Delaware, and were sorry to find that James Armstrong, a fine boy, while seated in the gangway, during my absence, had received a severe contused and lacerated wound on his left leg, from a small spar which had fallen upon it endwise from aloft. Happily for him,

the blow was a glancing one: had it struck the limb fairly, amputation might have been necessary. As it was, the blow did great injury to the soft parts, denuded and contused the skin, and did so much other damage that it required five months of local and general treatment to restore him to duty. Nearly at the same hour this accident happened, two men were injured on board the Potomac by a chain cable; one man had a leg broken, the other had both legs much hurt by being dragged into a hawse-hole.

Thursday, April 7th, the anniversary of the abdication of Pedro I., was celebrated as a festival with great pomp by the Fluminensians; and his son, Pedro II., joined in it as if there had not been the least relationship between them. A grand parade of cavalry and infantry took place in Court square, and at twelve o'clock a procession drove into it from St. Christovao. The procession was formed chiefly by eight carriages, containing the imperial family and first officers of the empire. Each carriage was drawn by three or four pair of horses, and was very handsome; but the carriage of the Emperor exceeded the others in elegance. It was yellow, richly gilded, not long from London, and drawn by eight bay horses superbly caparisoned, and managed by one driver and four postillions dressed in livery. The driver wore a three-cornered chapeau trimmed with white fringe; the others had caps, and as they dashed by, seemed very proud of their laced jackets and long boots; but as for the footman holding on behind the carriage, he showed far more hauteur than his majesty, and stood as stiff as the rapid movements of the vehicle would permit on a rough pavement. Had the former owned the finely wrought silver cornice on the top of the carriage, the four richly chased silver lamps at the corners, the silver knobs and buckles and golden coat of arms embroidered on each side the cloth around the driver's seat, he could not have been more aristocratic in appearance.

The princess Januaria preceded the emperor in a beautiful green carriage, drawn by eight black horses. Her first maid of honor came in a third carriage of like elegance, and next to it dashed along the state coach of Brazil, drawn by eight white horses, and containing nothing but her coat of arms. The princess, governess and maids of honor, stepped out of their carriages into the palace door, and stood within the entry until the emperor drove up and got out. He was clad in military costume, wore, as customary, two immense gold epaulettes, a coat covered with gold embroidery, stars and orders, made of diamonds, and altogether eclipsed his sister, though she was dressed with great taste, and had a profusion of the largest and most dazzling diamonds upon her bosom. But she looked very charmingly, smiled sweetly, and gave her right hand, to be kissed by the kneeling courtiers, with much grace. In fact, she was so lovely that we were tempted to jump from the sill of a window within the entry, to break through the company of halberdiers drawn up in two lines on the sides, and take a kiss ourselves.

As the emperor, followed by the princess and other ladies, walked slowly to the stairs, the bands of music hailed their arrival by playing a national air; then the forts, the national and foreign ships-of-war, the infantry and artillery in the square, began to fire; the city and harbor were obscured in smoke, but the sea breeze soon swept it away, and we could only complain of the painfully deafening reports of musquetry and brass field pieces, reverberating through the mountains.

Here some incidents of a trivial kind will be passed over, to state what occurred on the 18th of the month. On that day my worthy messmates, Capt Edson of the marines, and Lieut. Price and myself, left the ship and proceeded in one of her cutters to the part of the harbor between the upper end of Cobras and the city, to get into a steamer which we had understood left the quay at the foot of Rua dos Piscadores every day at noon for the head of the harbor. We could neither see nor hear anything of her; went around the arsenal and hill of Sam Bempo, and made for a steamer a mile above. When we got near her, we found she was a government vessel, and turned off to a storehouse not far from the English cemetery for the purpose of inquiring about the steamer sought. The owner of the store informed us that she had left for Paqueta at nine o'clock in the morning. We were greatly disappointed, but were soon consoled when told that a large feloa, laden with sugar, and lying by the store, was bound for that place, and would take us as passengers. A consultation was held by us; in a few minutes we determined to go in her, put our baggage on board, sent back the cutter, and stretched ourselves on the benches and four very large boxes containing the sugar. Each box was eight feet long and two feet on its four sides. The master of the feloa, Antonio Pinelli, a Genoese, spread out a mat on one of the boxes, and then assumed the helm. Another Genoese, a passenger, took his seat — four lusty, half-naked negroes shoved her away from the building with poles, spread the latine sails, and, as the sea breeze was very light, plied their oars, alternately rising and sitting according to the general usage of the country. The feloa was soon wafted beyond the island of Enxada, and the sea breeze, having increased gradually in strength, in two hours she was passing through a group of most picturesque isles and islets without the aid of oars. These the negroes threw down, and after a short rest they began to eat their dinner. It consisted of jerked beef and farinha, stewed in two small iron pots placed behind the foremast. Knives, forks, spoons, plates, and dishes were not used, and for a very good reason — they had none. Each man helped himself with his fingers from the pots without once wincing as they seized the heated contents. Every negro had a fair proportion of them; no greediness was observed, and when hunger had been appeased, his thirst was quenched from an open-mouthed keg at hand.

In the meantime the master talked incessantly in broken Portuguese mixed with Italian, and allowed his countryman, Pablo

Cortez, scarcely any chance to speak, and give us the information he possessed about the mainland and islands we were beholding. One of the latter looked like the ruins of a city raised above the water, but most of them were of rocks clothed with luxuriant vegetation, either of a natural or cultivated kind.

The island of Pedrera* had on it only two cabins. They were of poles and planks, and on its top. High, rugged crags were at each end, and surmounted by shrubs and trees; and in the middle, between the cabin and water, was a small sandbeach, whereon rested a solitary canoe. Near this island was Ambrosia, one of twice the size, with a large, handsome residence upon it, partly concealing its white, plastered walls and red-tile roof among the noble trees by which it was encompassed. Having passed these islands we reached Paqueta, the largest, richest, and most thickly populated of the group. It is of irregular shape, has eight hills, a circumference of nine miles, and many pretty cottages and gardens in the valleys and upon the shores. Oranges, bananas, and other fruits abound in every direction. On the north-eastern side of the island is a lovely bay, about two miles around, with a handsome village situated on its beach and the plain back of it, and inhabited by many wealthy and most respectable people who have congregated there to live in ease and tranquillity. A prettier or more healthy and desirable place they could not have chosen had they searched the whole empire. They seem possessed of every thing desirable to make a life of retirement pleasant. Their houses are neat and conveniently built, adapted in size to the number of occupants and the grounds. These are productive, and uninfected by poisonous effluvia; flowers forever bloom; fruits are plentiful at every season; aromatic odors perfume the air unceasingly; the island is within a convenient distance to the capital, and still nearer some of the most delightful parts of the country; news can be had from day to day and monotony be prevented by a knowledge of national and foreign affairs.

Beyond Paqueta we passed several isles and rocks, and then had an unbroken surface of water, except where some fish-pens had been made by driving down high stakes into the mud at the bottom of the shoals. These pens were distributed in various parts, and at a distance looked like low buildings upon the shores. As we continued on our way the sea-breeze began to abate, and we had a view of Piedade long before we were able to reach it. This we did about five o'clock; and the tide being at ebb, were obliged to land on the quay by stepping across several feloas between it and ours. Two milreas paid Pinelli for the passage, some vintems distributed among the boatmen, we walked by a large grocery store in one end of a row of buildings situated between the quay and a solitary promontory rising about 200 feet above the water, and clad at top by a dense growth of palms and many other tropical plants.

* See Plate II.

These buildings and a few scattered cottages on the other side of the promontory constitute the whole of Piedade, and hence it can neither be properly called a town nor village.

In the other end of the row we found a Casa de Pasto, the only inn at the place. The keeper, a young, obliging Brazilian, received us graciously at the door, showed us through a long entry into the eating hall; a dirty one, at the back of the house, and adjoining the kitchen. Of this, a sluttish, young, white woman had charge, and as soon as it was ordered began to prepare our dinner. While it was being cooked, we inspected the only chamber in the house, made choice of beds, of which there were three matress ones; startled an old hen and her twelve chickens snugly fixed in one corner, and then walked around the promontory. We passed between it and the harbor, saw the bushes below the water-mark covered thicky with small oysters, and passed a large pile of their shells, collected near the cottages and ready for burning or exportation. Many boats are employed in this business, and great quantities of large oysters, dead or alive, are procured in the shoal parts of the harbor, near the shores and among the islands. After a ramble between the gardens, and plucking some passion fruit and oranges overhanging the road, we returned to the inn, and at dusk sat down in our chamber to the dinner prepared for us. It was composed of soup made of a venerable cock, perhaps the father of the promising brood of chickens quartered in our chamber — of fried sausage smothered in rice, boiled potatoes, fried and poached eggs, excellent oranges, and a bottle of good port-wine. Spite of the toughness of the old cock we made a hearty meal, afterwards took another stroll, and retired for the night. The next morning I was up by daybreak, and as my companions were determined to go no farther, left them in bed, procured a breakfast of bread, eggs and coffee; gave my valise to Francisco de Corte, a young, active, negro man, without hat or shoes; threw my overcoat across a dun pony, mounted him, and when umbrella and sword were adjusted, applied the whip and rode off towards the Organ Mountains, elevating their jagged peaks apparently as distant from me as when I was at the city. Francisco, with the valise poised on his head, kept pace with the horse, cheerfully did anything he was bid, occasionally grinned and displayed his fine white teeth, and soon acquired my confidence. Uneducated as he was, he nevertheless knew the most remarkable shrubs and trees we saw. A half mile from the inn we passed several cottages and vendas, or grog shops, at the northern end of the village, got into a very sandy road, bordered on the right by a hedge of aloes * about twenty-five feet high, from the base to the apex of the stalk. This rises from the centre of the long, pointed leaves, and displays numerous white flowers upon long, slender pedicles. Whenever a flower falls, unless it be destroyed, a plant is sure to arise, and hence this aloes is one of the most prolific vegetables known.

* It is called also Aloes omnivivens, from its productiveness.

At the termination of the sandy road we came to one leading to the right, along the foot of a range of hills, partly cleared, partly covered with forests, and between these and some sandy fields overgrown with acaju trees and mandioca. It was a matter of surprise to me to see this plant thriving on hills of almost pure, white sand, without even a particle of earth to unite its grains. But the finest fields of mandioca were those of clay and mould, or lately cleared and covered with the ashes of plants burnt after being cut down.

On the left side of the road we passed a pretty cottage placed on a declivity, and with a garden between it and the former. In the garden was a fruto de conte tree; we were tempted to climb the stone fence and pluck some of the fruit, but did not wish to trespass, and went over a level, rather rough road, to the river Mage. This we crossed by a frame bridge about one hundred feet long, and got into the village among a drove of laden mules. We extricated ourselves after some trouble, went through the principal streets, and were gazed at by boys and girls, men and women, masters and servants, whites and blacks, as if we had been the Great Mogul and his prime minister.

Mage contains a population of from 1000 to 1200 souls, has a few handsome houses and large stores, and some trade in feloas, which ply between it and Rio. The surrounding country is low and alluvial; hence miasmatic fevers prevail at times, and are sometimes violent and fatal. It is even said that when so, black vomit occurs as in yellow fever — but such cases must be exceedingly rare, and we should not give credit to what is stated concerning them, without a considerable deduction for exaggeration. However, there is no good reason why violent, if not yellow fever, should not happen where a like combination of causes exists.

Mage had just been the scene of a tragedy. Two days before our arrival five negroes had been hung, for murdering, by decapitation, the administrator of a fazenda or estate in the neighborhood. We made no stay in the village, and, after we got out of it, wound our way for hours among a double chain of high conical hills and mountains. They were covered with thick woods and rich fields of mandioca; and in the valleys we saw sugar-cane, coffee, camboca, juboticaba, palma christi, hemp, orange and acaju trees, growing spontaneously and by cultivation. About nine miles from Piedade and six from Mage, we halted at a venda filled with liquors, jerked beef, dried pork, beans, combs, snuff-boxes and looking-glasses, calicoes and guitars, promiscuously exposed for sale. Francisco put down the valise, secured my horse at the fence, and drank a half tumbler of gin, while I eat an orange. We then proceeded on our journey with renewed energy; stopped a moment to examine some large ant nests, and cut off the bark of a camboca, found it very bitter and somewhat astringent; and saw a guinea pig and some birds, particularly a large black species, as we moved briskly among the mountains.

From time to time we met a drove of mules laden with farinha,

coffee, &c., and driven by negroes. The leading mule had his face covered by large plates of silver attached to the head piece of the bridle, and bore a bell on his neck, which jingled and gave notice of his approach. Each muleteer was armed with a large pointed knife, fixed in a sheath at his left side. Journeying on, we met a country gentleman and three negro servants, all mounted on mules and armed. He had a brace of pistols in holsters, one of the negroes bore a gun in one hand, and had a bag of money hung by a ring to the back of his saddle. This is a common method of transporting it, and is necessary from the great scarcity of the precious metals and the large quantity of copper money used. The gentleman wore a jacket, a low, round, broad-brimmed hat, and a prodigiously large pair of brown boots, of undressed leather, extending above the knees.

At one o'clock we reached the west bank of a rivulet flowing over a bed of large pebble, and shaded by trees. The road here forked. I took the left branch of it, crossed the stream, saluted a negro woman washing clothes in it, turned around to see what had become of Francisco — could not see him; and recrossed, crying out aloud for him. He had disappeared so suddenly that I thought he might have taken the opportunity, while my back was turned, to dodge and make off with my valise. But this suspicion was hardly raised when he appeared on the opposite side of the ford, and answered my call. He had crossed the rivulet by a bridge at the end of the other branch of the road and concealed by the woods intervening between the ford and bridge. I was happy to find him as trustworthy as I had judged him; again crossed the ford, joined company, and rode on several miles farther through a similar country to that left behind, but more broken in certain parts. About two o'clock we reached a level road, with a stream flowing over it for two hundred yards, rode through it, ascended a gentle declivity, and on the left side arrived at the Casa de Pasto of Freixal — pronounced Freshal by the natives. We there passed through a very large drove of unladen mules and stopped before the house; a one-story, frame building with a portico in front, extending from end to end and shading the doors of a venda and a room for travellers. The landlord, Gregorio Mendez, came out, bareheaded and in his shirt sleeves, and placidly welcomed us. I dismounted, had my horse unsaddled, tied to the portico, and fed with Indian corn put into a log trough between two of the pillars, and walked into the room. It was eighteen or twenty feet square, and contained a table and eight bedsteads without columns, and furnished only with matresses. No little fatigued by the ride of eighteen miles, I threw myself on one of them, and rested while dinner was cooked. In a half hour it was on the table, and was made of good flour bread, fried eggs and fresh pork, oranges, and fresh mandioca, first boiled and then fried. After due honor was paid to this homely fare, I had a talk with Gregorio. He was a man of forty years, quite intelligent and obliging, with a high forehead, olive complexion, and

good face. Having said adieu to him, I got upon the pony and with my guide made directly towards the Serra de Strella, seen towering above us at the distance of five or six miles, and showing the road over a part of it. But we had not gone more than a hundred yards, when Francisco opened a small plank gate to the left, and guided me a mile through a farm planted with mandioca and orange trees, and having a cottage at the north-western side. As we went along the narrow path leading through the fields, we saw some slaves at work, a beautiful small red and black bird flitting among the mandioca, and got a shell of the Bulimus ovalis, nearly five inches long and proportionately thick. On the other side of the farm we went out of another gate into a second road, and turned to the right towards the Organs, bearing due north. Having passed a guava tree, and proceeded a short distance along a hedge of orange, we reached a road upon the west bank of the Rio Soberbo, a rapid, clear stream, roaring and foaming over a bed of rocks and stones rounded by long friction-like cannon balls.

We got over the river without difficulty and ascended the eastern bank; but a few rods beyond it came to a branch which flows into the river through a ravine, and found this so excessively stony and miry that the horse nearly sunk up to the girth, and was in danger of getting his feet irrecoverably fastened. I was, therefore, obliged to dismount and extricate him, then jump from stone to stone until on the other side of the ravine. Once more mounted, I went on up a crooked, narrow, rocky road, worn into trenches by the many droves of mules which had passed over it. On the right side of the road was a quantity of wild yams, with leaves of an enormous size. Some were nine feet in circumference. Francisco plucked one to be used for an umbrella, and endeavored to pull up the entire plant by the root, but it was too large and powerful, and he failed in the attempt. We now passed a mandioca field on the left, saw several jacaranda trees on the eastern bank of the Soberbo, rising in a vertical line for many feet, and spreading out their branches and small oval leaves high above every inhabitant of the adjacent forests. Beyond the field we climbed up a steep hill overgrown by a thicket, partly formed of coffee trees; and a mile further on reached a mandioca mill, on an eminence, and turned by a stream diverted from the mountains, and flowing from beneath the building down to the road. In the mill we found fifteen or twenty negro men, women and children, and the owner, a white man, industriously engaged in manufacturing farinha in the manner previously described. Most of the negroes were seated in a corner near the door and scraping the roots, while one person carried and threw them into the troughs on each side the wheel. Two others held them against its grater: a fourth person took the shavings or meal, to be pressed in baskets beneath two wooden screw-presses; and two women, after the juice was squeezed out into a receiver below, dried the farinha in copper basins placed over two ovens. The owner overlooked the work of all, and civilly showed whatever

was worth notice. After we had thanked and bid him good evening, we got out of the mill lot through a gate, descended into a valley, traversed it, and made for the foot of Duquesa or the Duchess, one of the peaks of the Organs, towering with majesty sublime far above the mountains just left behind, and probably so named from its shape. When viewed sideways it resembles a lady's dress as far up as the waist, and has the lower part widely expanded, in the style of a train. In front this rock is pyramidal, and from its base to the top it is at least a thousand feet high, and is elevated about five thousand above the level of the sea. By half-past five o'cloek we had again crossed the Soberbo, rushing headlong beneath a bridge of logs thown over its rocky channel. We now commenced to clamber up the base of the Organs, by a road paved with transverse sticks of wood, seven or eight feet long, and like what is termed in Virginia a corduroy turnpike. The sticks were so high, the ascent so great in places that it resembled a rude stairway — fatigued the pony excessively, and forced me to relieve him by dismounting. Francisco and I then kept company afoot, but he soon out-walked me, and seemed to have been riding in place of myself. His activity and strength were astonishing, and he moved up the steepest places, as little mindful of the valise as he would have been of a cap. The further we went the greater the ascent became. On our left we were overshadowed by impenetrable forests, totally uninhabited by man; and occasionally overhung by vast rocks, threatening to crush or hurl us down into the immeasurably deep precipices and ravines to our right. These were also covered with the densest woods; and from the bottom of one of them a jacaranda of stupendous height sprung forth, and waved its top covered with parasitical plants almost on a level with the mountain forming the ravine. At last we obtained the highest point of the corduroy road, and passed to the right of a cabin, on an eminence, just cleared of trees by the axe and fire. To the left we descended a little along a clayey road, at the foot of Duquesa; and as the last beams of the sun gilded the Serra da Strella, were enraptured by a view of the beautiful valley of Lage extending for fourteen or fifteen miles to the eastward, between that ridge of mountains and another south of them. At the bottom of the valley were some cottages scattered over well-tilled farms, checkering it from end to end. On both sides the valley were unbroken forests, decked with the most elegant trees — among which one clad with red, another with bright yellow flowers, excited our admiration most.

Continuing to wind around the foot of Duquesa and the head of the valley, we arrived at dusk at a new mule house, where was a gang of negroes digging and wheeling dirt into the ravine below. A short distance farther on we came to a venda and blacksmith shop, with a hut or two adjoining, on the left side of the road. Francisco said this hamlet was Boa Vista,* and went

* This name means fine prospect, or pretty view.

into the venda to light his pipe — probably also to get another drink of gin. He staid so long I became impatient, for I did not wish him to become too intimate with the people within the house, nor to answer more questions than he could help. He might have been honest, and yet given information to our injury; perhaps have indueed some plot to waylay and rob, if not kill us. He at length came out the venda, ran ahead, opened a large gate, and allowed me to cross a frame bridge over a very deep ravine, and resting on high, strong, stone abutments. The ravine was in a line with the loftiest peaks of the Organs, and formed the bottom of a valley between the north side of Duquesa and a mountain back of it. The darkness and descending mists and clouds prevented us from seeing the peaks: we could barely discern the stream flowing beneath the bridge and passing downwards towards the valley of Lage. Within the gate we drove aside some cattle, got upon a wide, well paved part of the road, and began ascending to the right, around the side of the last named mountain. It was very steep, clothed with trees and matted undergrowth hanging over the bank formed by cutting away the earth and granite rocks. We came to the end of the pavement very soon, and reached a part of the road where heavy rains had lately caused a great extent of the bank above it to give way, and render the road impassable for some time. We found twenty-seven negro men just leaving off the repair of it, by levelling, carting aside stones in one place, and putting them in another. As we grovelled over and among the rocks, avoided the precipice on the right, the negroes on the left, with their hoes, spades, and pick-axes, their eyes glistened with curiosity; and it was the more excited by my being in uniform and wearing a laced cap. They looked so intently at me that I should not have been surprised if some of them had pursued and attacked me. Had Francisco been faithless he might have easily obtained companions for any deed of villany proposed. But the gang descended the mountain as we ascended, and we were soon clambering up another corduroy pavement, and very difficult part of the road. It was now so dark that we could barely see it and avoid the dangerous parts. For security, and to enable my horse to climb the steepest portions, I again dismounted, led him, and had to make such strong exertions that my heart palpitated violently, and had the sensation of being ready to burst. This obliged me to stop frequently and take breath, and finally to ride once more. Francisco then kept a few paces ahead to show the right tracks, and we slowly and cautiously progressed over rocks, gulleys, and logs, listening to the frightful cries of beasts, reptiles, birds, and insects disturbing the stillness of the mountains. It would have been an easy matter for a panther or tiger to have leaped on either of us, before assistance could have been given, and a bandit might have killed us with a rock or club without being seen, or he might have stood overhead, and noossed us at pleasure with a rope or vine. A more suitable place for robbery or murder could not be found. The traveller's only hope

of safety there is flight, and that may be easily cut off. To attempt it on horseback is folly: the road is too steep to be ascended or descended faster than by walking. On foot there is some chance of escape if the traveller is not surrounded, for he has in his power to leap down a precipice or ravine, and hide among the bushes and trees. Thanks to heaven, we had no such hazardous alternative—neither wild beasts nor bandits interrupted us, and the mountain seemed too gloomy for them to venture from their lurking places. We toiled on, turning from side to side, up the zigzag road, which appeared to lengthen the farther we went, and made us consider whether it would be best to go on, or to seek some sheltering rock, and recover our exhausted strength by sleep; but horror of reptiles, the chilliness and dampness of the air, the impossibility of finding any suitable shelter, determined us to persevere, and we finally attained the top of the mountain. I then remounted, but had gone merely a few rods when the horse was near falling through a log bridge over a gulley. Francisco discovered the hole in time for the horse to be turned out of the road, and to go around the bridge. Beyond this we got upon another piece of stone pavement, and, guided by the faint light of the moon barely visible through the mist, began to descend the northern side of the pass, formed by the mountain we were upon, to the west, and by one of equal height to the east.

As soon as we got to the end of the pavement the road became again bad, and after we had gone upon it a half mile through a forest, it was worse than upon the southern side of the pass; for it was exceedingly rocky, and cut up into trenches by the rains and mules, to such a degree, that I was happy to dismount and stumble along, rather than to be tumbled from my horse and knocked to pieces. Having gone a mile over this miserable road, we reached a clear space, without trees or stones, but worn also by mules and horses into trenches, intersecting each other at acute angles. In one of these trenches, while I was leading the pony down, my great coat was lost. Luckily it was soon missed. Francisco went back and returned with it in a short time, and we continued the descent to the base of the mountain. Here he exultingly cried out in Portuguese: "There, there is Mr. March's, where you see the light." I looked ahead a half mile, and saw it glimmering through a window of his residence. The sight was a joyful and most unexpected one. The pony was urged on, we soon got down to the right bank of the Rio de Pacacu, the falls of which were heard roaring a short distance to the left of us, and in a few minutes I rode into a gate, and found myself in the court formed by the negro huts, stables, and storehouses of the fazenda or farm of Santa Anna. The dogs barked, some slaves ran out to see who had come. I got off the pony, walked out of a gate at the lower end of the court, and with my baggage was ushered by a servant into the chacara, or cottage of Mr. March, situated twenty paces below the cabins, and on a rising ground in a valley formed by the Organ Mountains to the southward, and a lower chain to the

northward. This valley is three thousand five hundred feet above the ocean. The servant showed me half way through an entry dividing the house into two parts, opened a door to the left, and introduced me into a large parlor, warmed by a blazing, open stove, and having in the middle a table, at which sat three gentlemen just finishing their dinner, or rather supper, for it was near nine o'olock. These persons were an infirm old gentleman, Mr. Anderson of Rio, Mr. Morrison, a young Scotch traveller, and Mr. George March, the owner of the fazenda. They were surprised to see me, but received me with much cordiality. I took a seat between the table and fire, found this very comfortable through my coat soaked with mist as if it had been in a rain, and in a few minutes felt as much at home as if the gentlemen present had been known for years. Mr. March forthwith gave me a glass of excellent port, offered a bottle of sherry and plate of nuts, and kindly ordered tea and toast to be prepared. Imagine, then, how comfortable and happy I was; how much better I felt at such a table than upon the mountain top, stumbling over rocks, in danger of being assassinated by bandits, or being killed by wild beasts, falling down a precipice, or by being obliged to sleep upon a rock or the earth, exposed to the humid, bleak air of the mountains. How delightful, too, was it to find myself in genteel company speaking my native language! Resuscitated by the wine, tea, toast, and fire, I was quickly able to join in conversation — to put and answer questions, and give an account of myself. This was necessary, for I was totally unknown to any one of the company, and the greatest proof of the correctness of my statements was the uniform I wore. It was my only passport and introductory letter, and on this occasion, as on others, proved a good one. My perceptive powers revived, I was enabled to see what kind of persons were my new acquaintances. First was my host, a man of medium size, well proportioned, graceful in form and movements, with a Circassian face, blue eyes, and features indicating him to be fifty years old, and to possess good sense and a kind disposition. He wore high boots, like those described, a blue silk cravat, and a short jacket. In manners he was easy and courteous; he spoke when it was proper, and much to the purpose. He was evidently a man who had seen much of the world, and been bred a gentleman. He was once an opulent merchant in Rio, had been unfortunate in business, and retired to the country many years ago, where he supports himself handsomely by the products of his fazenda — a very large one. It is several leagues long, and extends from the summit of the Organ Mountains to the summit of the range back of them. From the convenient position of his house for travellers going over them, he furnishes entertainment.

Mr. Anderson had been for a long period afflicted with an enteritic complaint, was pallid, emaciated, silent, debilitated, and so far advanced in age that little hope of his recovery existed. He had come up to the mountains with the expectation of deriving benefit from the purity of the air. It was too cold for him; he had

been imprudent in diet, and was no better than when he came. Soon after supper a servant assisted him in rising from his chair, and, wrapped in his night-gown, he tottered out of the parlor to go to bed; in the meantime that Mr. Morrison, a very tall, slender Scotchman from the Highlands, dressed in a short coat and plaid waistcoat, engaged me in conversation. He was courteous, had dark hair and eyes, handsome features, and dignity of deportment, but he stammered and stuttered worse than any man met with in all my travels. In uttering the most simple words he got convulsed, threw back his head to the shoulders, shook it sideways and forwards, repeated each word, partly or completely, many times; kept us in painful suspense, and produced an involuntary inclination to laugh at his singularly expanded mouth and rolling eyes; and after a long, protracted attempt, seemed to get rid of what choked and strangled him, and expressed himself quite fluently. He was travelling for pleasure and information, and had been much in the south of Europe. After traversing South America he intended to visit North America; and should he, it is to be hoped he may meet with Dr. Comstock of Philadelphia, whom I would have recommended for the cure of his complaint if delicacy had not forbid.

At ten o'clock we all retired to our chambers. When I entered mine, a small one at the back of the house, in the first story, and was about to get into bed, a rat was startled from beneath the clothes, and ran up the walls to the joist. I hoped he had gone altogether, but he annoyed me frequently during the night, disturbed my sleep, and so provoked me that when it was day I got out of bed, seized my rapier, vowed vengeance, and made many attempts to put him to death. He was near it several times, and only escaped by again running up the walls and getting out the chamber. Rid of this vexatious visitor, I dressed myself hurriedly to keep warm, for the thermometer was at 52° of Fahrenheit, that is, 18° lower than aboard the Delaware at the same time, and the air was rendered exeessively damp by a thick fog, which had made the window-glass of the chamber perfeetly opaque. Hence what Mr. March said concerning the unwholesome ness of the air at his residence to consumptive patients was very credible; we were not surprised to hear two had died there, and concluded from his statement, and what we had observed, that such patients would be more injured than benefited by the air on any part of the mountains.

At 8 o'clock breakfast was announced; our worthy host and his guests assembled in the parlor and sat down to the table. It was well supplied. In addition to tea, coffee, butter, and other articles usually eaten at the first meal, we had some suitable for dinner. Among them were boiled potatos, fried eggs, stewed fowl, and other meats.

After we arose from table, Mr. March showed me his collection of natural curiosities. One of the principal ones was a specimen

of agaric* found in the mountains, fourteen inches long, a foot wide, nearly an inch thick, shaped like the human ear, and covered on one side, or on its upper surface, by a number of smaller funguses resembling oysters. He had a variety of snakes preserved in spirits, and among them was a large spotted one five feet long, and a coral snake. The former was of a species before named. He called it a crotalus, and said it differed in nothing from the rattlesnake save in the want of rattles; that it was exceedingly poisonous, had bit several of his horses upon the nose while feeding, and caused much pain and swelling; and both horses and cattle are frequently destroyed by it. He stated, likewise, that the most effectual remedy is the application of cups over the wound and swelled parts; and by them he had cured a horse in the worst condition. This crotalus is very prolific; and he showed three young ones, all of which, he said, came from a single egg.

But the snakes did not interest me so much as an enormous worm taken from the garden in the valley just below the chacara. This reptile was two feet long, as large as a man's finger, had no head, a mere cavity for a mouth, and a tail very abrupt.

When we had done looking at these disgusting curiosities — for I hate a snake and every thing like it — Mr. Morrison proposed to take a ride to the other end of the fazenda. The proposal was acceded to; our horses were brought out, and we mounted. The mist was now disappearing rapidly before the rays of the sun, and the air was pleasant to what it had been. The tops of the Organs also began to appear, and we set off with full assurance of having a fine day.

We rode out of the court, got into the main road passing to the westward, crossed the Pacacu in the valley, proceeded along an irregular road, sometimes passed through woods, at others through cleared ground; and at the termination of the third mile, reached a meadow called the vargem, with a few scattered trees upon it In the middle was a magnificent Annona muricata, which I examined while Mr. Morrison, a first rate fox-chaser, leaped several ditches to get to a house on the south side of the meadow, and call for Mr. Heath, the manager or overseer of the fazenda. He came out at once; and while the two were riding where I was, a negro hunter, belonging to Mr. March, laid down his gun upon the pass, climbed the tree and threw down some of the fruit. It was as large as a man's fist, of a conical shape, and called by him fruto de conte; but it was not esculent, was tough, and though it had similar seed, the skin was superficially marked and not made of such knots as the skin of that fruit. While I was examining the tree and its products, Mr. Heath rode up and said it was a species of magnolia, and advanced good authority for the correctness of his opinion. The hunter yielded the point, and taking up his gun went away in pursuit of game, while Mr. Morrison, Heath, and myself rode through the vargem, crossed a branch, turned to the westward, and proceeded by a path over hills and dales. Beyond

* See Plate III., Fig. 1.

them we entered a pasture enclosed by woods, where more than seventy horses and colts were grazing. They were driven to a pen made of poles, allowed to run out of the gate, and counted by Mr. Heath as they came forth leaping. These horses were designed for sale, and we understood there were more than as many more belonging to the fazenda.

From the pen we went to the other end of the pasture, and found seven or eight women and children grubbing up weeds, that the grass might have room to grow. Thence we passed through a thicket, and rode on to three cabins in another pasture. They were the habitations of the slaves, made of latticed poles, filled in with mud, had roofs of thatched palm leaves, and were perfectly black within from the smoke of the fires burnt on the floors for want of chimneys. In one of the cabins we took a drink of water from a piece of bamboo, only the length of the space between two of the joints, and yet so large that the hollow held from a quart to a half gallon. There was a small hole cut near one end of this simple though efficient vessel, and from it all of us drank. The bamboo here is a substitute for the gourd as well as bottle, and is preferable, as it is much stronger. Used in the above manner, it forms an excellent vessel; may be lashed across the back by slave or soldier, and take the place of a canteen. The adjacent forests abound in this plant, and everywhere in them we saw it displaying its slender leaves, and sharp, pike-like apex, to the height of 25 or 30 feet. Several other species of the bamboo were met with, and one was often troublesome from its stretching over our path, and growing like a vine from tree to tree.

Near the cabins, Mr. Heath showed us two trees bearing a fruit like an excrescence, and of an extraordinary kind.* The trees are from 20 to 30 feet in elevation. The leaves are lanceolate, opposite, several inches long; smooth and thin: the timber and branches have a thin, greyish-brown bark, which exudes a gummy, tenacious juice when cut, and the fruit grows at the extremities of the branches in clusters. It has no regular form, is conical or stellated, knotted, like a monstrosity of the human hand, with many fingers of various sizes and lengths. Sometimes it is contorted so oddly, that it seems to be the hand of a devil or hobgoblin suspended from the tree to terrify passengers. The substance of the fruit is fleshy. It has no seed in it; contains a gummy, white juice, like that of the bark, has little taste, and a thick, brown, rusty skin, and appears to be rather an excrescence than a fruit. The name given it by the natives is canella; and from its variable form, we may correctly term it the Canella proteana. This name may be more properly given it, from its being unnoticed in any of the works I have met with on the botany of the country. More-

* See Plate II., Figures 5, 5, which are exact copies of some specimens of the leaves and fruit I procured from the trees, and brought home for the national institute. But, I regret to say, the specimens have been broken, and much injured by the saline fluid, in which they were for months immersed before alcohol was substituted.

over, Mr. Heath assured me that though a botanist had been on the place in search of rare plants, these trees had entirely escaped his attention, from the former having forgotten to speak of them. The trees were not in bloom: I was unable to ascertain more of them from the flowers, and had to content myself by breaking off a quantity of the fruit and smaller branches.

We then looked at a flock of Southdown and Brazilian sheep; remounted, rode back to the second pasture, turned down into a valley to the left, crossed the Rio Inhumy above its junction with the Pacacu, and passed through a forest upon a small mountain. As we went along, Mr. Heath acted as guide, led the way, and reminded me very strongly of some of the gigantic farmers of the United States. He is about six feet three inches high, muscular and erect, has a noble mien, black hair and eyes, a splendid set of teeth, and good features. In manners, he is frank and polite, and we could not have had a better companion. In going through the forest, he pointed out whatever was worth seeing, and showed us several large trees which had been killed by others springing up on each side of them, and squeezing them as they grew until the circulation of sap was impeded and eventually stopped.

Notwithstanding the greater coolness of the mountain air than that of the low country, vegetation wherever we went was extremely rich; not only the ground but the products teemed with it, for not a tree was seen without more or less parasites of many kinds. The most abundant was a fawn-coloured moss, which hung in long bunches from the highest trees, dead or alive, and gracefully waved from the trunks and branches. Among other vegetable productions seen, was the phytolacca, or pokeberry. It grew wild and was plentiful, but was so overshaded that it was no larger than that commonly met with in North America. In open places, several kinds of nightshade were seen, and hundreds of plants which for want of time we could not examine. On the western side of the mountain we reached a gate, opened it, got into a large field, and at the opposite extremity upon a declivity, stopped at the house of Dom Joaquim Paulo, the owner of the fazenda. He came to the door, kindly asked us to dismount and come in. We accepted the invitation, and were received in a large unpainted room, furnished only with a long plank table and some benches. We sat down, talked with him a while, and were then welcomed by his wife, who came in from a back room. They were both beyond the meridian of life, five or ten years at least; were plain in dress and manners, and had they spoken English, would have been taken for two of my own country people. Salutations exchanged, the old lady went out the room, and soon reappeared with a waiter of refreshments. They consisted of a pot of coffee with cups, a delightful sponge-cake made of potato flour, sugar and eggs — very thin cakes or wafers of Indian meal prepared like farinha, and of a delicious quince marmalade of her own manufacture. Of these niceties we made a

hearty lunch, talked a few minutes after it, returned thanks to the most kind host and hostess, received an invitation to revisit the house, and got upon our horses. It was now about two o'clock in the afternoon; and we had to ride swiftly away for Mr. March's, three or four leagues distant. We again rode through two of his pastures, paused at a cabin in one of them, where were more of his horses than those mentioned, and met with a married lady of Rio, who had been residing some weeks at a house on the other side of the valley. We talked with her and two gentlemen in company a time; plucked a bunch of a sweet, smelling, handsome plant, like green mint in appearance and odor; and at sundown dismounted at Santa Anna de Pacacu. At half-past six o'clock we sat down to dinner, with our worthy landlord at the head of the table, Mr. Heath at the foot; enjoyed the best of fare; talked, eat and drank until ten o'clock, and retired to bed.

In the morning I thought of ascending to the highest point of the Organs. Mr. Morrison was not unloath to undertake the trip, but it was a very arduous one; there was no path — pioneers were required to hew one through the forests; snakes, wild-cats, tigers, and tapirs, might be encountered; the weather was not entirely favorable, and we were told of two German travellers who had been forced to sleep in a cave during a similar trip, were drenched with rain, and suffered from cold and hunger. For these reasons we resolved to give up the undertaking. At a quarter before nine the pony was led out. Francisco resumed valise and umbrella; I took leave of my new associates with regret, and made for Boa Vista. We reached the top of the pass, in time to see one of the most sublime and elegant prospects on the globe just before the clouds, lowering upon the Organs, concealed their peaks. These, the ravines, valleys, the mountains east and west, all those passed by me two days before; the whole of the harbor of Rio, its numerous islands, its romantic, evergreen, rugged shores, the Sugar-loaf, Corcovado, Tejuca, almost hid in mist, and made more enchanting by their great distance, were spread out before us, and so charmed us, that, though we had no time to waste, a couple of sketches were taken before we could consent to proceed on our journey. The city was too far off to be seen, but we were content to take the bold outlines of the country adjacent, and then hurried down the mountains by the same zigzag road we had gone up. To save my neck, I walked nearly the whole length of the log turnpikes or stairs, reached and recrossed the Rio Suberbo, obtained another shell of the Bulimus ovalis, stuck upon a fence by some kind person — overtook a negro man and four oxen dragging down the road as many pieces of hewn timber, and dined at Freixal. Our host, Mendez, gave us the same fare as before, and while we eat it a shower of rain fell. At three o'clock I remounted, rode briskly, and put the pony and Francisco to the utmost of their speed. When we had gone some miles further it recommenced raining; John, a brother of Francisco, fortunately overtook us just then —

took him upon his horse, and enabled me to ride the faster. They were much pleased to see one another; became very cheerful, talked and laughed incessantly, and urged on their poor mule. Though his back appeared ready to break from their weight, he kept up with the pony, and we reached Mage at half-past six o'clock. There the brothers parted, and Francisco again travelled on foot. Guided by the lights of the houses, we got over the bridge without tumbling into the river, hurried by the mandioca fields, and in an hour were at the Casa de Pasto of Piedade. The landlord gave up the chamber to me, with all its beds, and I put myself in one, instead of a feloa offered by a boatman to take me down to the city during the night. A part of the following day, April 22d, I spent in rambling about Piedade, and met with a dead iguana, lying on a rock beneath a cliff overhanging the inn, and upon which some goats had climbed, evidently to display their agility and recklessness, rather than to browse; for the rocks were bare where they stood, and the promontory above was covered with the choicest food they could desire.

At two o'clock, I embarked for Rio in a small steamer, with thirty passengers, a half of whom were black. The master of the vessel was nearly so, but from coal dust and dirt; he was taken at first for a vagabond seaman, but proved to be an intelligent, hard-working Genoese, and instead of avoiding him, I sought his company after we had conversed awhile. As soon as the row boat had delivered on board the steamer the last of the people to go in her, he got under way and steered down the river; but she went slowly, and did not get to Paqueta until sundown. A number of the citizens came to the wharf to see her and passengers; and two aristocratic, voluptuous old gentlemen, threw themselves upon the softest sand of the beach to gaze. They had probably been lounging in their houses or gardens the whole day, and yet could not stand for the few minutes the steamer was at the place. When she left it, she made directly for Rio; encountered a squall and heavy shower, and was a little buffeted, but landed us securely at the upper quay by half-past eight at night. We all jumped into a large open boat, rowed by only two men, and were put upon the foot of the granite steps surrounding the quay. A crowd of canoes were in our way, but we shoved them aside, or jumped across them without ceremony, and were quickly dispersed for our several places; for we had been unable to get dinner in the steamer, and were in a hurry to appease our hunger.

CHAPTER XVI.

Visit to the Hospital dos Lazaros—Recaptured Africans in the frigate Crescent—One spectator at an opera—Dissolution of the Brazilian assemhly—A friar among the hucksters—Baskets used for beds—A coffin shortened to suit its place of burial, and funeral urns offered for sale—Arrival of exploring vessels—Festival of Corpus Christi—St. George and retinue—Fatal accident and horrid sight—A boat race, and another one of ships—Wonderful escape—Rebellion in St. Pauls—Visit to the small falls of Tejuca.

THREE days subsequently to my return from the Organ Mountains a visit was paid to the Hospital dos Lazaros; after the hideous objects in it had been examined, we rowed to the island of Enxada, inspected it and the convent thoroughly, and were more firmly convinced of the suitableness of this for a hospital, or for the residence of the miserable recaptured Africans, kept by the English imprisoned in the old frigate Crescent, anchored off the city. Were they to make this change—and as soon as employment could be had, give the slaves liberty—we would think their captors really engaged in the suppression of the slave trade from humane motives. Proof of good intentions might be given, at least, by sending the slaves sick of small-pox either to Enxada or some other place, where they would have more comfort, a better chance of recovery, and not endanger the lives of their fellow captives, by dissemination of the contagion. Neither of these changes have been made, and recently the small-pox patients were retained in the Crescent, though she laid very near several men-of-war, and the infected air from her could be readily wafted among their crews. When we reflect on such neglect and apathy on the part of the captors, we must conclude they do not act from pure love of the human race; and when we call to mind that the captives are sold for a term of years before liberated, and frequently re-enslaved, we are nearly convinced that it would be better for them to be brought undisturbed into Brazil. They would then be less tortured by their purchasers during their transportation, would not be crowded in the slavers, like barrels of beef or pork, to prevent detection, and not be overworked to fill the pockets of their temporary masters before the period of liberation arrives. Of the great wealth accumulated by them, some idea may be formed by the following anecdote, related by a Brazilian cognizant to the fact. A fellow-countryman, from a distant portion of the empire, came to Rio some years ago; it was his first visit; he had never before heard of an opera, became very anxious to see one, and went to the house for the purpose. The night was unusually dark and disagreeable, a heavy rain fell, and no one appeared in the boxes, besides the farmer, at the hour when the curtain was to rise. The managers, therefore, determined

to have no performance and to close the doors, and intimated to him that he must retire, as they would not play for a single spectator. "Ah!" exclaimed he, "don't mind that, nor the expense, I'll pay you the whole of it, for I have never seen an opera; so play on. I must go home to-morrow, and cannot wait until another evening." Satisfied of his ability to pay, a full company of actors and actresses, dancers and musicians, performed their parts — the farmer was vastly delighted, loudly expressed his approbation and amazement, and, at the close of the opera, paid cheerfully the large sum charged, and retired to his lodgings. True to his word, he departed the next morning from the city, and returned home.

The Delaware, after her arrival from the La Plata, remained in port, quietly moored, upwards of two months. In the meantime she enjoyed a very agreeable interview with city and country, without any important events transpiring; but I will mention a few more incidents than those already related, and inform the reader that our squadron was increased by the arrival of the John Adams from home, and decreased by the departure of the Marion.

I will likewise state, that Louis Philip's birth-day, May 1st, was announced at sunrise by the roar of cannon on board the French ships-of-war. They fired again at noon and sundown, and remained gaudily attired the whole day with flags and signals on every part of their rigging and spars. Other ships-of-war, in port, in compliment to the French, fired a salute at midday, and hoisted the tri-colored flag at their peaks. Two days subsequently the dissolution of the General Assembly of Brazil was announced. The reason given for this arbitrary act of the emperor, was the fraudulent election of deputies. In some provinces the majority of votes was said to have been greater than the whole number of legal votes, and thereby the majority in the chamber of deputies was against the ministry. Before the emperor issued the order of dissolution, he required considerable persuasion, and immediately after this order gave one for a re-election. These acts created much excitement throughout the empire, and great dissatisfaction among the opposition, while they diffused equal pleasure among the friends of the government. — Upon the fifth of the month the loud peals of martial music resounded through the city; — people stopped to listen, fear was depicted on their countenances — the sounds soon issued from the new market. What can be the matter? was the enquiry. Have the disaffected arose in arms, and are the imperial forces giving the alarm, and collecting to suppress the revolt? Are the rebels gathering strength among the market-people? I happened to be among them, seeking for curiosities, and turned towards the part of the market whence the alarm was heard. A commotion occurred among the fishmongers. I hurried to them to find out the cause, and was pleasantly disappointed by ascertaining that no rebel chief nor band was disturbing the hucksters, nor gaping crowd of negro boatmen and porters; but a young friar, with a scarlet surplice thrown over his black dress, was fol-

lowed by a band, of one trumpeter, one clarionet player, and two negro boys furiously beating drums, in accordance with the thrilling sounds of the above instruments. The friar was bareheaded, held in one hand a red velvet bag; in the other a red silk flag, surmounted by a bouquet of artificial flowers. Beneath them hung a bunch of green, yellow, and blue ribbons, attached to the head of the staff. The friar walked from stall to stall, from huckster to huckster, presented the bag, received a copper from each man, then gave him the flag to hug and kiss, and went to the next person. If he gave nothing, the friar scowled fiercely upon him, and said in looks, "May you die the death of a sinner and be damned," and turned his back to hold out the bag and flag to some one else. When he had thus done throughout the market, he went out of its eastern gate, and levied contributions among the fruit hucksters and fishermen, assembled between the market and a dense line of canoes upon the beach. The band all the time played loudly to attract attention, and awaked from their heavenly slumbers the negro porters asleep across their baskets, with their legs on one side, their heads on the other, and rested upon the stone basement of the building, as if it had been a bolster of down, and the sun blazing in their faces was nothing more than a taper, or the light of the fire at the other end of the beach — placed beneath a cylindrical coffee roaster, turned by one of Pharoux's servants.

It is certain the sleepers did not mind the heat of the sun so much as we did that of some wax candles burning upon the bier in the church of Carmo, and set around the corpse of a child laid in an open coffin. This was covered with pink-velvet, bordered by gilt lace or tinsel; the organ played a mournful hymn, the corpse was sprinkled with holy water, the lights were re-extinguished, the priests walked out into the sanchristy, the friends closed the coffin, took it from the bier, carried it out of the church into the alley between it and the imperial chapel, thence into the cemetery at its back, and forming a court surrounded by closed cells containing the dead. From thence the coffin was carried into a large vault where children are solely or mostly interred, and placed upon a high stand. A negro boy ascended it, seized the coffin, raised it and the corpse to the mouth of a cell near the ceiling, and endeavored to introduce them. The cell was too short to allow this, and they were brought down to the floor. There a consultation was held, and agreeably to the decision made, a saw was procured, and three inches taken from the foot of the coffin. It was then, with the corpse, carried up again to the cell, from the bank of lime and human ashes below, and shoved in, much to the gratification of the callous sextons. They smiled at their success, and walked off, after the interment was completed, without the least respect for this solemn warning inscribed upon a wall at one end of the vault, — "O que vos sois, ja nos fomos, vos series o que somos," — "What you are, we have been, you will be what we are."

Notwithstanding the gloom created by the perusal of the above impressive words and the sight of the funeral, we proceeded from the cemetery to a manufactory of urns for the remains of the dead, after they have been reduced to bones and ashes; and were shown a book of patterns and a variety of fine urns made of jacaranda wood. The manufacturer was solicitous for us to have one of the latter valued at 160 milreas, but we did not want it or any other for our own remains or those of any relatives; we felt quite well, hoped to live some years longer, were afraid any urns then purchased might decay or become unfashionable in form before they would be wanted, and left the manufacturer without making a purchase.

Upon the 13th of the month, two of the U. S. exploring squadron arrived. They were the brigs Porpoise and Oregon, under the command of Lts. Ringold and Love. These vessels had parted with the Vincennes, the flag-ship, at St. Helena, and confirmed the news respecting the shipwreck of the U. S. corvette Peacock, off the mouth of the Columbia river, and the foundering of the schooner Seagull off the coast of Patagonia. The brigs remained in port nine days, then got under way, performed some evolutions about the harbor, exchanged cheers with our squadron, and while one of the bands played "Home, sweet home!" directed their course for the Atlantic. About the same time that they departed, the frigate Alfred, commanded by Commodore Purvis, arrived from England, to be the flag-ship of the British squadron on the Brazil station, and the emperor despatched five steamers filled with troops to quell an insurrection in the vicinity of Santos, occasioned by offensive ministerial measures, and particularly by the promulgation of the new code of laws.

But troubles in his dominions did not discourage himself nor his loyal subjects in the capital from celebrating the festival of Corpus Christi with pristine pomp and solemnity. Accordingly, on the 26th the whole of the windows of the city palace, likewise the balconies and the interior of the imperial chapel, were ornamented and covered by curtains and drapery of scarlet damask; the windows and balconies of the houses on the Rua Direita and other streets were decked in a similar manner, and displayed a profusion of red, yellow, green, and scarlet drapery. Moreover, many of the Fluminensian fair eagerly awaited the pageant, stood in the balconies, and permitted the crowd of soldiers and gallants assembled on the pavements to feast their eyes.

The chapel was thrown open, high mass was performed, the organ and choir sent forth over the dense mass of heads at the door the most melodious notes, and at the same time the military bands without the chapel played their choicest music. By 12 o'clock, Court-square and Rua Direita were filled by a vast crowd, mingled without order, and by batallions of cavalry and infantry, and a procession of all the religious orders in the city— priests, abbots, friars of St. Francisco, Carmelites, and Benedictines, arranged in compa-

nies, and like the soldiers, distinguished by their dress. Just beneath the balcony whereon I stood was a dark file of the latter, drawn upon opposite sides of the street, to keep the middle clear of the rabble and allow the procession to pass. Unheedful of the consequences, a negro water-carrier, with a bucket poised on his head, entered between the files, walked on boldly until a soldier gave him a prick behind with a bayonet, and made him scamper away at double quick time among the crowd before the Hotel du Nord.

Presently after he disappeared, a splendid, white, silk damask canopy came forth from the imperial church, and displayed eight gilded staves, finely carved at the head, and supporting the sides of the canopy. This was elegantly trimmed with gold, and was carried by eight of the ministers and other high functionaries of the emperor, over his head and that of three priests. All of them were bareheaded and dressed in surpliees. The bishop was not present, and the priest who acted as his substitute bore in his hands the Host, or sacred wafer, set in a frame of well-chased gold, in form of a large radiant, surmounted by a crucifix. The wafer looked like a vast pearl, and was said to be a composition of flour and honey. The canopy was carried a short distance beyond the balcony in which we were, and stopped near the church of Santa Cruz. There a regiment of national guards, nearly all mulattos, and led by their colonel on foot, marched up and halted before the balcony. He was the largest, best formed, and handsomest man in the regiment; and it did not surprise me when informed by a person present, that he had married another man's wife, and was a very rich coffee merchant. His soldiers were in good order and well accoutred, but they were not equal in any respect to the noble regiment of Germans who were drawn up in the same place on the day of Corpus Christi, 1828. When the colonel had halted, the shouts, peals of musketry, and roar of cannon had ceased to deafen us, and the air was again clear, we discerned, coming from Court square, four dragoons, in full dress, and followed by four negro musicians in fanciful costume. Next to them came a knight, or herald, clothed in a complete suit of glossy black armor. His visor was down, his face was hid, and he rode on, waving over his head a scarlet banner, the ensign of his master, St. George, who rode close behind him on a white charger elegantly caparisoned. The hero was of colossal stature, and approached majestically. His golden helmet dazzled our eyes as it reflected the glowing sunbeams, and eclipsed the superbly gold-embroidered, red velvet cloak hanging from the right shoulder. In his left hand he held a small shield of burnished gold, embossed with the arms of Brazil: in his right was an inverted spear, resting its point on the stirrup beneath. But life had long before deserted the hero; he tottered in the saddle—a footman had to support him on each side. After St. George proceeded the horses of state, twelve in number, of different colors, black, white, bay, sorrel, completely caparisoned, unmounted and

led by as many grooms, dressed in breeches, white stockings, large, green, broad-tailed coats, trimmed with wide yellow lace, and wearing shoes, buckles, and cocked hats. Every horse had a saddle covered by a large black cloth, and surmounted by a huge coat of Brazilian arms, made of burnished silver. The hero and his cavalcade halted near the emperor, who, with his ministers and other officers, continued bareheaded. The former were under the canopy, and did not appear much affected by the intensity of the sun's rays; but the latter seemed hardly able to support them, for they struck full in their faces. The colonel suffered much: he looked right and left, winked upwards, squinted downwards, blinked forwards, but bravely flourished his highly polished rapier, until the heat became insupportable. He then acknowledged the supremacy of Phœbus, by interposing with the left hand his chapeau between their two blazing faces.

The emperor himself, notwithstanding the protection from the canopy, suffered no little, for it was too thin to keep off the rays entirely; the crowd pressed near him, and he was in his usual military costume, laden with gold and jewels, and buttoned up to the chin. He, moreover, wore a long cape of embroidered lace. Apparently moved with compassion, St. George at last spurred up his charger, and the procession followed with solemn pomp, while the drums rattled, fifes and trumpets resounded, and the colonel's band played an air as sweet as it was warlike. The procession marched around several squares, reappeared at the southern end of the palace; the herald and St. George rode beneath the shade of a small portico before a door near the church, and the emperor, priests, and ministers, still beneath the canopy, bore it and the host within its sacred receptacle. Here terminated the ceremony — the soldiers marched away, and the crowd soon dispersed.

In the afternoon a hearse, shaped like a common coach, but painted black, crowned on top by six black plumes of ostrich feathers, and drawn by two black horses, was seen with a coffin through its two side windows. A negro sat upon the hind seat and prevented the coffin from jostling out; six black and mulatto men acted as mourners, and followed the hearse with flambeaux of black wax, nearly as high as themselves. These mourners were professional ones — ready to weep for any body, and from their gloominess well merited the name of Corvos, or crows, which is given them by other negroes in derision, and causes occasional quarrels and fights between them. From all the dark signs witnessed, I concluded the deceased was a negro, though the coffin was carried into the church of Carmo, and after mass was performed on it, was interred in its cemetery with white persons of the first respectability. At the same time that this obscure individual was carried to the tomb, the death of a very distinguished one was announced by the report of a cannon every half hour. He was Admiral Sauzel; and had he not have been, we should never have heard of his death, as it is not the fashion of his country

to publish the decease of friends; nor is it probable that the untimely death of a very good seaman of our ship would be known by many, if it were not here stated. Thomas Preston, a hale, athletic, young man, at sundown ran up the rattling of the larboard fore-shrouds to assist in fixing the lines for the washed clothes of the next day. He ascended near to the larboard side of the top, hurriedly engaged in tying the small block through which his line was to pass for hoisting or lowering the clothes, and imprudently threw himself back to firmly tie a knot. The short rope or tail attached to the block broke, he tumbled backwards down the shrouds, and in vain endeavored to seize them. His velocity was too great; he went to the foot of them, struck his face against the chains, fell into the water, and sunk like a stone. All this happened in an instant, and his shipmates were left in silent amazement. Not a cry of a man overboard was heard, no bustle occurred as is usual in such instances; the officer of the deck knew nothing of the accident for some minutes after it, and we were even incredulous in regarding it until the fact was substantiated by several witnesses.

So sudden and awful a catastrophe made us feel most sensibly the very great uncertainty of our existence; but the scene presented five days after the accident filled us with horror. His body was then seen afloat on the surface of the water near the Delaware; a boat was sent out, the body towed beneath her bows, and lifted by a rope passed around it into the launch. It was there examined by me, and my blood was chilled by the sight; it was such as can never be forgotten nor willingly witnessed a second time. The unfortunate man had his arms and legs stretched widely apart, as if he had died in the act of swimming. He had on a white frock, blue cloth trowsers, a pair of clean white socks, and the right shoe: the left one and his hat were lost, but he seemed dressed for a Sunday muster or a frolic on shore. The thought that this had been done was rational, and shocked us the more when we beheld him dead and so deformed in face, that no one, unaware of his fate, would have ever supposed he had been the lively and the active sailor skipping about the ship a few days before. His own mother could not have recognized him. The hair on the left side of his head had been partly stripped off; his face and neck were bloated, livid, and pallid; the nose was crushed flat to the right cheek; the left eye was completely eaten out, and an empty socket only left by fish and worms; his mouth, half open, grinned frightfully, and exposed to view a large black worm similar to a leech, coiled upon the right molar teeth like a quid of tobacco. This last sight was worse than all; it left nothing of the terrible and horrible to be added or to be imagined, and made such an impression on the spectators that they must always think of the sight when they see tobacco in a man's mouth. Should it be in that of the most beautiful of woman, we shall be reminded of the loathful worm — we shall again be humiliated, and think to what a condi-

tion we mortals may be reduced, when most confident of a long and happy existence. As soon as a coffin could be made it was slid down the larboard ladder into the launch, and Preston's sorrowing messmates, already having changed his clothes with the same attention as if his death had been caused without the least deformity, transferred him to the coffin and hoisted it on board to remain until his funeral could be performed with all due respect and ceremony at the protestant cemetery — where his body now rests, instead of having continued to be the food of the greedy inhabitants of the water.

The incidents just mentioned were some of the principal during our stay at Rio for the time stated. But a trivial one, which happened a few days before our departure, may not be unworthy of record. Two strange birds, with long necks and like ducks, flew by one of the ships-of-war at dusk, and soon afterwards two dark objects were discerned floating on the surface of the harbor by several officers on her poop. No one thought they could be these birds, but it was confidently believed the objects were two penguins, which, as they are unable to fly, it was thought might be caught. Accordingly, an officer had a boat manned without delay, took command of it, rowed swiftly towards them, apparently eluding capture, and swimming away close together. The boat, however, quickly overtook them, wheeled around and returned to the ship. All the spectators hoped to see the birds brought over the gangway, but were vastly disappointed, at the same time they could not restrain laughter when informed that the objects seen proved not to be penguins, but the hind legs of a dead dog.

The next afternoon most of the boats of the squadron, twenty-five in number, were sent out to try their relative speed. They proceeded up the harbor, formed a transverse line above the ships, and at a signal given them, made a start. A most animated scene ensued, the numerous flags stood almost in a horizontal line, the boats went too fast for them to wave with wonted grace, the heads of the numerous rowers appeared moved simultaneously with the oars, these rattled in their locks and splashed in the water, and each boat seemed so many headed and legged reptiles skimming over its surface. In a few moments the swiftest boats were in a line with the Delaware, and we were pleased to perceive that they were her gig, and one of the Decatur's cutters; between which a tie existed. How it was ultimately decided we were unable to perceive, but we believe the latter claimed the palm, and it was given to neither by the impartial.

In June the ships of the squadron were again given an opportunity to try their respective speed. They got under way before breakfast; and by 8 o'clock were without the harbor. They had for company the French flag ship, the frigate La Gloire, some other men-of-war, and a fleet of merchantmen. The wind was light, the vessels moved slowly, and Commodore Purvis sent five boats to assist in towing our ships; a civility generally practised

by commanders, and always reciprocated. When the ships had got clear of the harbor, they separated on their various courses. Some steered southward, others eastward, and the sea for miles was kept in constant foam as they plunged through its waters and ran beneath the towering rocks of the coast, waving their ever-verdant summits far above the loftiest masts and their gaily waving pendants. To behold such a fleet of men-of-war and traders, at the same time under a full press of canvass, and contrasting the most beautiful specimens of man's ingenuity with the boldest, most magnificent, and handsome works of nature, was a prospect supremely admirable.

During the afternoon, the squadron got a strong breeze from the north-east, and sailed directly away from the coast. The next day all the ships tacked about, ran northward, manœuvred in different positions, and had a race. The J. Adams gained the palm of swiftness, and thereby maintained her reputation. On the 15th the squadron again performed various evolutions, and the succeeding morning hoved to. What means this, was the question? This was soon answered: a signal was made by the Delaware to the Potomac to send a boat to her. One immediately came, received a package of letters and orders, and returned. As soon as the officer of the boat got on board the frigate, she stood on her course for the United States, ran near the former ship, fired a farewell salute after her crew had given three cheers, received a return of both compliments, and as the other vessels remained passive, was quickly out of sight. After they had again made sail, they stood towards land, until evening, when our ship first made signals by firing a gun to attract notice, and then burning lights. These were answered, and the squadron now tacked about, and with a strong breeze ran off the coast for the night.

On the 17th, just after the men had taken supper, they were called to reef topsails, and the boys ran up to the mizen and executed the order — excepting that two points were left untied. The captain of the top directed them to be fixed, and Doyle imprudently seized hold of Gillespie's back to assist himself in passing over to do as directed. The sail suddenly became distended at the same moment; the latter lost hold, and both fell backwards through the lubbers hole. McDonald and Bickerton were also cast off with them, and they all came tumbling down together. Doyle lodged in the futtock shrouds and had his side contused. McDonald received a deep and long wound on the head, and a contusion of one thigh. Bickerton almost dislocated his neck, had it abraded from the left shoulder to the head; experienced such a concussion of the brain as to be senseless until the next day; but he luckily had his fall broken by a brace and ropes coiled on deck, and was not killed, though he was not restored to duty for a number of days. — Lastly, Gillespie was more fortunate than the others. He fell faster than them, came headlong through the hole, thence down towards the deck, and must have had his brains knocked out if a jack-knife, tied according

to custom, about his neck had not got loose, twisted around the brace, and checked his fall so much as to enable him to stop entirely, and until McDonald fell upon him and broke his hold. The above was the most correct account to be had of the accident, and the youngsters were so well pleased with the result after they were cured, that they might have been induced to take another tumble for mere sport. However, Gillespie did not like the hanging part of it, and declared, that he saved himself by catching hold of the brace, and that it was Bickerton's knife which got twisted around it, as proved by his neck being skinned. This declaration might be thought conclusive in favor of Gillespie had the other had the knife-line broken, or been suspended by it, at least for a time, and been allowed an opportunity to also seize the brace and slide down to the deck. So far from this happening, he struck an iron belaying-pin fixed some feet above the foot of the mast, then struck the binnacle and a man by it, fell upon the ropes coiled at his feet, and was not only struck senseless, but received a wound of the mouth. From these facts, the inference drawn by persons who did not see Gillespie fall, and were put in doubt by his assertions, is, that his life was saved by his being hanged by a jack-knife instead of a jack-catch; and that the latter, when the chance is given him, will not allow the former to slip out of the noose with impunity, especially as he will have to fall only about ten feet instead of sixty, and will not have impetus so much in his favor as to break the rope.

The squadron spent several days cruising off Cape St. Thomas and Cape Frio. While it was off the last, a noose saved another person's life. He fell overboard from the Delaware, rose to the surface, and had presence of mind enough to swim to her stern, and seize a rope fastened to a ladder hanging from it; and as the rope was too slippery for him to climb up it, he held on until the noose was passed around his body and he was hoisted high enough to get upon the ladder.

June 21st — a squall occurred, our ship carried away her main-royal mast, and an American schooner bound home from Rio likewise lost a spar. She fell in with us the next day — got a new one, and gave intelligence that an insurrection had taken place in the province of St. Paulo, and 2800 rebels were collected in arms. The news spread at once through the ship; every body was eager to have it, and one sailor was heard to enquire of another, "Jack, what's the news?" "Damn it," answered he, "the Portuguese have taken Rio." True or untrue, the intelligence hurried us back to that place; for it was stated that the rebels were merely forty miles distant from it, and there were strong reasons to think the presence of the squadron was important. However, when it arrived there, two days after the receipt of the news, we found it was not required. The rebel force had been attacked and dispersed; nine of the chiefs had been taken prisoners — a part were confined in Fort Villagagnon, a part in a Brazilian ship-of-war in

the harbor, and the Fluminensians were firing salutes, and giving other demonstrations of their joy at the termination of the revolt.

Some days after we arrived, Lieutenant Stanley and myself, aware of the uncertainty of our existence when dependent on the sure-footedness of a Rio horse, set off on another pedestrian excursion. We left the city at eleven o'clock — got into the road of St. Christovao; thence into that of Engodo, or Allurement, before mentioned, and after having proceeded a mile or two, were forced to seek shelter from the scorching sun beneath the shade of a magnificent mangoo, which extended its long branches and dense foliage over the road side. The owner of the tree inhabits one of the many adjacent country seats, and might readily set a table large enough for his whole family between and upon its branches. Refreshed by the delicious shade, we proceeded through sand and dust to the gorge of Tejuca — attained the chalybeate fountain, rested, and lunched on bread and cold roasted pork, and went on up the road. Excessive heat and fatigue obliged us to stop from time to time; we paused also to admire the beauty of the scenery; at last were happy to obtain the highest part of the pass, to turn off from the road leading to the great falls of Tejuca, and cross a bridge to the right hand. This bridge is built over a branch at the bottom of a deep gulley, evidently once the bed of a large stream, and this must have been the Maracanan, in part or entirely, as the gulley is so near on a level with its channel, that, by throwing a low wall across it, the waters of the Maracanan, instead of running down the eastern side of the gorge, would flow down the western, and swell the stream which forms the great falls. That this once happened, is satisfactorily proved by the formation of the whole of the ground near the bridge. When we had crossed it, we went directly up a road leading over a mountain west of Tejuca — proceeded about a half mile on the side of a valley, as deep as it was wide — entered a forest, and suddenly came in sight of the smaller falls, roaring and plunging down a ravine at the northern end of the valley and at the foot of a lofty, conical mountain back of the Parrot's Peak, or that of Tejuca. These falls are formed by the Maracanan, and consist of a succession of cascades, one above the other, and caused by numerous rocks, overhung right and left, or east and west, by a thick growth of bushes and trees, which in parts nearly hide the water. This tumbles altogether several hundred feet, fills the air with vapor, descends into the bottom of the valley, and is hardly seen again until it reaches the eastern side of the gorge of Tejuca, and supplies the small aqueduct of Rio. At the foot of the falls, on the left side, is a level spot, whereon stands a chacara — the summer residence of the American minister.

After we had paused some minutes to admire the splendid scene before us, we wound our way up the mountain, turned to the right into a private road, got near the west side of the falls, and met two pretty young ladies walking beneath the shade of the forest without their bonnets. They were accompanied by a gen-

tleman, taken to be an Englishman, and to be more pleased with his fair associates than with the beauty of the trees, shrubs, or flowers, or the rushing waters. We exchanged salutations with the strangers, took the liberty of entering a small gate beyond them, looked at the ladies' bonnets left on a bench within it, went a few rods, and reached a bridge made of two logs thrown across the Maracanan, and rivcted by large iron spikes to the opposite rocks. Above the bridge the river was smooth and nearly motionless, but below the bridge it forthwith began to run headlong over the rocks, and fall from the top of the falls. Over the bridge and on each side the forest formed a beautiful canopy, almost impenetrable to the sun's rays. Here we stopped, threw ourselves on our hands, and quaffed the cool, pellucid stream; then descended below the first cascade, and, with coats off, stretched out our weary limbs upon a huge, bare rock, bathed on one side by a lovely pool formed by the river before it throws itself over the next ledge. Another lunch was now taken: we rested a while, and then began to examine surrounding objects more closely, and to look into the pool. So pure, so transparent were its waters, that the smallest things could be seen at the bottom, though several feet below the surface. An arm was not long enough to get what was taken to be a shell; a sword was plunged down to it, and brought up the head and feet of a dead crab. Whether it was bred or brought there was a matter of doubt; and we could not believe that it could have lived in so inaccessible a place, until Stanley, with his wonted boldness and recklessness, had clambered down the rocks over which the river continues to tumble and form the falls, and found a live crab. Afterwards I saw a small fish swimming in the pool, and marked by transverse stripes like those of the pilot fish. The sword again was plunged, and a vain attempt made to transfix him. Nevertheless, all doubts were removed about the piscine race having penetrated thousands of feet above the ocean, and up a mountain stream seemingly completely beyond their reach; and we could no longer suspect that the dead crab had been brought there by some adventurer like ourselves.

The sword wiped, the leaf brought up from the bottom taken off the point, we sprawled again upon the rock, and with a coat for a bolster, laid quite at ease until the ladies startled us by crossing the bridge only a few yards above. They disappeared with their gallant on the opposite side of the stream, and shortly after, as it was four o'clock, we hurriedly left the falls to return to the city. We were quickly down to the summit of the pass, thence hasted along the right bank of the Maracanan, unheeded its roar, merely glanced at the splendid prospect on each side and before us, passed the mineral fountain, and stopped a short time at a venda, on the side of the dry bed of a mountain torrent, shaded on the right by bushes and bounded on the left by a stone wall, with a

deficiency in the middle, and several yards long. On one end of the wall a black cross was painted; and on enquiry the keeper of the venda, Augustina Maria Migans, informed us, the cross was put there in consequence of the torrent, after a heavy rain, having swept away a cart drawn by two oxen and driven by two negro men, one of whom was drowned.

Migans finished his account of this mishap, then informed us he was from Corunna, in Spain. He asked me if I had been to Cadiz, and when told yes, and there were a great many handsome ladies there, he was seized with a convulsion of grief, mingled with pleasure, at the recollection of his beloved country. He clasped and raised his hands, turned up his eyes towards heaven, uttered an exclamation, and contorted his face so much as to convince us of his sincerity in word and action. Night overtook us soon after we took leave of him, and just as we reached the lower end of the pass. We were now exceedingly fatigued, halted from time to time on each side of the road, quenched our thirst at a fountain by dipping our heads in a granite trough used by horses, mules, and asses; passed the other fountain, supplied likewise by the small aqueduct, and met an old negro man uttering a loud soliloquy. We stopped him, exchanged some words, decided he was both drunk and crazy, went on up Rua do Engodo, and were forced to sit down at a gate of one of its palaces to recruit strength. To do it completely required days: our feet were abraded and inflamed — our limbs both sore and exhausted. Barely able to rise, we got up and went on to the bridge of Aterrada. Beyond it, the newly mended macadamized pavement distressed us exceedingly. We again rested, though we had to sit upon the dusty granite seats of the side wall. While there, a terrific, unearthly, harshly-grating sound rent our auditory nerves. The noise was an indescribable mixture of shrill and harsh notes, such as could only be supposed to proceed from the dismal regions of the dead. We started up and jogged over the causeway, and discovered the noise was caused by a heavily laden cart drawn by eight oxen, and having solid wooden wheels fixed to the axle, which turned at the same time. Such an article as grease or oil could never have touched them, and had they been turned rapidly, combustion must have been produced. As soon as possible we got by the abominable engine; but though it went in an opposite direction, we heard the horrid screaks when we had almost entered the heart of the city and were amid its many noises. Slowly — slowly — we walked over its stone pavements; every step gave us agony, and when entirely unfit for combat, were on the eve of getting into one with a dandy, whom Stanley unintentionally jostled in Rua do Ouvidor. The former looked furiously back, as if ready to use his cane; but he saw a sword and a cane likewise — pocketed resentment and went about his business. We did the same, but one was not fit for it for a day or two, nor sleep soundly until the next night. An universal nettle-rash had broken out — tormented him

exceedingly, and no relief was obtained until aqua-ammonia was applied. Wherever it was put it acted like a talisman, and after a few applications restored the affected parts to a healthy condition.

CHAPTER XVII.

Second trip to the La Plata—Advantage of a saint's day—Company imprisoned at a ball—A Spanish olio—Affairs of Buenos Ayres—A drowned boatman, and gratitude of one saved—A mist, and death from a surfeit—Funeral unceremoniously stopped by a hull—A saladero, and mode of making jerked beef—The English ball—People amused at the expense of government—Murder of a Frenchman—Uncertainty of life, and loss of an acquaintance—A fall, followed by immediate death—Bad weather and sea birds—Marriage of the emperor announced—Prince Alderbert of Prussia and African milk create disturbance.

On the morning of July 2d the squadron was again at sea, with the exception of the Enterprise then in the La Plata, and the J. Adams, left at Rio, to sail the next month for the Cape of Good Hope. The Concord proceeded directly there, and for Mozambique. The Delaware and Decatur kept company with each other, and steered down the coast of Brazil. They had the wind from N. and N.E. until the next morning, then W. and S.W. during the day; afterwards they had it four days S.E., from time to time with squalls and showers; though the barometer ranged from $30\frac{25}{100}$ of an inch to $30\frac{30}{35}$. We next got the wind for a day from E. and N.E., then forty-eight hours from N.W., and on the 11th made Cape St. Mary. Favored the whole day and likewise at night by a north-easter, they reached Montevideo before daybreak the following morning. When they left Rio the thermometer was at 76° in the shade, and the day after their arrival was at 48°. The barometer at each place was at $30\frac{20}{100}$; but, at Montevideo, rose in two days to 30-40, and at the same period a severe S.E. gale was blowing. It continued for four days, and would not allow Commodore Morris to leave the Delaware for Buenos Ayres until the 15th, when he embarked in the Decatur. The next day the Delaware ran higher up the river, and reanchored about three miles from the city, and S.E. of Point St. Jose. At two o'clock, and after a passage of only forty minutes from the ship, we were on the mole, passing through a crowd of the national guard, known by scarlet bands around their hats, marked with an inscription of large black letters. News of the invasion of Entre Rios by the army of Rosas, and the contemplated invasion of Uruguay, had caused the government to enrol six thousand men at the capital within ten days. To still more strengthen their army, a project for the emancipation of slaves was undertaken, and on the 18th the decree previously mentioned was issued by which the citizens had by lot to give up three hundred slaves to serve in arms until their services were no longer needed.

The y were then to be discharged and to remain free for life. For each one who was emancipated the government promised to pay three hundred dollars, but as it was pressed for money even to pay its current expenses, and was much in debt, none of the slave owners had any substantial reason to believe they would ever be remunerated for their property.

The chamber taken at the Mercantile Hotel, though small, was agreeable, because of the coolness of the weather. Antonio, the chief waiter, and Villa Nueva were attentive, and in a half hour furnished me a dinner of macaroni soup, roast beef, and some lighter articles.

After dinner I called to see a friend; he was at home, his family at dinner, and celebrating his wife's birthday, that of St. Carmen, with a number of guests. He and wife came into the sala, and insisted upon my going into the banqueting room. I had to consent, though just from dinner; was led to the table by his little daughter Flora, truly worthy of the name for her prettiness and brightness of complexion. A most cordial welcome was given me by the lady of the house and company; the dessert was brought on, and we all paid our respects to the sugar bust of St. Carmen, seated in the centre of a large pie decked with flowers and encircled by dishes of sweetmeats and other daintics.

At five o'clock we left the table, and quit the house to go to that of a member of the Oriental Assembly, married on the 24th ult. to the lady mentioned formerly as the only one of my old acquaintances unmarried, but engaged to be. The last link was now truly broken — I was literally left alone. Nevertheless, I bore the loss with fortitude, and proceeded to congratulate her on her change of condition. Both she and husband were at home, received me most kindly, had coffee prepared immediately, and, when I was about to leave them, gave me an invitation to attend them to the tertulia of a neighbor in the evening. At the hour appointed I returned to their house, and the master of it, after a long detention, returned from the assembly, where he had been to ratify a treaty of amity and commerce with Great Britain. At ten o'clock we got into a coach, and drove through a heavy rain, exactly one hundred feet, to the house of entertainment situated on the opposite side of the street. A large assemblage of ladies and gentlemen, the elite of the city, formed the tertulia given by Mrs. A. — also, in honor of her birth-day and of St. Carmen — certainly one of the most agreeable saints of our acquaintance, for she has a great many fine ladies under her patronage. The whole suite of rooms around the court and in the second story were thrown open to the company. In two, they were dancing—in two, playing cards. In one, was an abundance of light refreshments; and in two, gentlemen and ladies prepared themselves to enter the ball-rooms. There was likewise a room where a sumptuous supper was spread out to be eaten when the company had danced sufficiently. This did not happen until two o'clock in the morning — such was the excellence of the music played

by the band of Martinez. They stood and performed on the veranda, at an open window, while his daughter played in consonance at the piano. The scene was a captivating one — to see so many belles and beaux hop and skip about so merrily; and every one who ever saw the celebrated Madame Malibran, Senorita Garcia that was, declared C. A., sister-in-law to the lady of the house, was her exact image. A stronger likeness is seldom seen: the famous actress appeared to have come to life — to have regained her youth; again to be attracting admirers by her exquisite voice, grace, and beauty. Some of the other belles present, besides Senorita A., were exiles from Buenos Ayres, and it was hardly credible that any people could be so barbarous as to force them, angelic as they were, to seek refuge in a foreign land from insult, robbery, and murder; but they seemed to be as free of care — to enjoy quadrilles, waltzes, and country dances, as much as the gayest Montevideans.

When the company had supped and begun to retire, their hospitable host prevented further diminution of his guests by locking the street door — the only one by which they could get out of the house. I made my exit before this happened, plunged through mud and water to the hotel, answered "amigo" to every hail of the sentinels, was told to pass on, and had been in bed for hours before the door was unlocked, and the imprisoned guests were allowed to return to their homes. Some of them did not reach them until six o'clock in the morning; and about the time they had got out of bed to take breakfast, I was eating dinner, and trying the beneficial effects of a Spanish ollo, composed of a red sausage, a black one, fresh beef, friulas, or large three-sided white beans; cabbage, sweet potatos and garlic, all boiled together.

Four days after the above tertulia another of a similar kind was given, and nothing whatever was wanted to make it most agreeable. A rare collection of beauty and elegance occurred; they had the finest music, the nicest refreshments, a superb suite of rooms, and every other evidence of the Montevideans having progressed greatly in luxury and refinement. However, at this tertulia they kept better hours than at the other. No compulsion was used to keep them longer than they wanted to stay, and they had mostly dispersed by three o'clock. In this manner we found them, from night to night, spending the winter; and no person could have supposed they were in any other than a profound peace with the whole world. Some evenings subsequent to the last tertulia we were at a sociable one, the result of mere accident, at another house. Mr. Mandeville, minister of Great Britain, and invested with power to conclude the recent treaty with Uruguay, was present. He is a bachelor of seventy years, unassuming and courteous, very sociable, and fond of young company. In this respect he does not differ from many of his fraternity. He dresses plainly and genteelly; bears himself youthfully; walks with a round cane in one hand, a hat in the other, and with singular want of concern,

or with what the French call nonchalance, until a lady calls his attention. He then bows, smiles most graciously, and might be taken for a bachelor of forty, not yet deprived of expectation to marry at the first good opportunity. From the conversation held with him we inferred he was a well disposed and informed man, without pretension to superexcellence. He interested us extremely in speaking of the affairs of Buenos Ayres. During her late civil commotions he had been in great danger, and would, perhaps, have lost his life, if he had not have had the friendship of Rosas. The governor would not let him go a half mile into the country without four mounted guards; and at night stationed a company of fifty soldiers around his house to prevent any violence to his person. On one occasion, while Mr. M. was walking by day in a retired street, a Gaucho on the other side of it drew a hand across his own throat, to signify that Mr. M. had better take care or his would be cut. These occurrences took place in October, 1840, when Mr. M. was unpopular with both factions. The Unitarians disliked him because he was thought friendly to Rosas; and the Federalists hated him because they believed Mr. M. induced the French to continue the blockade of the city. Nevertheless, neither faction did him any personal injury. This was mainly owing to his office and the protection from Rosas, for which we judged the minister was very grateful from extenuations advanced for the former's many acts of tyranny. He stated, Rosas committed many to accede to the wishes of his faction. Had he not, his own life and power might have been the forfeit. The number of persons killed by him was exaggerated, and all were for political offences, as proved by the murders having been committed by the Mazorqueros. At the last massacre, which occurred in April, 1842, only from sixty to eighty people were murdered. He had seen none of them, but persons who got up from bed earlier than he did, had seen the dead bodies carried off, and he acknowledged that even at the present time any one who expressed an opinion in favor of the Unitarians was sure to die at the next outbreak.

The wind blue freshly from N.E.; on the 25th of July it rained from time to time, and we fully expected to be detained another day from the ship, but a boat came at eleven o'clock, and while she waited at the mole, we plodded through the mud to Hernandez's bookstore, in Calle Porton, to buy the morning papers. Most of those published in the city were either printed or to be had there. They were still six in number, and the Montevidean's still enjoyed the benefit of reading publications exclusively in favor of the Colorados. Neither the National, Constitutional, Monitor, Compound, Spanish Review, nor the Britannia, contained a word in favor of the Blanquillos. I bought one of the National, read some matter published in it four months before in abuse of Rosas, and returned to the mole. On it I met with the master of the American vessel Paragon, then in port. She had lost a topsail at sea, wanted another, could not get it made in shore, and sent canvass to the

Delaware, to have it done on board of her, agreeably to the promise of her commander. The master had been in doubts whether the sail could be made without his presence. He consulted me about going on board, and was advised to go if he wished to have the work properly done; but as he had sent the length of the spars to which the sail was to be attached, he concluded to stay, and sent the canvass in a shore boat. She was managed by two Biscayans, one a man, the other a boy; they delivered the canvass on board the Delaware, without damage to it, the boat, or themselves; but when they were returning into the harbor, and doubling Point St. Jose, a squall struck the boat — the sail was fastened with a tied sheet, the rope used always to keep it fixed abaft, and she was capsized. She sunk immediately, and the boy, after a few struggles, was overwhelmed by the waves and drowned. The man, who was a good swimmer, succeeded, after a desperate encounter with the surf, in getting near the rocks, and was dragged on shore by a rope thrown him by some humane individuals. He was completely exhausted when taken out the water, but as soon as he had strength enough, he clasped the image of his guardian saint hung to his neck, kissed it most heartily, and returned thanks to him for having saved his life. Of this fact he could not doubt, and believed that had he not have had the image on his neck, he must have inevitably perished. When he had finished his devotions and regained his vigor, he walked away amid the congratulations of the spectators, among whom was a young lady, who had witnessed the whole scene from the top of her father's house — and suffered anguish only to be conceived by one who knows how refined and sensitive she is in disposition — how strongly she sympathises with the sufferings of her fellow beings. I really think she would have shed tears had she seen a certain master of another American vessel in port drown instead of the boy; though he had, a short time before, safely taken a cargo of 700 slaves from Africa to Brazil, and delivered them into the possession of their masters. While engaged in landing them he was attacked by a boat from an English cruiser, beat her off, burnt his own vessel, and fled with his slaves into the interior. By this adventure he is said to have cleared 115,000 dollars; truly illy earned, when we consider, that to effect his purpose, he discharged his American crew in Africa, and obtained another. One of the former succeeded in getting back to Rio and made affidavit of this fact — which goes to prove that a man who can engage in the inhuman traffic of slaves will never fail to commit any other act of brutality to make a profitable adventure.

Upon the 29th we were happy to see the schooner Enterprise come down from Buenos Ayres, where she had been for some weeks. She held communication with our ship, remained a while along side of her, and then very wisely ran into the harbor, where she snugly laid, while the Delaware had to continue out, as much

exposed to wind and water as in the open sea. The following day we had a mist so thick that it formed large drops upon the rigging, besprinkled the spardeck like rain, and obliged the burial of Albert Curtis, a fine, young seaman, to be delayed. He had died in the morning from apoplexy, brought on three days previously by a surfeit. The next morning the weather was fair, his coffin, enveloped in a flag, was hoisted into a cutter, and Lieutenant Price, Midshipmen Reid and Storer, and 17 men, Curtis's messmates chiefly, embarked in her, to take his remains to the grave-yard on the foot of the mount, and opposite the city. The chaplain was in it, could not conveniently attend the funeral, and was not called upon to perform service. The air was bland and slightly misty, as during our Indian summer. The sun was agreeably warm, the wind light, the surface of the river smooth, the current moderate, and we had a very pleasant passage of an hour and a quarter, though the wind was contrary, and oars had to be used. The boat passed between the French frigate La Gloire and a Sardinian one lying off Point St. Jose, and was run upon the eastern end of a sandy beach, bordered on the right by a mass of blackish, slate rock, extending a short distance from the river. The surf was rather high, the water somewhat shoal, and the men had to haul the boat further up the shore with a rope, and to land the officers upon their backs, according to the form observed in all such cases, and which makes a man feel more like a child than in any other attitude he can assume. The next thing done was to transfer the coffin to land; the surf rendered it a little difficult, but at last the men took it safely ashore, and set off with it for the burying-ground. It is in a hollow beyond the rocks, and about 100 yards distant from the beach. A mattock and two spades were borrowed from one of two saladeros, situated near this. One was at the western end of it, the other about 250 yards from the eastern. The boat's crew at once began to dig the grave; and while they were doing it, I took a walk to the castle upon the summit of the mount. The waste of loose sand back of the beach, the dampness and rockiness of some parts of the ground beyond the waste, obliged me to pursue a zigzag way to the left. After I had gone several hundred yards over the sand and scattered cactuses growing upon it, I reached a spring at the head of a deep gulley, next a grassplot, enamelled with blue, white, red, and yellow flowers; next came to scattered stones and rocks of slate, got a knee deep in wild horehound, and clambered up a high ledge back of the castle. From this ledge I got to another on the northern side of the latter, and thence had a prospect of the old and new part of the city, of the whole harbor, the meandering Colorado and Miguelita, nearly from their sources to their mouths; of the yellow, broadly expanded La Plata, and the pampas west of the mount. They were as verdant as in spring. Some horses and innumerable cattle were scattered over them; a house was seen here and there, but scarcely a bush or tree was discernible; and the pampas, as far as

the St. Lucia, four leagues distant, appeared to be a beautiful meadow. The country beyond this river was barely visible, and formed a part of the western horizon.

While I was enjoying the scene, an officer in charge of the telegraph and lighthouse in the castle came to the sentry-box at the north-east angle, and raised a signal for a vessel coming up the river. After a hurried sketch of the city and plucking a large, spherical-fluted, spiny cactus,* one of many upon the ledge, I descended from it, was furiously barked at by three or four dogs at the castle gate, but not attacked, and allowed to pass. I descended on the eastern side of the mount, and stopped at the side of a branch near some ranchos, made as usually of mud and poles and covered with thatched grass. A woman and two children were in front of one of them. The smallest of the two was as yellow as a ripe pumpkin, and quite as naked. At the branch were two Gauchos. One was washing clothes, the other squatted by him, idly gazing, but he proved a sensible, polite man, and gave me a good deal of information respecting saladeros, of which he enumerated seventeen about the mount and seven near the city. When we had stopped talking, I descended towards the burying-ground, found the grave unfinished, and took a seat on a small, somewhat conical, knoll of rocks, entirely bare on one side, and covered with sod and spherical cactuses on the other. East of this knoll was an oblong one not so high, and on the west was a third knoll, a little more elevated from being higher up the mount North of these knolls and to the base of them extended a small hollow, where lie the remains of a number of seamen who have died at Montevideo on board our ships-of-war. A gang of Gauchos were seated on the high ground about the hollow. The coffin, enveloped in its flag of blue bunting covered with white stars, laid on one side of the grave, opposite the knolls; and some yards distant Price stood ready with the prayer-book to commence the funeral service as soon as the grave-digger was done. The boat's crew and messmates stood about in silence, looking on with sadness at the place where they were on the eve of leaving a respected and beloved shipmate, who a few days before was in perfect health, and had as good a prospect as themselves of a long and merry life. It was not strange, then, that they were sorrowful at the contemplation of what had befallen him! Two Montevidean gentlemen, attracted by a sight of the crowd, came up and stood near it and the Gauchos. One of the gentlemen, after a time, went towards the saladero, on the rising ground towards the east, while I continued on the central knoll, slicing a cactus and examining its interior structure. Just as it had received the last cut I raised upon my feet, and saw a huge, brown bull, frantic with rage, rushing from towards the saladero, and pursued by a Gaucho, dressed in the style of the country, save that he wore a red cap. He was mounted on a white horse, held

* A species of Echinocactus.

the reins in the left hand, a lazo in the other, and rode directly after the bull. This passed the gentleman above-named without harming him, ran swiftly down the declivity and towards the hollow, made directly to the coffin, paused a moment, put his nose to it as if to smell; but seemingly aware of its contents, ran around the head of the coffin, and bounding, with head lowered, horns widely expanded, dashed furiously towards the solemn assembly, just then made aware of his approach.

Such a scene was now presented me perched on the knoll, that it is impossible to depict it properly. Such a race — such a rout and dispersion, never occurred on the field of battle — sailors, officers, and Gauchos fled for their lives. No respect was paid to rank or person — the swiftest was the best man — the longest legs were the handsomest — long-tailed coats were a bore, as they held wind — jackets were rather heavy — hats and caps encumbrances — boots and shoes useless appendages — and no landlubber ever ran faster than the children of the sea, Neptune's choicest sons, with the bull leaping at their heels. His horns were within a few inches of Jack Wright's breeches. But the brute appeared to be in a quandary whether to tear them or another pair less greasy and tarry. — A part of the crowd fled to the top of the western knoll, and the Gauchos retreated higher up the declivity near it. Midshipman Reid ran along to my left down the mount — Price and the remainder of the crowd fled towards the boat, and the rocks to the east and behind me; the digger dodged in the grave, and the fleet-surgeon proved himself worthy of the title, after the bull had discontinued the pursuit of the upper half of the crowd to the western knoll; for he then turned suddenly around to the left and rushed directly towards me, still erect on the central knoll. The side of it towards him was of very easy ascent; he gave two or three bounds, slipped some five or six feet, from the impetus acquired in leaping down from the other knoll, and thrust his head nearly in contact with mine, just as I threw myself backwards upon my hands, seized the rocks, and jumped to the foot of the low precipice at my back, with the agility worthy the admiration of a first rate rope dancer or circus rider. I experienced no other injury than the loss of a little skin from my hands, and lodged on my feet. The bull in the interim had reached the top of the rocks, and stood with glaring eyes looking down upon me. He was so near, I thought of giving him a cut across the nose with my sword, or seizing a stone and striking him between the horns. Either would have been a dangerous experiment. He might have ran on either side down the knoll and caught me, or, mad as he was, thrown himself over the precipice, and at least crushed me as he fell. Prudence, therefore, restrained me from wishing to strike him with any thing except a bullet. I cried out for a musket — turned round and saw that the only weapon to be had, besides my sword, was a long boat-hook in the hands of my valiant friend, the acting chaplain, who stood behind the eastern

knoll, like Ajax Telemon before the Grecian ships, to defend them from Trojan fire.

> "Yet where the oars are placed he stands to wait,
> What chief approaching dares attempt his fate:
> E'en to the last, his naval charge defends,
> Now shakes his spear, now lifts and now portends."
>
> HOMER, Book XXV.

Priee was twiee as high as the rocks before him, but had there rallied with Midshipman Reid, to defend himself. What would have been his success is very problematical. I believe the bull, had he not been attracted by me, would have stormed the breastwork and put my worthy shipmate to death — then killed or pursued the party into the river. Luckily for all of them, the beast was eager to get at me — continued on the rocks — pawed them with rage — lowered his head, and looked me full in the face, until our countenances were perfectly familiar. He gazed and I gazed, and in the meantime the rout ceased — courage revived — and every body began to cry out at me to stand still, as if I had been the only person who had run.

At length the bull saw the Gaucho had rode around to the eastern side of the central knoll and was ready to attack him, and after looking in that direction, ran down into the hollow, then by the grave and coffin, rushed up the declivity to the east, and made towards the saladero. The Gaucho galloped after him, overtook him by the time he had got within fifty yards of the building, and twirling the lazo around his head, threw it with unerring aim. It noosed one of the bulls hind feet, and threw him flat on his right side. Some Gauchos ahead of him ran up, and I thought stabbed him in the throat. He then jumped up, ran off between the saladero and mount, and disappeared behind the rising ground between us; but I do not doubt that he was killed in a few minutes, and served, as was intended, for the Gaucho's Sunday dinner.

The enemy retreated — we gathered our scattered forces, marched to the grave, assumed our former gravity, and, with hats and caps off, listened to the affecting discourse delivered by the acting chaplain, and when it was ended deposited our late shipmate in his last worldly habitation. While the grave was being filled, the procession mostly retired, and then could no longer restrain from a burst of laughter at the recent incident; for, spite of the burial, the chase was too burlesque for them to continue serious, even in appearance. At the same moment we felt truly thankful that none of us had been killed nor injured by the bull, and were glad that the chaplain had not been present at the funeral; for, had he been, we were certain his long, cumbrous, priestly robes would never have permitted him to use his feet fast enough to escape the infuriated animal.

The funeral ended, the Montevidean gentleman who remained at it, invited us to see the saladero at the western end of the beach.

He was the manager, and the owner was Mr. Lucas Stewart. When we got near it, we were really stunned by the intensity of the smell from the offals, lungs, entrails, calves, &c., thrown in a gulley, through which the branch from the spring mentioned above flows into the river. We hurried by these offensive objects, entered a gate and the court of the saladero. This consisted of several buildings — one for the manager, another for salting, and three for curing hides and extracting fat. Back of the buildings and farther up the mount are the corrales or pens, where the cattle are confined. The pens are made of stone. The one highest up the mount is largest, the next half the size, and the third small, with a trap-door at the lower end, and an inclined plane with a short rail-road in front. Into this pen the cattle are driven one by one, dragged to the lifted door, and stabbed back of the neck when their heads have been drawn beneath. Their throats are then cut, the blood allowed to flow down into vessels at the foot of the plane. Their bodies are next dragged out of the gate, skinned, cut into quarters, and carried to the salt-house. There they are hung upon hooks fixed at the sides of the table, are next cut into pieces, and slid down an inclined plane into a cellar. In this the pieces are rubbed with salt,* from an immense pile filling a half of the cellar, and then carried off to be dried on racks, which consist of two stout poles, stretched from stake to stake, and forming parallel lines, a few feet apart, and about eight feet high. When the pieces are dry they are carried back to the court, and piled in vast stacks set upon platforms made of cattle skulls. These are upset, and have the bony part of the horns stuck in the ground. The other parts are preserved for sale. In this manner 30,000 cattle are slaughtered yearly at this establishment, though it is on a small scale with respect to others near the city; for instance, at Lafone's, where four or five hundred thousand are said to be killed per annum.

After the fleshy parts of the beeves have been removed all others containing fatty or glutinous matter are collected; the former are put into receivers of wood shaped like hogsheads, and subjected to the operation of steam, which extracts fat even from the bones. Each receiver or boiler holds those of a hundred cattle. When the fat has been extracted, the water beneath it is allowed to run out the pipes; then the fat is drawn off into tubs, put into large cast-iron kettles placed in a row over a furnace, and freed of all impurities. The fire used consists of bones which have had the fat mostly extracted. They form excellent fuel, and are used both for the steam-boilers and kettles. The coarse fat is put into hogsheads, the finest into bladders, and hung under the roof and upon the sides of the building until taken away for exportation or

* This constituted the chaque salado, or salt beef; but the other kind, the chaque dulce, or sweet beef, is dried without salt. They are both called carne secada, or dried flesh.

domestic consumption. Most of the jerked beef, horns, breast bones, fat and hides, are exported. The first goes to Brazil and Havana, the three last articles to Europe. The hides are sent dried or salted. For the last purpose they are placed in vats of brine in one of the buildings, and extend from side to side. The vats are close together, have an inclined plane of plank in front, where the hides are spread out before it as long as may be necessary. Unaware of the existence of the vats, I walked up the plane, took the hides immersed in the brine for a platform, and was very near being well pickled, but the manager cried out to me, and caused me to retract the foot extended forwards, and to regain my balance. The fat is chiefly used for making soap and candles. Two kinds of these are now manufactured at Montevideo, the common tallow ones and the stearine, or those freed of the oleine or oily part of the fat by a certain chemical process in which arsenic is an important agent. Of these candles, a manufactory, established on the south-eastern part of the harbor on the foot of the mount, is said to make five thousand pounds a day Stearine candles are used generally in the city in place of spermaceti, and though not as white nor as transparent, burn as well and are sold at half the price.

After we had seen the saladero and the limepits before described, we hurried to the boat, now ready to shove off. In my haste to reach it, I mistook the path across the gulley, got upon a brown, wet mass of decomposing beef offals, saved myself from a horrid disaster by leaping back upon some stones, went farther down near the beach, and crossed without farther damage to my boots.

As soon as all were in the boat she was pushed beyond the surf, the sail was hoisted, and she directed her course back to the Delaware, while the men emptied a bottle of whiskey into a pail, added a proportion of water, formed a tumbler by breaking the bottle in half, and complained, while they drank the grog, that they had not a taste. They then talked over the events of the day, and Wright gave such an account of his share in the bull chase, that had we not seen him run faster from the animal than any one else we might have thought he had plunged one of his horns through Wright's body, and then been killed at a single blow with his fist. As it was, he was for making us believe a horn had been thrust through his shirt into his left side; but every one laughed at his marvellous story, and he cut it short.

On the subsequent day, August 1st, the English merchants gave a costly and elegant ball, in compliment to their minister, Mr. Mandeville. For this purpose, one of the largest houses in the city, the residence of a wealthy Brazilian, Mr. Velasa, was rented at six hundred dollars, and each subscriber was said to have paid four hundred dollars for this and other expenses. The sum total of them was fixed at eight thousand dollars, after deducting the value of what remained of the different articles procured for the occasion. The house was well suited for this in size and form.

It had a front of eighty or ninety feet, extended back more than a hundred, and had two courts, one of which was converted into a beautiful hall by a concave, dome-like awning, on a level with the roof, formed of plank, lined beneath by alternate white and blue stripes of cloth,* disposed in radii, from a central rose of great size. From the middle of the awning hung a chandelier formed of evergreens; upon the gallery, around the second story of the court, were fixed thirty-two lanterns, set upon pedestals, also decked by spiral stripes of blue and white. Beneath the gallery, upon the sides of the court, curtains of the same colors hung in graceful folds and festoons, and the floor was covered by a scarlet carpet, which added double brilliancy to the complexions of the many exquisitely beautiful ladies dancing in the court. But they were neither more numerous nor handsome than those assembled in the rooms around the court, and like themselves, gracefully moving through the mazes of the Spanish contra-dance — whirling around in the giddy waltz, or going through the formal movements of the quadrille. These dances were the only ones to be seen, with the exception of the minuet executed by some old-fashioned people, too far advanced in age to learn the latter. The company was estimated at twelve hundred, and the two sexes were proportioned. The ladies vied in the elegance of their dresses, jewels glittered on all sides, and the President's lady appeared with a dress of blond lace valued at fifteen hundred dollars. Her diamonds were reckoned at as many thousands. Nevertheless, she attracted less attention than many of the belles of Montevideo, Buenos Ayres, and other places, and especially the beauty of Canelones. Her unexceptionable person, fine features and noble carriage, excited admiration which neither rank nor money can elicit. Wherever she moved, sensations were created among the beaux only to be realized by persons who may see her or another lady of like charms. But she was not the only beauty present. There were many more, and, indeed, so great a number that no lady of ordinary personal appearance attracted notice, unless possessed of engaging manners, or commendable for other good qualities.

The musicians were stationed in an entry of the second story, where they could be heard by the dancers in the rooms about it and the court below. The floors were constantly occupied, until 2 o'clock, by a skipping crowd, save at intervals, when the music ceased, the company retired to a room where coffee, tea, chocolate, penales,† and cakes, were served. At that hour supper was announced, and as many ladies as could get where it was prepared formed a long procession, moved into it, and sat down to the table. This was next the court, in a hall which occupied all one side of the first story. The walls were completely lined by white, red, and blue muslin of the first quality, arranged in stripes, and displaying

* These are the colors of the Uruguayan flag.

† These are rolls, made of white sugar and the white of an egg beat together, and much used by the Spaniards and their descendants.

the colors of the British and Uruguayan flags united together. The table extended from end to end, was brilliantly illuminated, and loaded to an excess with cakes, pies, sweetmeats, hams, and wines. In the midst of all was the whole body of a roasted beef, displaying his well-fattened back encircled by evergreens. Altogether, the supper was well suited for a large company of lusty, hearty laborers, and did not correspond with the cake and sugar-plum entertainments fashionable in Spanish America. The ladies did not sit long at table, culled what they could of the dainties, and retired to the dancing-rooms. The gentlemen quickly refilled their seats, and then the clash of plates, knives, forks, dishes, glasses and bottles, was terrible. The largest viands vanished into the regions below, corks flew into the upper ones, and empty decanters remained in the middle. Spirits ran high in a trice, loud laughing, vociferous speaking ensued, toasts were drank, many political ones were given complimentary to Great Britain and Uruguay, and a number of young citizens of the latter became tipsy and exceedingly noisy. After the fair of Canelones had been escorted up stairs, I returned below into the supper room, and was so unlucky as to get a seat directly opposite a young Montevidean furiously drunk. His eyes stared like those of a maniac; he yelled from time to time a hyperbolical toast, rose up, sat down, threw about his hands, smashed a champagne glass to pieces, and looked fiercely at me, as if he intended to throw the fragments at my head. To avoid such a mishap, I sought another seat, and got one near a crowd of brawlers at the foot of the table. Amid cries of—"Hip, hip, huzza!" "Viva Britannia!" "Viva Uruguay!" I hastily satisfied hunger, and left them toasting, cheering, and wildly waving their glasses at the standards of the two countries planted on top of the temple of fame overshadowing the roasted beef. At five o'clock we made our way through the dancers in the court, and succeeded, after two attempts, in getting to the hat room. The door had been forced, gentlemen in search of their caps, chapeaux, and cloaks, found them in a glorious state of confusion. Most of them had been hurled from the racks, and lay upon the floor in an inextricable, undistinguishable heap. A general scramble occurred — no one thought of the injury he inflicted on the hats of others while he searched for his own; swords were found in one place, belts and sheaths in another. Some rather unconscientious civilians walked away with the gold-laced caps of some foreign officers, and these had to retire with the round hats of certain patriotic Montevideans, who had them adorned with the usual broad scarlet badges and black mottos. Finally, a rogue of military taste walked off with the sword of a French officer. The last of the ladies quit the ball at seven o'clock in the morning, and the last of the gentlemen at half-past eight.

At what hour his excellency, Mr. Mandeville, retired, is unknown to me, but it is not probable he stayed very late, as he is said to have been insulted by some person or persons during the

entertainment. It is certain he was not treated with the courtesy due him by several Uruguayans, or exiled Buenos-Ayreans, dissatisfied with the indecisive course he had adopted between the hostile powers, or offended at the partiality he was suspected to have for the mighty monster, Governor Rosas.

The twenty merchants, therefore, who gave each 400 dollars to express their approbation of the good conduct of their minister, had just cause to complain of the bad conduct of some of their guests, and to regret having incurred such heavy expenses. Had Mr. Middleton declared war against the Buenos-Ayreans, he might have avoided the odium of the people he displeased, but he would thereby have offended the opposite party, the Blanquillas, and brought upon himself disrepect still greater than that shown him by their enemies, the Colorados.

On the 7th we heard that the Mentor, an American brig, had been lost on the beach east of Maldonado — that two of her crew had been drowned: she had split into two parts, and only 600 barrels of flour had been saved from her. Her loss is ascribed to a storm and mist, both of which render navigation in the La Plata doubly dangerous, and were frequent during the month. Upon the 14th, the town and mount were not to be seen during the day; and during the night, our third cutter, after long-continued tossing among the gulls, petrels, and cape pigeons astern the ship, became filled, sank beneath the surface of the river, and the next day gave no little trouble when towed along side, lifted up, and emptied. The weather was misty about this period for several days; compasses were used to navigate our boats between the ship and shore; the air was almost as white as the milk retailed by the market boys, for they water it to excess, and gamble with the extra profit. Two of the most common games are these. Two lines are drawn across the ground with a stick; the money staked is put down near them, and then he who can pitch the knee-bone of an ox with the left hand and strike a line is winner. The other game is that of throwing the money against a post some feet distant. The person wins who first strikes the money of his adversary after it has fallen to the ground.

The carters are the most expert at the former game, the boys at the latter. When these have played until tired, or it is time to return home, they leap upon their horses, apply their leathern whips, and just ride fast enough out of the city to prevent the four rattling jugs and tin canisters held in panniers at the horses' sides from being knocked to pieces. A whole troop may be sometimes seen racing on the neighboring highways.

On the 17th the fog was so thick that a man at noon could scarcely be seen across the square of Matriz, nor could we well discern the scaffold erected in its centre, to enable some foreigner to walk on a rope to the top of the Cabildo. For this feat of activity, skill and address, he received from the government 1200 dollars. The Montevideans thus are amused, like the Athenians, at public expense, and the days of Pericles have been revived by

Rivera; but there is this difference between them—the first is said to have taken nothing from the public treasury for himself, the second, report says, paid a gambling debt, contracted during a late visit to the city, by a draft upon it. The sum paid was only 30,000 dollars, a few thousand more than his yearly salary; and it may be said, in justification of the draft, that the money was to be paid to some of his fellow-citizens, and he was not selfish. He let them have a full share of it, and merely required them to give him as much as he wanted for himself and army, for whose increase and re-equipment he had come to Montevideo from the camp in Entre Rios. The tax levied on the merchants of every kind was two hundred dollars each, and citizens in receipt of twelve hundred dollars for house rent, paid the moderate sum of one hundred dollars of that amount, exclusive of ordinary taxes. Such are the blessings of war! The poor emigrants, the Biscayans especially, suffered by it, and also had its concomitants — pestilence and famine. Small-pox destroyed them by the hundred; scarlatina received her victims; and to avoid starvation from want of employment, many of the men enlisted to engage in the approaching campaign. The Buenos-Ayreans were likewise making grand preparations for it, and were concentrating their forces on the west bank of the Parana, for the re-invasion of Entre Rios. Their arms had been victorious in the upper provinces; their enemies at Salta, Catamarca and other places, had been exterminated, and none were left to annoy them in the rear.

These preparations created uneasiness among the Montevideans friendly to the government; business became duller every day, more people were thrown out of employment, and crime began to appear among them in tragical forms. At eight o'clock in the evening of the above-named day, a gang of villains, notwithstanding the usual illumination of Calle Porton, the numbers of passengers in it, entered the jewellery shop of Jennet, a Frenchman, while he was awaiting customers, closed the door, split open his head with a hatchet, left him weltering in blood behind the counter, and made off, laden with watches and other valuables. Up to this time, to my knowledge, the perpetrators of this horrid murder have not been detected, nor have proper means been taken to effect that purpose. Some Italians were suspected of having committed the crime, as they were reckoned among the greatest villains in the country. But we have quite as much proof of some of the natives or old Spaniards being guilty. The next day I passed the shop. It was closed, doors and windows were shut, and on the front door three large, red seals had been placed by the civil authority. An old soldier, dressed in a poncho, and with a red badge on his shabby-furred hat, stalked before the door, and looked as if he would have taken great pleasure in putting to death any one of the mob gazing at the house. He was a real ruffian in countenance, had a ferocious countenance, and scowling black eyes; held his steel-cased sabre ready for use, and had I been in search of the

murderers, would have been the first person seized. He may be a very good man, a good soldier, but if he be not a villain, we cannot judge of one by his physiognomy.

The death of Jennet created a temporary excitement, and was soon forgotten, or ceased to interest the public. His property left unstolen was secured, whether for his friends, countrymen, or the Uruguayans, is unknown; and the house occupied by him was converted into a bootmaker's shop. How singular are the changes in this life! — how uncertain it is, and the above unhappy incident substantiates the fact nearly as much as the succeeding.

I was passing through a street several squares west of Porton — a female voice was heard behind me, crying Don Gustavo. I turned around, saw a white hand thrust through the grating of a window, and the face of Senora Vivianna Pagolo, one of my oldest acquaintances, behind the bars. It was the first time we had met for fourteen years. She cordially shook me by the hand, enquired after my health, and asked me to walk in. This I did — conversed a while; was handed by her a cup of matte, and as I sipped, the changes caused in her by time were remarked. They were so great, that had she not spoken to me, she would not have been recognized, unless from the peculiar vivacity and good disposition expressed in her countenance. She had become the mother of several children seen about her. After the matte had been drank, two young ladies, friends of her's, came in, and joined in conversation with the characteristic courtesy of Spanish ladies. When each one had said what we wanted, we all left the house. Some days afterwards I was again passing it, the door was wide open — the front room vacant of things and persons. Around the upper ends of two bars of the window-grating was tied a piece of perfectly blank paper. What means this? said I to myself. Ah! now I understand the sign — the house is offered to be let, and is uninhabited. Mrs. Pagolo had very suddenly died after the birth of a fifth child; neither friends nor physicians had time to reach her in time to be of any service, and her children had all been carried to the house of President Rivera. His humane and generous lady had there caused them to be brought, and had given them another home.

The Decatur came down from Buenos Ayres on the 23d, and Mr. Edwards, United States consul there, and Commodore Morris, were passengers in her. Just before she appeared, a short and light pampero occurred, accompanied by thunder, lightning, and a heavy shower. A calm followed the squall, the barge was then lowered, went to the Decatur for the commodore, and when he had been received on board the Delaware, the broad pendant was again seen flying in place of the coach-whip at her main-peak. A French officer, the captain of the La Gloire, who had come on board our ship just before the pampero, returned to the former as soon as it was over, and ought to thank heaven he was neither drowned nor drenched with both rain and river water, for, as he was coming, there was danger of both misfortunes.

By the Decatur we heard that Buenos Ayres was in the same condition in which she had been when that vessel was previously there. Commerce was still much depressed, the city dull, society circumscribed, provisions were mostly dear, but beef was so low that an ox was worth only the value of a hide; a thousand mares had been sold for 37½ cents a head; sheep were worth 25 cents a piece; real estate remained comparatively valueless, as purchasers might lose it on a change of government. Rosas was said to be courting the good will of the populace according to custom, by living on his private fortune, and riding out to his quinta attended by a single guard. He convened the sala or assembly when he wanted money for public use, and the members took care to ascertain his wishes first, and then to conform to them. He was still a fine horseman, though too fat to leap, as he could when a young man, upon the back of a perfectly untamed colt, by help of the mane, as he ran out of a pen, and ride him until broken, without the aid of saddle, bridle, whip, or spur. In the use of the lazo he had lately displayed his wonted skill, by making a servant and horse racing before him turn a somerset, with the same velocity as a Buenos-Ayrean Gaucho can catch and twirl about a partridge, frightened by being rode around, and seized with a lazo made of a string.

On the last of the month the Delaware was once more without the La Plata. In the afternoon, Benjamin Johnson, an apprentice, aged about 20 years, got a part of some sugar just served out for his mess by the purser, and ascended to the mizen-top. He then began to eat, and at the same time fix the clues of his hammock; while he sat with his feet through the lubber's-hole, his back to the topsail. The wind was rather light, the sail flapped and struck him, he fell head foremost through the top, screamed out — Oh! oh!— as he tumbled downwards, struck the quarter-deck, and completely crushed the upper and anterior portion of the skull. He likewise dislocated the lower part from the spine, discharged the contents of the longitudinal sinus through a ghastly wound in the crown of the head, and expired at the same moment that he deluged the deck with his blood. He was taken up, and transported by some of the bystanders down to the bay. Vain hopes were indulged that he might be resusticated, but breathless he laid — not a single vital movement occurred; and the box of instruments brought to raise or remove the fragments of the broken bones was laid aside. The blood was removed from the hair and wax-like features, as fixed as those of a statue, though the head moved as if it had been held by a thread attached to it and the neck. On the day following his decease, he was consigned to the deep, after the usual burial service performed by the chaplain.

September the 4th, a succession of showers and squalls took place, accompanied by thunder and lightning. The wind varied from S.W. to N.W.; the heavens were so obscured with mist and clouds that lamps were used in the binnacles to see the compasses. The thermometer was 65° and the barometer at $30\frac{10}{100}$

inches, notwithstanding the hygrometer stood at six degrees. This showed that the second instrument may give a correct indication of the moisture of the atmosphere with respect to weight, but does not show the precise degree of the former in the lower part of the air. Had it been correct in this respect, the barometer would have been much below 30 inches.

The wind raised a heavy sea, which broke upon the bows of our ship like a cataract, as she plunged through them. The spray repeatedly flew over the forecastle, spite of its elevation; and she was tossed almost in like style to the divided carcass of a whale she passed the day after. Spite of the surf breaking over it, a large flock of petrels, gulls, and albatrosses, were regaling themselves on its blubber. This was as white as spermaceti, and shone as brightly as the spray.

When the ship got near the carcass, the birds raised themselves into the air with cries of vexation, angrily flew over the waves around their banquet, and then after the ship. A part of them followed her for miles, others soon turned back, while the boys threw out lines and baited hooks to catch the pursuers. Two or three cape pigeons were entangled by the first, a mighty albatross got his bill and throat pierced by one of the last, and all the prisoners were dragged on board. The albatross, when he got upon the poop, was lost in astonishment; his bright black eyes stared wildly at the spectators, gazing at his snow-white plumage, and measuring the length of his wings. They were nine feet one inch from tip to tip. The bill and head were ten inches long, the back fifteen across, and the crown of his head, as he sat, was a foot and a half above the deck. From time to time he snapped furiously at us, tried frequently to escape, and was carried below, where he was kept tied to a gunring, until it was determined he should be put to death for sake of his skin. It was accordingly taken off a day after his capture, spoiled from ignorance of the means of preservation, and thrown overboard. We are happy to state, that neither this act nor the failure in preserving the skin, nor the murder of the noble bird, can in any manner be attributed to us. Nevertheless, we should not have had the slightest objection to have harpooned the three whales, spouting and playing around the ship about the same time the albatross was despatched. Arrived at Rio, we found there a very large, double-decked Genoese frigate, and the English man-of-war Carysfort, the Alfred, Commander Purvis, and the Malabar, a seventy-four, commanded by Sir George Sartorius, alias the Viscount Piedade, well known from the distinguished part he took in the war between Pedro I. and his brother Don Miguel. Sir George is a tall, slender man, with a mild countenance, blue eyes, grey hair, a resolute carriage, and athletic form. He is an avowed enemy of the slave trade, and in favor of emancipation. That he is sincere he gives evidence, by general regard for the Christian religion, and punctuality in the observance of divine worship. Every Sunday he has it publicly performed in his ship,

and by his attention sets an example truly worthy of imitation. Some of the items received at our arrival were the following — that the widow L. was as pretty as ever, smiled sweetest at her best customers, and treated all with courtesy, whether they only wanted cloth or clothes. Vanderbrand, the tailor, had his visage rendered doubly sour by a coat worth five hundred milreas having been left on his hands by the person for whom it was made; the chamberlain Leopaldo, concerned in the late revolt, who fled to Europe to escape the punishment due for treason to his master, the emperor. His majesty had announced his marriage to the princess Theresa of Naples. The convent bearing his name was freshly whitewashed, and the old city palace was having a terrace and vases built upon the front of its south wing to correspond with those upon the north. Every admirer of architecture was gladdened at the sight. It is to be hoped her imperial highness will appreciate both compliments when she arrives to complete her nuptials.

The lion of the day at Rio, on our arrival, was the prince Alderbert, nephew to the king of Prussia. He was engaged continually in receiving and paying visits, went on board all the men-of-war in the harbor, and was complimented by a salute from every one. When he visited the Delaware he manifested a great fondness for naval life, minutely examined guns and rigging, asked many questions concerning them and other parts of the ship, and by his gentlemanly deportment made a very favorable impression upon her officers.

The prince is of middle stature, rather slender, and looks much more like a man who lives by his wit and industry, than an idle, pampered nobleman. He exhibited much inquisitiveness relative to most matters of importance, travelled in various portions of the empire, went to Rio Grande, Para and the Minas-Geraes, and left us in doubt whether he had come from Prussia to learn the art of seamanship, improve himself in natural history, or to obtain the hand of the princess Januaria, agreeably to report. But he did not create more disturbance among the ships than what occurred at a mess-table of one of them the evening after he visited them. The tea tasted strangely — it was pronounced badly made — imprecations were ready for the cook and steward, when it was stated by one of the company that the tea was good, but the milk bad, and perhaps was some of that used in Rio, and procured from certain negro women kept penned up and fed for the purpose. The announcement of this dubious fact palsied each arm, and every tongue for some moments lost the power of utterance, then gave vent to disgust and horror, and some nauscous spasms experienced by one of the drinkers obliged him to flee from the table. Had he have swallowed a toad or lizard, he could not have been more thoroughly sickened: despair and indescribable anguish took possession of him, and he could only cry out — "Negro milk! good Lord! drink negro milk!" while he squeezed his head between both hands, and paced backwards and forwards in the room. That

the milk was of the kind mentioned was not certain, but its savor was abominable and unnatural, and negro wenches were so far more numerous than cows or goats in Rio, that he could very rationally infer the offensive beverage was not the product of these animals.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Strangers' ball, and a bold dragoon—Ministers insulted unintentionally—Ball given by the Emperor to Prince Alderbert—A sumptuous supper and attentive servants—A sermon by Canon Januario—Attempt to get small-pox out of a vessel by keeping the disease on board—Cure for drunkenness—A dying youth—A ball at the Imperial Quinta, or rural palace—Ceremony—Paintings—Rudeness of an attaché—The day of the dead—Return of the Delaware to the La Plata—A seaman killed—Battle of Gualeguay—Defeat of the Uruguayans at Arroya Grande—Massacre of prisoners — Emancipation of slaves—Interference of French and English—A patriotic belle—Preparations for defence—Camp of freedmen—Proclamation of Ex-president Oribe—A pampero, and fall of a house cause several deaths—loss of the U. S. corvette Concord—Miasmatic fevers of Africa and their treatment—Excessive heat at Rio and its effects—The Delaware leaves the coast of Brazil—Prevailing winds and a comet—Disappointment off Madeira, and arrival in the Mediterranean.

One of the first civilities paid the officers of the Delaware was by the strangers at Rio, who invited them to one of their balls, given monthly during the winter. On the evening specified, they repaired to the place appointed — a commodious edifice opposite the Passeio Publico. My ticket had been forgotten and left on board; a bold front was substituted, and carried me unquestioned and unimpeded by the doorkeeper receiving tickets upon a table in the ante-room.

The company had mostly assembled by eight o'clock; a fine band was playing in the orchestra, ladies and gentlemen were engaged in a dance, or walking, talking, and playing cards, in four saloons; and in a fifth one, were served out cakes, ices, lemonade, sangaree and punch, held in three large, painted, wooden tanks, placed upon a counter.

Some of the most conspicuous ladies were two very fair daughters of a deceased admiral, a Montevidean belle just married, and an old Brazilian lady, as great in circumference as she was long, with coarse features, a dark skin, and grey head, and laden with jewels. Her belt was lost in the deep furrow made around the waist, a large feronia and gold chain encircled her brows, an immense breast-pin glistened upon her bosom, and a couple of richly-chased gold bracelets, two or three inches wide, shined upon her massive wrists, while her fingers, covered with sparkling diamonds, waved a huge fan, on one side her face, and permitted her to look

on at her daughter dancing before her, and by her diminutiveness making the mother appear twice as large.

One of the gentlemen who most excited notice was an army officer, dressed in a short, cloth jacket and white pantaloons. He was a tall, stern man, with mustachos, and engaged in a quadrille; he smiled not, spoke not, bowed occasionally, moved like a post, and seemed lost in silent adoration of his own divine form, his grace, and high rank, while every body near him stared at his singular ball dress and odd deportment.

Among the card players were seen persons of every profession, civil and military. They were shuffling, dealing out, counting tricks, paying and receiving sums lost and won. Even foreign and national ministers did not keep aloof from the tables, but those of France and Russia were not observed. The cause of their absence could not have been their dislike to cards, and may have been the following incident. During a former stranger's ball, two American midshipmen sat down to play with the above diplomatic gentlemen, without being known to them. Said one of the youngsters to the other, "I'll play with this little old fellow with a wig on." "And I'll play," cried his companion, "with this ugly, cross-eyed, monkeyfied, old one, with spectacles." Most unluckily, the ministers understood English, and considering themselves grossly and intentionally insulted, reported the middies to the Commodore of our squadron, and with difficulty were appeased, though assured they were ignorant both of their rank and knowledge of the English language when the offensive remarks were made.

Three days after we attended the above ball, another was given by the emperor in respect to Prince Alderbert, and his sister Januaria's birth-day. At one o'clock, A.M., the foreign ships-of-war followed the example of the national, and fired a salute in honor of it; and at nine, P.M., we landed on the quay, gave umbrellas to a ship's boy, entered the city palace, passed through the company of halberdiers stationed at the lower entry and at the head of the stairs, and were met by a tall, old major-domo, dressed in a green suit and white stockings. We asked for the American minister, received two or more profound bows, and were ushered by him through several richly-carpeted parlors. In the last one we passed a number of noblemen in their elegantly-embroidered court dresses, and were then introduced into the ball room, a superbly furnished hall, about thirty feet wide and sixty long. The major-domo made his way through the crowd of gentlemen on the left side, and found Mr. Hunter, who came to receive us with his wonted kindness and politeness. We were soon made at ease, and enabled to survey the gay scene presented. The walls were covered with mirrors and large, finely-executed oil paintings. One of these represented Pedro the First seated, and with his suite of officers — courtiers standing before him. Another painting was the murder of some unknown persons in a wood; a third, showed Christ on

his cross — to an army thought to be contending in battle with the Saracens, and exhorted to fight bravely by their chief mounted on a rock, and pointing to the happy omen of victory.

From the ceiling hung fine glass chandeliers, and in the two upper corners of the hall stood a pair of massive, bronze candelabras shedding a dazzling light upon the throne, whereon sat the Emperor, the Prince, and the Princesses, Januaria and Francisca, seated in large, gilded, cushioned chairs, lined with white and blue silk damask. Before them were seated, in mahogany chairs with wicker bottoms, about a hundred ladies, arranged in two semi-elliptical lines near the centre of the room, and displaying a profusion of lace, silk, satin, velvet, flowers, ear-rings, necklaces, chains, feronias, and bracelets set with jewels. Behind the ladies, between them and three sides of the walls, stood a host of naval and army officers, courtiers, ministers of the empire and foreign countries, attachés and civilians, clad in their most costly robes, and displaying their stars, orders, epaulettes, embroidery, and blue, black, green, and purple suits. All the civilians wore breeches and white silk stockings, with pumps and large buckles; and every gentleman, civil or military, bore a sword at his side until he stepped forth to dance. An officer who particularly attracted my attention was Col. Delas, known by his bald head, covered on the sides with a few white locks. His shoulders were stooped by age, and scarcely seemed able to bear the weight of epaulettes and orders with which he was adorned. He was silent, reserved, and appeared to be thinking of some sad subject, perhaps the massacre of his paymaster, Major Paoli, during the mutiny of his troops at Praya Vermilha in 1828, and where the colonel is said to have kneeled to restrain their fury.

The emperor, prince, and princesses, sat silently gazing at the company for some time after our entry. At length the grand chamberlain, with his small, gold-headed wand, or cane, gave the signal; a band of thirteen or fourteen black musicians, dressed in suits of red velvet, trimmed and striped with gold lace, began to play a lively waltz at the foot of the hall. The prince took the Princess Januaria by the hand, and stood to the right of the throne. The Russian minister led Francisca to the left of it, and both couples at once began to whirl around with a velocity which threatened a fall to themselves, or an upset to some of the ladies seated near them. Both of the princesses waltzed well, but Francisca had a lightness, elasticity, grace and elegance, quite unequalled. Januaria might have acquitted herself better, had it not been for the limited, rapid, abrupt, and jerking turns made by the prince. She could not withstand them, and soon became so giddy that she staggered and was obliged to stop. Had she fallen completely into his arms it would not have created surprise. The minister waltzed very well, and when the imperial sisters had resumed their seats, went up to the wife of the British minister to express his opinion of the prince's performance. "Lord, mam," he exclaimed, "I

does not call that valtzing, it is noding more than rumping." At this remark, she could not restrain from laughing, and caused him to suspect he had said something wrong. He, therefore, retired from her, and spoke to an American gentleman present on the subject. When informed by him that he should have used other words, the minister begged the former would go and inform her what was meant; but from fear of making matters worse, he declined to serve him, and left the minister to make his own explanation. The waltz ended by the princesses, ladies of less distinction were led forth by their partners, and after they had whirled around enough, a quadrille was formed. It was called a contra-dance by the chamberlain, and resembled this truly in length, for it extended from one end of the hall to the other. Januaria and her new partner took the head; Francisca and her's the foot, but she made it a very short one, stood within twenty feet of her sister, and between the two lines formed by the other dancers.

We succeeded in obtaining a stand between two of five tables supporting beautiful porcelain urns of artificial flowers, and were near enough to see the minutest part of the dresses worn by the princesses. They were clad neatly, plainly, and elegantly, and much alike. They both wore extremely fine, white blond, with handsome wreaths of red roses extending on each side from the waist to the skirt, and gradually diminishing in size as they descended. A single wreath of the same kind extended around the upper border of the dress. From the right shoulder a ribbon, striped white, blue, and red, extended to the left hip before and behind, and supported an order of gold and jewels. A clasp of diamonds fixed the ribbon to the shoulder — a feronia and chain of them adorned the forehead — combs of gold and sparkling brilliants held together their hair, and massive bracelets of the same composition glittered above their white kid gloves, while their white satin shoes shined like pearls upon the finely-figured Brussels carpet covering the floor.

When the music again sounded, the princesses again began to skip, and Francisca charmed every beholder by the exquisiteness of her dancing. She really appeared to be a sylph, become visible to enrapture the spectators, and break the hearts of all the bachelors present. A number of waltzes and quadrilles succeeded the above: the princesses engaged in every one. The grand chamberlain notified every foreign minister when he was wanted for a partner, and he who did not dance from age or other causes, sent his secretary of legation for a substitute. Ices and other light refreshments were handed about during the intervals of the dances. Gentlemen partook of the former from the waiters or tea-room in the back part of the palace. A blunt, but friendly, sociable Irish officer in the Brazilian navy, was polite enough to show me the way into this room, and also procured me a partner for a quadrille. She was one of the maids of honor, apparently about 25 years. She had the dark eyes, hair, and complexion of

her countrywomen, a delicate figure and courteous manners, but, after the fashion of the court, spoke low and very little. It would have been disrespectful to have acted otherwise in presence of the imperial family. She wore a comb and two long pins of gold in her hair. The latter had pearl beads nearly a half inch in diameter, and were surmounted by a beautiful white ostrich feather stuck in the back part of her head, and curling around over the left ear to the cheek. Diamond rings were suspended from both ears, and a very large ring of the same precious stones fixed to the back of her belt, a scarlet, silk-velvet train having its other end festooned over her left arm.

The chief maid of honor was dressed like her, but was not so handsome, though she had a face expressive of much vivacity and good humor. She kept near the throne — did not dance, and was in constant attendance on the princesses.

My sword deposited beneath a pier-table, my chapeau on my partner's chair, I led her near the head of the second quadrille and the lovely Francisca. As we skipped and turned about we came several times in contact, and an irresistible attraction brought me with such force towards her, that there was danger of some of her roses being torn off I certainly never had a stronger inclination to pluck one.

My second partner was a miss in her teens, of a light, airy person, and very pretty. It was a long time before we could get a couple to dance opposite, and she became so anxious to display her grace, that she was almost in a fit of hysterics. At last a strange officer, with a scarlet-breasted uniform coat, saw our dilemma — procured a partner, and politely came to our relief. We then got near Francisca, and after my partner had exchanged some words with her, for they seemed well acquainted and to have a mutual fondness — the latter bounded like a hind, and so much like the princess in ease and attitude, that they must surely have had the same dancing-master and practised together.

At midnight, the dances ceased — the emperor, Prince Alderbert, and princesses, left their chairs, walked down to the foot of the hall, formed the head of a procession composed of, first, the ladies present — then of the gentlemen, placed according to rank, and slowly proceeded through a long suite of rooms, hung with paintings, to the audience chamber used on court days. At the farthest end of it was the throne, formed of a platform with three steps, surmounted by a massive gilt chair, with a pair of statues to support the arms, and overhung by a canopy of dark velvet, trimmed with gold lace and fringe. The procession entered a door to the left of the throne, and were ushered into a grand saloon, in the middle of which was set the supper-table worthy the emperor, and transcendently beautiful. His majesty, the prince, and princesses, went to the other end of the saloon. The first sat at the head of the table, the others near him, and the rest of the seats were occupied by the ladies of less distinction than his sisters — gen-

tlemen and a train of servants in green livery waited upon them; a band of music in an entry near the head of the table began to play, and at the same moment the clang of gold-handled knives, gold forks and spoons, commenced. The finely-painted porcelain plates were hurried in every direction off and on the table, and yet with such precision, that not one of the slightly-stemmed, figured wine-glasses were broken; not a drop of madeira, sherry, port, claret, burgundy, nor champagne was spilt. The decanters of the former were designated by gold lables, and nine-gilded fruit-baskets in shape of candelabras, and a chandelier over the centre of the table gave light to read them, as well as enabled his majesty to show the crown of his head behind an immense baked fish. Princesses, duchesses, marchionesses, dowagers, old maids, and misses of less age, had likewise an abundance of light to masticate blumonges, jellies, ices, sweetmeats, game, poultry, fricasees, and the host of nameless viands before them. Servants moved with wonderful despatch; dishes requiring carving were removed to two side-tables, and in twenty or thirty minutes the hunger and thirst of the emperor, prince, and ladies were appeased. They then arose and returned to the ball-room in the order they came from it, while the gentlemen left behind took seats at the table according to rank and nations. Plates and dishes were removed and replenished; the work of destruction was then carried on in good earnest — there was no mincing. The great variety of meats and drinks made me capricious, and the waiters were so prompt, that a dozen things were tasted in the time commonly occupied in eating a single one. Two servants manifested a strong liking for me. They stood at the back of my chair, one helped, and the other supplied and took away plates so rapidly, that the latter might have been suspected of tantalizing. The very moment knife and fork touched the table, up went one plate and down came another — hence, I might have came off almost as hungry as I sat down, had not his eagerness been restrained by plying knife and fork so quickly between mouth and plate, that his fingers were endangered. By the above means this servant was kept at bay; as much was eaten as was wanted: several pretty landscapes painted on the bottom of the plates were seen; and by one o'clock I was able to leave the palace with a crowd of ladies, for there was no dancing after the supper, and the emperor and suite had already disappeared from the ball-room.

Some days afterwards he and sisters appeared in the church of Santa Cruz in as plain dresses as they had worn on the above occasion. The day was a certain one celebrated yearly in the church. It was accordingly decked with red and yellow damask, festooned, silvered over, and fixed upon the walls, and about the door and altars. A crowd of negroes and whites prevented me from entering this door, and I had to go into an entry at the side of the church, and stand at the door of the vestry-room. This com-

municated with the back chapel, wherein sat the imperial family. They were in a pew covered by a red canopy, in ill accordance with the black dresses, jet ear-rings and necklaces of the princesses. They looked as serious as they had been gay at the ball, but nevertheless did not pay greater attention to the good advice given in a sermon by canon Januario than ladies commonly do at church. Their eyes wandered from part to part, from person to person, and some of the young, embroidered ministers and officers seated on a bench near the pew might have been vain enough to think themselves more attractive than the canon. He, however, preached on with his accustomed energy and eloquence. I got tired of standing, sat down in the vestry-room, was quickly required to rise by a young mulatto soldier stationed at the door between it and the entry, and left the church without hearing the whole of the sermon. It was so solemn, I was inclined to think it was in memory of Pedro I., or in respect to the late Duke of Orleans, but in both suppositions I was in error. Pedro I. died on the 24th of September, 1833, and the son, though he had ordered the 22d, the day on which the sermon was preached, to be the first of three days' mourning for the duke, did not extend it to an interference with ecclesiastical matters.

For a month after the ball we continued in a state of inactivity. No events of importance happened, and those worth mentioning were the election of deputies, the return of troops sent to suppress an insurrection in Para, and designed to go on the same business to Rio Grande. Early in October a marine was seized with varioloid caught from a negro man affected with small-pox. The two met on the island of Enxada. The marine saw that the other was unwell, did not know what complaint he had, unwarily remained near him too long, and became infected in a week or ten days afterwards. As soon as the symptoms proved to be those of varioloid he was secluded beneath a large tent pitched on Rat Island, and made of a tarpaulin used for a boat cover.

Only one person was permitted to remain with him. No one besides that person approached the tent until the disease was perfectly eradicated, and he was not allowed until then to return to the ship. By these precautions no other case of small-pox occurred in her, though it was prevalent in the frigate Crescent, among the captured Africans; and another English vessel of war, we understood, had the disease so badly that she was sent to sea to get rid of it—a very odd mode, indeed, of effecting the purpose. What was her success I have not heard, but had she sent the first case on shore, she might have been freed from farther dissemination of the complaint, and great inconvenience and discomfort would have been escaped by the sick. To whom we are indebted for this singular mode of avoiding contagion we have not heard, and we are at a loss, whether to ascribe it to the medical officer of the vessel or to her commander. It is to be fervently hoped that a paper cap will be awarded to the person who merits it, and the person to blame

may be one of those who were first infected by the patient attacked by the disease. Such ignorance of it as that mentioned, is almost too great for belief at this enlightened period, when it is demonstrable by a hundred facts, that to prevent the diffusion of small pox separation is indispensable, even when persons exposed to contagion have been vaccinated or inoculated. Had every man in the brig been protected except those infected, their comfort and that of the well should have kept her in port; for the offensive odor from a single small-pox patient, is enough to render any vessel uncomfortable. Another instance of a vessel of war putting to sea with the small-pox on board, came directly under my notice several years ago. When it was ascertained that one of her seamen was affected with it, the surgeon strenuously recommended he should be sent on shore where she was, or at some other place. This was not done. He then recommended the patient should be secluded in a certain part of the vessel where it was most probable the crew would be less liable to farther infection. It was objected that this part would expose to it a greater number of persons; and the patient was not removed to the other until several days after the second advice was given. The ship put to sea, some seamen who slept near the patient became contaminated, and eight or nine were infected with the natural and modified disease before the ship reached her port of destination. There, luckily, a good lazaretto existed; all the sick were sent to it and kept confined until well, and the disease was cut short in its progress —just as that horrible vice, drunkenness, it is stated, was stopped in a negro man, the slave of a Fluminensian. He had been long addicted to strong drink, never failed to quaff his favorite beverage, caxas, whenever it could be had, and was sent to an old negress on Castle hill to be cured. She treated him after the same plan she had practised in like cases, and gave him several mugs of a natural saline fluid, whether from a male or female my informant did not state, and caused in him such a thorough disgust for spirits that he became temperate for a time at least. His cure was quite wonderful, and would be incredible if the same fluid had not been used, efficaciously it is said, in cases where less connection existed between the complaint and remedy. For example, a gentleman of veracity informed me, that at Buenos Ayres, when a man is thrown from a horse and stunned by the fall, the nearest old woman runs up and resuscitates him instantaneously by a dose direct from the fountain of life itself. Thus administered warm and fresh, the medicine is considered to be possessed of more virtue than when taken cold and stale, as in Rio Janeiro. To what peculiar mineral substance the fluid owes its curative properties we leave the chemists to ascertain. Physicians may be content with knowing the fact, that the complaints were cured by the use of the article mentioned. Happy would it have made one of them if a remedy could have been found to cure a young seaman of an obstinate and protracted attack of hepatitis. No mode of treatment benefited, the disease was

too deeply rooted, no cessation of it occurred — the rapid pulse, prostration, sallow complexion, constant pain, and enlargement of the affected organ, were indomitable. When near his end, he said to a shipmate and devoted friend, also from Utica —"Madden, rub my feet, they are cold; if I live I will do as much for you." "Marks," answered his friend, "you will live." "No, I will not— I am dying — good bye — when I am dead dont let the doctors cût me up. Mother! I am going across the river — you will find them in my trunk." These were his last words, and are partly explained by his residence having been on the banks of the Mohawk.

On the first day of October the election of deputies for the city took place in the chambers, in the back part of the palace. No disturbance was caused — no crowd collected there or elsewhere — it was hardly possible to discern that the citizens were for a moment taken from their usual avocations, or cared the least about the result of the election. It was evident there was no cause of uneasiness among the friends of the government. Troops were organized to go for the suppression of the rebels in Rio Grande, and we saw seven hundred of the former parading in the court of the barracks on the Campo St. Anna. They and many others embarked for the above province some days afterwards, and agreeably to late information they completely succeeded. The insurrection was quelled, and several of the rebel chiefs beheaded.

While preparations were being made for this campaign into Rio Grande, the court of Rio was entirely at ease, and at the close of October, the emperor entertained Prince Alderbert with another ball. It was given at the palace of St. Christovao — the officers of the Delaware and those of the Columbia arrived six days previously from the United States, were invited, and some from both vessels attended. A seja carried me to the palace in an hour from the time it left the Rua Direita, and put me down amid a crowd of other vehicles collected in the yard. I ascended a high flight of stone steps before the door, passed between the guards into an entry extending along the front of the building, walked into a hall encircled by statues of pagan gods and goddesses, and got into another entry two or three hundred feet long, decked with paintings of Villa Rica, Rio Janeiro, and other places. On the left of this entry were two courts — on the right a number of apartments, and a spacious, handsome, banqueting room, overlooking the terraced, beautiful flower garden, beneath the balconies of its windows. At the termination of this entry we got into the cabinet of minerals and coins, preserved in glass and rosewood cases, partly spread upon tables, and extending from the floor nearly to the ceiling. The great variety and beauty of the minerals delighted us; but the coins were so surrounded by urns, bottles, tumblers, and refreshments, that we could barely inspect a few of the antique and modern. When we had glanced at the Indian arms fixed on the walls at each end of the cabinet, we walked into the library—a large hall, high-pitched with a plank floor, containing perhaps five or six thousand volumes,

and many noblemen and officers dressed in their usual gaudy style. From the library we turned to the left into an entry at the back of the palace, and between a court and the suite of rooms wherein the principal part of the company had assembled. It consisted mostly of ladies and gentlemen at the first ball, collected in a room of large dimensions, with an arched, partly gilt ceiling, lined with handsomely-figured, blue and white paper, and hung with portraits. Over the blue sofa whereon sat the emperor, were those of his father, and grandfather John VI. Opposite them, at the foot of the room, hung the portraits of his other grandfather, Frederick, late emperor of Austria, and his mother-in-law, Amelia, the present duchess of Briganza; and upon the sides of the room were the portraits of his mother Leopaldina, his sisters Januaria and Francisca, and of himself.

The imperial family and guests were arranged in the same manner as at the first ball. Ladies occupied rows of chairs near the middle of the floor, and gentlemen stood behind, unless when they thought fit to go into the other rooms — one at the foot, the other at the head of the ball-room, where most of the ministers and high officers of the empire were seen walking, standing, and talking. No one sat down there — it was contrary to etiquette. Not aware of this fact, I took a seat on a sofa, and remained at my ease until told it was improper. There was too much formality in this room. I went into that at the foot of the room, and amused myself by climbing the great tree of the house of Austria. It was of monstrous height, and had so many branches and leaves, it was not possible to get upon the half of the first, nor read a tenth of the names written upon the second.

From time to time the princesses received the salutations of ladies, presented by the chief maid of honor, who led them by pairs, and hand by hand — one upon her left, the other upon her right. The ladies courtesied profoundly, kissed the hands of the princesses with much zest, exchanged a few words, and went back to their seats. Occasionally the princesses retired to a fourth room, and when they returned every lady arose from her seat to receive them. The dances were conducted as formerly: the same band of black musicians, in red velvet, performed. Januaria was again whirled and tossed around by Prince Alderbert, then became the partner of the British minister. No sooner had the grand chamberlain pointed his white, gold-headed cane at him, than he walked briskly around the ladies seated before him, went up to her and bowed very respectfully. She arose from her gilt chair, took her place without touching his hand, and at the sound of the music began the quadrille with Francisca and her partner. They all acquitted themselves admirably, but the palm of grace and elegance was again awarded to the latter princess. For a man of his years, the minister danced extremely well. He was only too austere in face and stiff in person, but wagged the broad, long skirts of his copiously gold-embroidered coat, with as much adroitness as a peacock does

his gorgeous tail. No lady present threw that of her dress, from side to side, then backward and forwards, with greater precision. At the announcement of the second quadrille the chamberlain pointed his cane at me,— a young English lady was engaged for a partner. No opposite couple was to be had, and we had to wait until the third quadrille. Ill luck still attended. We procured a place next the emperor, and at the head of the dance. Our vis-a-vis stood opposite, ready to perform their part, when a young English attaché and his partner stood before me and mine, and encroached so much upon our place, that she retired to her chair, after venting her spleen at him. She was very angry, did not try to conceal it, and continued to throw hot shot into the enemy. An old nobleman saw what had happened, and told the attaché he had acted rudely, then came up to inform me what he had done and pacify me. It was not necessary; it was plain, the offending couple did not see at first that they were taking the place of another, and my partner's expressions amused me too much to allow me to get angry. Moreover, I was anxious to pacify her — "hoped better luck the next time," offered to await it, but she declined — said "she did not think she would try a third time," and became so unsociable, that I left her to get into a good humor.

After the attaché saw what he had done, and yet held on to his assumed place, he certainly deserved reprehension; and the only excuse he could have urged for not giving it up, or apologizing, was, that he was totally disconcerted by the double attack he had received from the nobleman and offended lady. However, such conduct, immediately in the presence of his imperial highness, was scarcely pardonable; and had he been turned out of the palace, he could not have properly complained.

Not to dance was no cause of trouble to me, and I availed myself of freedom from engagements to saunter through the south side of the building, where many fine oil paintings were seen adorning the rooms and entries. The imperfect light gave a venerable aspect to the portraits: a sense of awe and horror came upon me; I felt as if in the presence of the reigning Emperor of Austria — of the late King of Portugal and Empress of Brazil — Leopoldina — or as if I was surrounded by the deceased queens and princesses, whose rich attire was so accurately represented by the artists. When it was called to mind that these once powerful, elegant, and beautiful women were no longer in existence, their finery, their beauty, their accomplishments were no more than what appeared on the decaying canvass — melancholy reflections upon human vanity were experienced, and I returned to the western part of the palace. There the flashing diamonds on the combs, rings, necklaces, clasps and bracelets of the princesses — their elegant dresses of sky-blue satin and gauze — the gay dresses of the other ladies — the dazzling stars, orders, embroidery, epaulettes of the emperor, nobles, and officers of the empire and foreign countries, made me soon feel that I was again among the living. But neither these things, nor the

delightful notes of the band, had so charming and reanimating an effect as the inhalation of the balmy, cool, aromatic air, descending from Tejuca's star-illumined peak, and wafting into the balcony whereon we stood the sweet music of the nocturnal birds and insects. Their melody was that of nature, not of human instruments — and soothed and enchanted, rather than excited or harrowed our senses.

At twelve o'clock the band began to play a march; the emperor, prince, and princesses, arose from their seats; the grand chamberlain, with two other courtiers, walked ahead, struck the floor from time to time with his cane, that the way might be cleared for the procession, as it slowly moved through rooms and entries to the supper table. It was furnished in like manner as at the city palace, and set in the banqueting hall — one merely remarkable for its size, arched ceiling, striped, painted walls, and tesselated, wooden floor. Of the etiquette observed by the company, the elegance of the table, the excellence of eatables and drinkables, the splendor of the lights — suffice it to say, that they corresponded with what have been before mentioned, and enticed the company to encroach much on the sanctity of Sunday morning. Supper finished, they took to their carriages, sejas, and barouches — the yard became dangerous to people on foot, the tramp of mules and horses was heard, wheels rattled over the graveled walks, whips resounded, and we drove back to the city involved in clouds of dust, and guided by star-light and the bright reflecting lamps hung at intervals on each side the road.

On the second of November, the Dia dos Finados, or Day of the Dead, the city was clad in mourning; the sacred relics of friends and relatives were exhibited in every cemetery, and grief rather than joy marked the celebration of the anniversary. The cemetery of St. Carmen was crowded with spectators, urns, and tombs, and rendered so oppressively hot by the great number of wax candles burnt about them, that a more vivid, a more fervid description of purgatory could not have been given. The unhappy spirits in that place of torment must have congratulated themselves at their escape from earth; nevertheless, the crowd, regardless of the heat, pressed into the court, squeezed in solid mass between the cells in the walls and the pillars of the porticos before the former, and endangered the tombs, urns, and sarcophagi, as well as the feet of the negro servants squatted before them to guard the silver candlesticks from the depredation of rogues. Most of the relics were in urns of jacaranda, made after various fashions, and of different sizes. Some were large, others small, and marked by inscriptions upon the wood or plates of brass and silver. One of the handsomest tombs was that of the commendador, Manuel Olivara. It was ten feet high, rested on a stage covered with a black cloth, bordered by a fringe of gold, and was divided into a lower and upper part. The first was a pedestal supported by four gilt griffins; the second rested on four gilt lions, and supported the sarco-

phagus. On the top of this was a brazen owl; on one side a large silver plate, on which was the inscription; and in front reclined the statue of Grief bathed in tears, and upsetting, as if from despair, a vessel filled with money. This emblem was indicative of the sorrow of his friends, and of his wealth and generosity. Upon each side the sarcophagus blazed a pair of candles, in silver sticks of ordinary dimensions, and upon the sides of the pedestal were six others of massive size, richly carved and gilt. They supported candles of like magnitude. These with others made the spectators melt like them, and quickly retreat into the alley between the cemetery and national library, where two files of blind and lame beggars were soliciting alms of all passengers.

During this visit we again continued at Rio for more than two months. The weather in the meantime was variable; showers, squalls, with thunder and lightning, now and then occurred; it was sometimes unpleasantly hot, at others rather too cool, but the season altogether was much dryer and more agreeable than the same of the preceding year. The average temperature for October was only 72°; that of the barometer $30\frac{10}{100}$ inches; and that of the hygrometer, 26 degrees. We, therefore, were not very much pleased when the squadron left the harbor on another cruise. On the third day subsequently to its departure, the Columbia made a signal that a man had fallen from aloft and was killed. A like misfortune happened on board the Delaware eight days afterwards, while the two ships were trying which could shift main-top sail-yards the soonest. Her spare one did not go up fast enough, and became stationary in its vertical position by the main-top. Moses Bodwell, a seaman, impatient at the delay, leaped upon the yard to hasten its ascent. At the same moment the ship rolled; the yard struck the top violently on the larboard side, he was jostled from his hold, in vain tried to seize the rigging, tumbled upon the quarter-deck, and suffered various injuries. The shaft of the right thigh-bone was fractured at the lower part — the condyles were broken asunder — one arm was dislocated — and the spine severely hurt. He was taken up senseless, transported to a cot in the sick-bay, and when he revived experienced intolerable agony. No medicine could relieve it; he tossed from side to side, begged for water, rejected wine and other stimulants, and gave expression to the most piteous remarks: "Oh! oh! so much for exercise; how little those in authority think of the lives of their fellow beings!" Other like observations he made, but did not speak of his own rashness in leaping upon the yard when not ordered. He ought to have blamed himself more than any one else. Towards his end he was delirious, required several persons to hold him in the cot, grasped at them, tore the sleeve of one with his teeth, disarranged splints and bandages, cried out, "Let me die so; let a dying man die in peace," and expired six hours after he fell.

The ships passed close to the islands of Gorrita and Lobos. On

the former the standard of Brazil no longer waved, its batteries appeared entirely deserted; Lobos was as naked of plants as of houses and men; and no seals were seen on its desolate shores, nor swimming upon the waves which dashed into foam against its precipices.

Night overtook the ships above this island, but the wind favored — they pursued their course up the river, guided by a protracted twilight; for the sun had set gloriously and made the water look like a vast sheet of burnished gold, or a lake of that precious metal in a fluid state and made resplendent with excess of heat. At midnight the Delaware anchored at Montevideo — the Columbia some leagues below, but she did not come up until the next morning. In the evening a pampero, foretold by the bright rays of the south-western sky the day before, burst forth, and blew until the next day.

We found the Delaware and Enterprise in port, and the Uruguayans in an ecstacy of joy at the late brilliant victory gained by their army in Entre Rios. On the 12th of November, Rivera's vanguard, under General Lopez, encountered that of Ex-president Oribe, commanded by General Crispin Velasquez, between the rivers Villaguay and Gualeguay. This traverses Entre Rios from north to south, and falls into the Parana just before it empties into the La Plata. Lopez routed the enemy, killed some, took many horses, forced Velasquez beyond the last named river, and crossed it himself. He then sent word to Rivera that if he would send him a thousand men he would make sure of capturing the enemy. Rivera, instead of sending the forces requested, put himself at the head of two thousand cavalry on the 13th, and led them over the Gualeguay, stripped of their clothes, with swords in their mouths, and lances on their backs. He wore only his drawers. Arrived safely over the swollen river, his forces were drawn up in battle array; those commanded by Lopez joined them, and by ten o'clock in the forenoon the Uruguayans came suddenly upon the whole advanced guard of the Buenos-Ayreans, three or four thousand strong. Rivera charged them on the flank — Lopez attacked them in front. Unable to withstand the double onset, they took to flight, fled precipitately towards the main body, were hotly and closely pursued for twenty leagues, and destroyed by the hundred. Many are said to have been unhorsed by their lances, swung across their backs, having come in contact with trees and bushes through which they had to pass. Overtaken by their enemies, they were mostly slaughtered or captured. But the president spared the lives of such as fell into his power, and caused his officers to complain of his conduct, as the Buenos-Ayreans still invariably put to death such of his men as they took prisoners, and bore on one of their lost standards this barbarous motto: "No doy quartel y no pedo," — "I give no quarter and ask for none." Their loss was estimated by the Uruguayans at twelve hundred killed and captured; but an officer in the action informed me that

only four hundred were killed on the part of the Buenos-Ayreans. A like number of horses was taken, and the victors were much elated; but the Buenos-Ayreans spoke of the defeat as a preconcerted retreat, ordered by Oribe, and he pressed forward to retrieve his loss by attacking Rivera with only a part of his forces. He was not to be caught, and withdrew them beyond the Gualeguay before Oribe could overtake him. Both generals then prepared for a decisive action, and collected all their forces within reach. Oribe's amounted to eleven thousand men — a large proportion of whom were well disciplined infantry. Rivera's were about six thousand five hundred, and much the greatest proportion were cavalry, well trained and equipped. The remainder were artillery and infantry lately recruited, only fifteen hundred in number, and not well disciplined. Nevertheless, he resolved to fight the enemy, fell back to the Uruguay, then advanced to the head of the Arroya Grande, a short creek which flows into the river, and, from the drought, was very low. On the 11th of December a mounted chasque or express arrived in Montevideo, and brought a letter from Rivera, in which he gave information that his army had received a check on the 6th inst. This was too mild a term, for this check was proved by subsequent intelligence to be a total defeat. Agreeably to the best authority, that of Lt. Col. Isodore Ortiga, who commanded a part of Rivera's cavalry, and other persons well acquainted with the particulars, it took place in the following manner.

Oribe's army continued to advance towards the Arroya Grande: Rivera, aware of his approach, prepared to receive him — advanced in turn, and marshalled his forces for battle on a rising ground directly in front of the enemy. He took command of the main body of the army, Lopez took the left wing, Ramirez the right, composed of 3000 Corrientians — his countrymen. The Buenos-Ayreans were led on by Ignacio Oribe, Urqueza, and Pachico, while Manuel Oribe remained in the rear with a reserve of several thousand choice troops. As soon as those forming the main body and wings got within reach of the Uruguayans, their musketry and artillery began to play upon them — Col. Ortiga said — too soon and irregularly. The Buenos-Ayrean infantry, on the contrary, reserved their fire, marched bravely up with shouldered muskets until within ten or fifteen paces of their enemies, and then poured a most destructive volley upon them. An obstinate contest then ensued — horse, infantry, and artillery, became mingled in the work of slaughter. The Uruguayan cavalry repulsed the Buenos-Ayrean at three successive charges: but Oribe brought up the reserve, and decided the combat in his favor. His infantry, superior in number by a half to that of Rivera, overpowered and put them to flight. The Corrientians, soon after Gen. Ramirez was killed, basely fled, and carried off whatever baggage and horses they could. Rivera vainly endeavored to rally his routed forces, performed feats of romantic valor, became involved among his enemies, was nigh

being killed or captured, and was saved by a charge of his cavalry, who saw his danger. Col. Mendoza had the credit of leading this charge, and lost his own life by it. He was wounded, fell to the ground, and was instantly despatched — that is, had his throat cut. His ears, as others had been, were sent salted as a present to the daughter of Rosas. The president, extricated from immediate danger, put spurs to his horse and fled from the field, accompanied by some of his staff, and closely pursued by the enemy. One of them threw the bolas around his horse's legs. Col. Camacho leaped from his own, disentangled them, and saved his commander; but, before he could remount, was transfixed by a lance and slain. Rivera continued his flight for ten leagues: the Buenos-Ayrean gave up the pursuit, and surrounded the remains of his artillery and infantry who had taken refuge in a wood. They surrendered on condition of having life spared; but the next day, bound with whips and branches of trees, they were basely murdered, after the usual savage mode, by having their throats cut. The only persons who had their lives spared were negroes. All white Uruguayans, Biscayans, and other foreigners, and eighty commissioned and non-commissioned officers, underwent the penalty of the knife. The total loss experienced by the Uruguayans, is estimated at 3000 killed; but Col. Ortiga told me not over 400 fell in the battle. Most perished in flight, or after taken prisoners. Among the slain, were Cols. Baez and Inestrosa, and Gen. Abalos. The Buenos-Ayreans were estimated to have had many killed; but, according to their official paper, they amounted to only 300 — and this number is probably near the truth, if the Montevideans lost only four hundred in the field.

Rivera, immediately after his defeat, began to collect his dispersed forces, and in a few days had brought together 3500, according to report. He then marched down the eastern bank of the Uruguay, and to cut off supplies from Oribe, depopulated, it was said, Salto and Paysandu. The Blanquillos said he had burnt them — the Colorados denied the statement; but whether this be true or not, they were struck with dismay, when informed of the annihilation of nearly a half of their friends at Arroya Grande. Consternation seized officers of state, citizens, and soldiers; sadness was depicted on the faces of all the Colorados: — those most obnoxious to Oribe were greatly alarmed — commenced preparation for flight, or to repel invasion. The general assembly convened on the evening of Dec. 10th, to adopt measures for defence, and made several decrees, approved by Vice-president Joaquim Suarez, and signed by the minister general, Francisco de Vidal. The first decree declared all slaves capable of bearing arms set free, and required them to be forthwith enrolled. Here is a translation of this decree:

"The Senate and Chamber of Representatives of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay reunited in General Assembly, considering that, from the year 1814, those born in the territory of the Republic

ought not to have been reputed slaves; that from July, 1830, also, slaves should not have been introduced into it; that those of this denomination who exist are consequently very few, whether they be males or females, and have already by their services fully compensated for a part of their worth; that in no case is more urgent the recognition of the rights which those persons possess by nature, the constitution and sentiment manifested in our age; and considering that in actual circumstances the Republic needs freemen to defend the liberties and independence of the nation, we decree: —1. That from the promulgation of the present resolution there are no longer any slaves within the whole territory of the Republic. 2. The government will destine useful males, who have been slaves, colonists, or pupils, whatever may have been their denomination, to the military service as long as may be necessary. 3. Males not fit for service, and females will be retained as pupils in the service of their masters for the present, and will be subjected to the law respecting pupils and African colonists. 4. Rights infringed upon by the present resolution will be indemnified by posterior laws. 5. This decree may be made known to the executive power for its fulfilment.

"Hall of Sessions, Montevideo, December 12th, 1842.

"Manuel Bustamente, Vice President.

"Juan A. Lavendera, Secretary."

The above decree was followed by one declaring General Jose Maria Paez, late Governor of Entre Rios, commander of all the army of reserve for the defence of Montevideo: another decree declared the republic in danger; all public works were stopped, the citizens, with exception of carters, and boatmen lading or unlading vessels, were summoned to arms; officers on leave of absence, or otherwise unemployed, were ordered to report themselves to the commander-in-chief within twenty-four hours; persons guilty of concealing freedmen, once owned by themselves or others, were informed they would incur the penalty of bearing arms in the line. The same penalty was decreed for those guilty of seducing freedmen from the fulfilment of their duties, and any one who should give information of the concealment of any black or mulatto, was promised a reward of fifty dollars, to be paid when he should be delivered.

Plain as were these indications of fear on part of the government, its organ of communication, the National, spoke of the late defeat as a mere reverse received when victory was almost certain, but to be recovered from very soon — "It was, indeed, a mere prolongation to the extermination of the hopes and hordes of the miserable cortacabeza (head-cutter) Oribe. "May the republic," exclaims the editor, "be alert in arms: may the scaffold of treason be raised whenever a rebel shows his head!" "May all the friends of liberty unite around the standard of the country, and this will be saved by what is omnipotent — 'Union, liberty, and death.'"

Notwithstanding the puffs of the National and the report concerning the armed intervention of France and England, threatened by their ministers, the Count de Lurde and Mr. Mandeville, in case either of the belligerent parties should invade the territories of the other, the Colorados continued very uneasy. They mustered all their forces daily, enrolled every man capable of bearing arms, kept the shops closed several hours during the day to afford opportunity to persons engaged in them to perform duties required of them, and banished from the city and country some of the most obnoxious Blanquillos. These now became alarmed. They had fears, both respecting being exiled and capitally punished, for a rumor prevailed that a club of Mazorqueros, similar to the Buenos-Ayrean, was to be established.

One of the Blanquillos most alarmed for his safety, was the husband of an old acquaintance of mine, the mother of five or six children. She sent word she wanted to see me, and when I called at her house the husband made known his fears, and solicited, in case of necessity, that I would procure protection for him on board the Delaware. After he received the promise desired, he went on to vent his indignation at the ill administration of Rivera, and clearly proved that he had given the friends of the latter just cause of suspecting that he was a dangerous enemy.

The decree of emancipation was published in the newspapers and handbills, and to excite more attention, was repeated in the streets, and accompanied with many rolls of the drum. Soldiers began to swarm in every part—the freedmen were thrown into commotion. Some were delighted, others filled with sorrow; some voluntarily enrolled themselves, others fled from the recruiters or press-gangs, and dodged in shops and stores, or wherever they could escape detection; and it was a pitiable sight to see the unhappy beings seized as they turned the corners, and marched off on foot or in carts to the encampment of freedmen formed in the country some miles from the city.

In the evening of the day I got on shore I went downwards to Point St. Jose, to visit a most estimable family of the Colorados. The moon was shining brightly upon the walls of their splendid mansion, but the wind blew fiercely and loudly; the waves beat furiously upon the rocks below, the ladies did not appear as usual on the balconies nor terraced roof to inhale the refreshing air from the river; and my knock at the door was scarcely heard. At length a servant came and opened it — said they were in the house, ushered me into the court, and thence into an elegant hall in the second story. There they assembled, one by one, received me with their wonted affability; but a gloom in a measure clouded their countenances, and they at once discovered the cause by enquiring if I had heard of the ill tidings concerning the Oriental army — answered in the affirmative, they began to lament its defeat, and to express apprehensions about the consequences. Vain attempts were made to console them; the defeat was spoken of as a

trifling one; the strength of the Oriental forces, the difficulties of taking the city, were mentioned uselessly, and the beautiful and captivating T——a became more eloquent, more pathetic than ever in speaking of the troubles of her family and country. "Ah!" she said, "how unfortunate we are — you do not know — no stranger can tell. If Rosas should take this place, he will make all of us slaves; we ladies will be obliged to haul his carriage as did Mrs. Arana, Mrs. Mansilla and Alvear; we will not be able to go to church without having balls of tar thrown into our hair by the Mazorqueros at the doors; and they will scourge us as they did the Buenos-Ayrean ladies. My uncles are deeply compromised with Rivera, and will have to fly to Europe; father and family will go to live at Rio; but I say 'Death and liberty,' — 'Mors, y no esclava de Rosas,' — Death, and not the slave of Rosas.'"

These words she uttered with the utmost fervor and pathos, and they darted right through ears and heart. This swelled with compassion and admiration. It felt a sympathy words cannot express, and yet the young heroine was near making a listener jump forward, seize her in his arms and squeeze her to death, especially as she cared so little about it, and seemed willing to commit suicide rather than be treated with ignominy by the brutal enemies of her country. Prudence restrained him. He sat down with her on a sofa, side by side, and when emotion had mutually subsided, endeavored to convince her that neither Rosas nor Oribe could take Montevideo, for Rivera had too many soldiers remaining of his army, and there were five or six thousand more in the city; and, moreover, if it were to be taken, the foreign men-of-war could prevent the perpetration of the same atrocities as at Buenos Ayres; it was true, the Delaware was too large to float near the shore, but boats could take off to the ship both herself and family; and his camarita, or little chamber, was always at their service. She returned a thousand thanks for the offer, became after a while composed, allowed him to abuse the heat of the climate in Brazil, then listened with attention to the recommendation given to that of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and at last seemed not displeased at the thought of exchanging her residence at Montevideo, for one on the verdant, picturesque shores of the Schuylkill, or the romantic, ever pleasing mountains of Fauquier. Their spirits revived, the ladies soon lost recollection of their misfortunes, became uncommonly gay and agreeable, and detained their company until near midnight, although the double guards had long before announced they were on the alert, and, armed with their long, iron-headed pikes, were hailing every passenger.

The Montevideans, both in city and country, continued their preparations for defence with great activity, and were joined by many foreigners. Among them were twelve hundred Buenos-Ayrean exiles, who daily appeared in arms, and united with the citizens in

their martial exercises in the streets, squares, and commons. On the latter near the river and east of the city, plank targets, in form of men clothed in military dress, were stuck up in a row, and shot at by the troops in rotation. Few good marksmen were among them; and Colonel Ortiga, with whom I once went to witness the exercise, could not conceal his disgust at their want of skill. It was not to be wondered at, for the troops were a medley of every trade. Tinkers, coblers, blacksmiths, inn and shopkeepers, tailors, hatters, cooks, and confectioners, were bearing arms, and knew as little how to use them as a butcher knows about making a watch. Most of the bullets lodged in the river and splashed up its water, or were smashed upon the rocks above the beach. Had the platoons stood opposite each other not many would have suffered more harm than the fish, wondering what all the noise was about, and why people were throwing away such a quantity of lead into their liquid domicil. The cavalry were posted at several places in the vicinity in the city, and were rather better equipped and disciplined. They were mostly Gauchos, and of course had no necessity to practise horsemanship. All they wanted was manœuvring in companies. As for the Oriental navy, it was still too small to cope with the Buenos-Ayrean, and the only enterprise it had lately undertaken had terminated with only partial success. Captain Garabaldi, a gallant Italian, before mentioned, and said to have been engaged with Canaris in blowing up the Turkish ship-of-the-line off Scio, bravely ran the brig he commanded up to Martin Garcia, silenced its guns, and allowed the store vessels in company to run up the Uruguay river; but he was pursued by Admiral Brown, obliged to run his vessels ashore, land the cargoes, leave the former, and retreat with the crews into the interior of the state.

The object of this expedition was to carry supplies to the army in Entre Rios; but they did not reach it, as the vessels were lost, and the supplies could not be carried to the place of destination before the defeat of the army. On hearing of this, Garabaldi returned in an opposite direction to what he had taken, and secured both his men and stores.

Towards the close of December the alarm of the Montevideans was revived by news that Oribe and army had crossed the river, and were marching into the country. Preparations to receive the enemy were quickened — a proposition was made to erect a double line of fortifications across the peninsula, from the upper and eastern part of the harbor to the La Plata, and the poor negroes were hunted down, caught, clothed in large, long, red flannel shirts extending to their knees, and hurried off to the encampment, at the Paso de Molino, about a league and a half to the west.

Hot as the weather was on the fourth day of the new year, 1843, I determined to visit the place, and set off on foot for it, with a strong westerly parching wind blowing in my face, the dust and sand accumulated in the road and upon the wide sand beach

at the head of the harbor. At one part the sand was ankle-deep — at another still deeper, and several hundred yards wide. Here it extended to the upper road from the city, and was bordered on the west by a branch, which flows down from the hills to the north, and spread out so much that I was obliged to cross it in a lime-cart, drawn by three mules. Just as the driver stopped to take me in, and I was endeavoring to jump into the back part of it, another cart, drawn by oxen, drove up close behind, and one flourished his enormous horns so near, that I was glad to jump out of reach of them and clamber into the cart on one side. On the other side of the branch we got into a less sandy and fatiguing road — passed up a hill covered with neat quintas, and gardens hedged with aloes and cactuses, overhung by fig-trees. Some were loaded with fruit, partly ripe, and so delicious that it convinced me that by proper attention it might be made to rival the best figs of Europe or Asia.

The cart deserted, I proceeded along the direct road — met many people, horses, and cattle, and saw not a few carcases of the latter drying in its middle or on its sides, and piled up in carts. These were going to the city to deliver their loads to the bakers, and enable them to continue the manufacture of bread. It was agreeable to think how well it would be baked, but the thought of the fuel used was very disgusting. The carcases in the carts were reduced to almost dry bones — those in the road were as dry, but retained flesh and skin. Both were reduced to the state of parchment, and the muscles were bleached and so thin, that they appeared to be illy-tanned leather.

Rather more than a league from Montevideo I reached a small village, passed a posada with a billiard room on the left, and descended into a valley through which flows the Miguelita. Its ford, the Paso de Molino, or mill-pass, was crossed by stepping on the granite rocks in the water. I next ascended a hill opposite the village, and reached the encampment of libertos, or freedmen, situated around the saladero of the late Don Christopher, and occupying about twenty acres of ground. The black sentinel at a gap in the fence of beef-bones permitted me to enter, and in a few moments I found myself in the midst of 2000 libertos — walking about, stretched upon the ground, lounging and sleeping — not in spacious, airy tents of linen, as I expected, but in tents made of ponchos, or blankets stretched from pole to pole, among the props once used for jerking beef; or in bivouacs formed of a single blanket, or poncho; or piles of beef-bones, shaped like a horse-shoe, and covered by a single dried hide laid on top. The former bivouacs were fixed upon sticks, and only large enough to permit a single prostrate man to crawl head foremost into them. The latter bivouacs admitted two persons; and in one were a black woman and child, wife and offspring, without doubt, of a soldier. One bivouac was made of the thoraxes of six cattle, set in two opposite rows, with the neck-bones uppermost, the ribs lowermost,

and covered by a hide. The owner was, therefore, largely accommodated, for he could lie with his wife in the middle apartment, and keep a child in each of the six thoraxes as secure from mischief as a fly under a tumbler, or a bird in a cage or fallen trap. This mode of imprisonment is particularly recommended to parents with bad children. They may not be kept from crying — they may frisk around as much as they please, and peep through the dry ribs, but might weep their eyes out before they could break through the former and escape. Another luxurious liberto had the walls of his bivouac made partly of beef-legs, with the muscles dried, and set upright to support the cover, and at the same time keep out the scorching sun. The libertos in tents were still more luxurious, and used the neck-holes of their ponchos for windows; But, friends of emancipation! friends of liberty! ye gallant Unitarians, engaged in delivering Uruguay from the tyrannical Federalists! it is my unwilling task to record a specimen of your voluptuousness never before witnessed — never to be surpassed! About midday, beneath the luxurious shade of an amboo, in the centre of the camp, in front of the very house wherein the officers were quartered, within a few feet of a part of your best African soldiers, laid one fast asleep upon his belly, with his face bolstered on his arms, and with a pile of dry beef-dung for his couch!

Such luxury was offensive to me: I turned off, walked a few rods, and reached three stockade pens. In one was a drove of cattle — in two laid twenty or thirty just slaughtered. The ground was soaked with their smoking blood, and their quivering flesh was being hacked to pieces by axes. Ten or fifteen beeves had been stripped of their hides and laid upon them, while the butchers, with their long, straight-pointed knives, cut them into slices and distributed them to the crowds of black soldiers impatiently waiting to receive their rations. These divided, the owners walked off to the tent; while, sick of the savage sight, I got out of the pens, went to the back part of the camp, and formed an acquaintance with a young, white officer standing near a file of coal-black libertos, going through the morning exercise. The sum of what they did was to shoulder arms, then present them, jump out of the ranks a few paces forward, take aim, and resume their places without firing.

After an exchange of salutations, some conversation, and an expression on his part of disgust at the life he led, he informed me no one was allowed to leave the camp without a permit from an officer, and offered me one. It was accepted, and a sentinel allowed me to jump over a ditch and bone-fence west of the camp, and proceed by a brick-kiln and a vast pile of dry carcases, collected for fuel, to an old house on the road side. There a mulatto man, an American by birth, and no less a personage than the famous John Smith, accosted me. We began to converse in Spanish, but changed it for English, when he had made known his native soil. This he did very promptly, upon being asked where he had learned to speak the latter language. The enquiry was

based rather on the deficiency than proficiency manifested; and it was hard to restrain from laughter at the singular jumble he made of words while recounting these facts — that "he was born in Noo Orlanes, raised to the carpenter's trade in Philidelfy, lived in Bostin, served eight years in the states sarvice, had been cook to Captain Kennedy abode the Jaava frigat, and gone out to Bonis Ares in a merchand ship. There he became cook to Admiral Brone, staid seventeen months, and come down to Montevidy. Inlisted in the army, he staid in it some time, was there at the battle of Cayantha where Oriby were beaten after the day was thought to be lost. Some of de peepil of President Rivera ran away to Mister Lafone's saladero, but had been there only a few minites, when other people came, and say the battle be not lost, Oriby's people had been bate while they stop in de camp to rob de wagins, and cut the throts of de sick." After this interesting recital, John went into the house, which he and two Biscayans were repairing, and brought to me a white, earthen bowl of water. This drank, I walked on by a patch of high, blue thistle, before mentioned, and avoided a thick cloud of dust raised by a troop of eleven milk-boys. Each one was mounted on a horse and seated above four tin canisters just emptied in the city. The boys were on their return home, and soon galloped out of sight over an adjacent hill. Arrived at its summit, I sat down to rest on the massive, cragged roots of an amboo.

From it a view was had of the neighboring pampas and quintas, a large drove of cattle, the camp, city, harbor, the mount, and Sierrita, a high hill north of it, about two leagues distant, and a league from the hill whereon I was. At its foot was a camp of a thousand cavalry, which I thought of visiting, but there was no direct road to it; it was too far to walk to that day, and after a rencounter with a legion of flies collected near the carcase of a horse, broiling naked in the sun. They attacked me furiously, and I was happy to get back to John Smith. We had another conversation, and he completed his biography by informing me he had been eight years at Montevideo — had married there — would not leave his wife and children to return home — did not like to serve again in the army, and would not ship on board the Delaware. Adieu bid to him, I returned into the infantry camp by a new route, shown by a well-dressed, polite liberto. A ditch three feet wide, and a wall of cattle-skulls of that height, leaped over, I walked by a group of seven small, mud and stick cabins, or ranchos, and reached the bivouacs just as the soldiers were cooking and eating dinner. Some were doing one thing, some another. Groups of them were collected about fires, on the ground and made of bones. No bread — no other food than beef was visible except a little rice, taken from one of five iron kettles, partly filled with caldo or broth, made by boiling the beef. A part of this was roasted upon small sticks stuck around fires, with their upper ends inwards, their lower outwards. Black as the meat was made by the smoke, the soldiers

devoured it with gusto; after tearing it into pieces with their fingers, or cutting it into huge morsels with their poniard knives. No plates, dishes, tureens, forks, spoons, or like utensils, were seen, and the broth was dipped up and drank from beef-horns fresh from their recent owners. One of the most conspicuous eaters was a young negro, holding in both hands a large piece of roast beef, which he was devouring as fast as its excessive heat would allow. Unmindful of observation, he eat on, using his teeth for a knife, and occasionally displayed a mighty rent in the seat of his trowsers, through which the wind was rushing against his naked skin. While I gazed at this surrounding burlesque on military life, and was thinking how much better off the above recruit was in a state of slavery than in a camp, sleeping on the bare earth, and fed with beef without salt, pepper, bread, or any other kind of vegetable food, another recruit came up, and enquired, "Does you want anyting — you sir?" "No sir," was my answer, and he then went to talk thus: "That he was born in Angola, had been brought from there when a child, and had been the sarvant of a Mr. Leland, an American, now in the Unided State, and from him he take his presint name, of John L——d. He have been set free and make a soldier, which he like bery well, but he no like sleep on de groun. Rain are bery good in de mouf, no goode down de back; howsomever, if the ladies no come to de camp to see him, he go town see dem, and he are satisfied." At the end of this harangue he, as well as all the time he was speaking, displayed a set of ivory-white teeth, extending from ear to ear, and making a fine contrast with his smooth, jet-black features.

A look again taken at the bivouacs, we strolled among the tents; passed one propped on muskets, inspected four pieces of artillery back of the officer's quarters, and separated. He returned to his fellows; I left the camp after an exchange of salutes with the libertos on guard, and set off for the city. On the Miguelita I was brought to a full stop by a drove of cattle crossing the ford. A recollection of the chase during July restrained me until they had got to a respectful distance. I now crossed the rivulet, went up to the village, and stopped for refreshments at the posada. The landlord, a tall, youthful, handsome man, genteely dressed, with a shining, golden watch-guard, appeared and welcomed my arrival. He took me from the common parlor to his private one; gave me some sweet, cool, cistern water — next a glass of orange acidulated with cremor-tartar. He then made and answered various enquiries, and informed me that Vidal had resigned the office of minister-general; Joaquim Munez had taken his place; Suarez still continued vice-president; Generals Paez and Nunez did not agree; they and other great men of Uruguay were too hostile for him to prosper; and he, the landlord, Metres, was neutral. Nevertheless, after his harangue he arose from his chair, walked around the large, green-covered table in the middle of the room, and drew from a chest a paper, he had been told, I had not seen. It was a proclamation, in form of a handbill, and the translation is here given: —

"The President of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay —Brigadier-general Don Manuel Oribe — Orientalists! At the head of a powerful army, heroic for its valor and virtues, I now tread the sacred soil of your aggrieved country. I come to avenge your rights — to re-establish your institutions — your laws, your honor, and to bring you, with them, peace, happiness, and prosperity — Orientalists! In the general mass of the population of the Republic I see only friends faithful to the cause of liberty, of glory, of independence. Those whom, unfortunately, you find in the ranks of the savage anarchist and incendiary, Rivera, abandon, and you will be pardoned — such of you as present yourself to any of the troops or chiefs belonging to the army under my command. — All the inhabitants of the Republic! Reject with indignation the vile imposture of which they make use towards this virtuous army, and against those partizans of an usurping, depraved, and anti-American faction and their accomplices — the perverse, savage Unitarians. Calumny sprouts unceasingly from their impudent lips; that perfidious and treacherous army is the only one which has remained by them in the midst of their despair and nullity. In the period of my administration my respect for the laws knew no limits; you know it — that my principles are always the same. The factious disorganizers have pretended to partake of this same liberality, which they have so atrociously calumniated. Then they were able to do this by allying themselves with the unnatural and ferocious Unitarians. But all things have changed; the anarchical and treacherous band is near its end; the savage Unitarians have been pulverized; the renowned hero* who presides over the destinies of our illustrious sister, the Argentine Republic, has triumphed over all the enemies of order — Orientalists! All the inhabitants of the state! my desire is liberty, honor, dignity, and laws; eternal hatred to the savage, ferocious Unitarians. The soil which saw them born casts them from her bosom, and all America ought to reject them as unworthy the name of Americans. — Orientalists! Fly from those monsters. All you who sincerely love your country — fly where are the defenders of your trampled laws, of your oppressed liberty, of your betrayed independence; thus you will shorten the term of your ills, and you will contribute to the re-establishment of order, of peace, of prosperity, of the republic — the only ardent desire of your compatriot.

MANUEL ORIBE.

General Quarters — on march,
December 16th, 1842.

Metres could not conceal the secret pleasure caused him by the above bombastic, hypocritical proclamation. Presently a captain of the national army came in, and was asked where General Paez

* Rosas.

was. At this question he shrugged up his shoulders, gave a supercilious look, and answered, "He had not seen him for four days." The captain then exchanged some more words with the landlord, and made me conclude it was only necessary for Oribe to appear, to make them both espouse his cause. It was evident they were conservatives, or neutrals, well poised on the fence, and ready to jump on the side where their interests might be most benefited. When the captain had retired, Metres importuned me not to follow his example, and not to return to the city before evening; but, although obliged frequently to get out of the way of the cattle met on the road, for the owners were driving them to market by the thousand, to prevent seizure by the expected invaders, I was at the Mercantile Hotel by three o'clock, listening to the news. Admiral Brown's squadron, consisting of a ship, schooner, and two brigs, had, since the morning, arrived at Montevideo, and anchored off it, between the U. S. frigate Columbia and the Mount. As soon as the squadron had done that, the French and English consuls wrote to the admiral, and protested against the city being incommoded. The commanders of a French brig and English corvette took the notes on board the flag ship, delivered them to Brown, and gave him to understand, if he fired on the city they would return the fire. He informed them he had no orders from Rosas to attack the place, but if he received them, he should do so. The commanders then left him, returned to their vessels, and made known his answer. It partly removed the uneasiness of the citizens; but the government, still more afraid of a revolt, issued stricter orders to the police, and forbid any person to leave his residence after half-past eleven o'clock at night. A little before that time I was returning to the hotel, and had nearly reached the foot of Calle St. Filipe, when the sentinels at the guard-house there hailed me, and asked, "Quien viene, quien viva" — "Who comes, who lives." "A friend," was the reply, both from me and a citizen walking behind. Neither was heard; the sentinels became alarmed, the clash of arms, the ramming down of cartridges was heard, the ringing of the iron ramrods harshly resounded on our ears, and two soldiers armed with swords rushed towards me, one to the right, the other to the left, and began to draw them, when I cried out, "I was an American officer," They then stopped short, paused a moment, wheeled around, and returned to their companions, while I proceeded beneath an arcade back of the hotel, and was admitted after many hard raps upon the door.

On the following day, the wind blew strongly from the northward, the air was excessively hot, the city intolerably warm, from the reflection of the sun's rays on its white-washed buildings; but at half-past five in the afternoon, a bank of dark clouds arose in the south-west, flashes of lightning began to appear in them, the wind changed to that direction, and by six o'clock became a tremendous pampero, accompanied with most vivid flashes of electri-

city, the most awful thunder, and a very heavy fall of rain. The clouds soon accumulated directly over the harbor: the countless vessels at anchor in it whirled like so many weather-cocks to the wind, and received, as if by instinct, the force of the rushing waves upon their bows. The sight was beautiful as well as curious — for all seemed to turn around the same way, and not one vessel touched another. In the meantime the thunder rolled most terrifically — the lightning threatened annihilation to the whole fleet — the wind increased in violence, and blew the vast drops of rain in such horizontal lines, that the crowd of people, landsmen, and sailors, who had sought shelter beneath the large plank shed upon the mole, fled from it to the nearest houses, and were seen plunging through the water ankle deep, and crouching beneath the flood poured upon their bodies. In a few minutes every street was overwhelmed, and St. Filipe became the bed of a roaring, vehement torrent, which swept every small object before it down to the open space near the mole, and thence plunged into the harbor. But, around the hotel the water was driven back with such force by the wind, that it appeared to disobey the laws of gravity — to violate the rule of seeking a level, and to run upwards instead of downwards, except on the roof of the hotel. There it poured through its flat roof as from a cullender, and deluged every chamber. Beds, chairs, tables, books and papers, were washed thoroughly; and to increase our discomforts, the temperature of the air had fallen from 84° to 73° — a change felt very sensibly from the great dampness of the air and every thing about the house, for even the lower apartments had been drenched through the doors and windows. To close the scene, I will state that the quantity of rain was so great that it completely permeated the walls of the building adjoining the hotel; the plaster uniting the bricks became softened, the walls the next morning tumbled to the ground, threw down the arcade mentioned, and buried three persons in the ruins.

Five days subsequently to this disaster the Delaware received, as passengers, the wife and daughter of his excellency, our minister to Brazil; and the next day we took leave of Montevideo with no small regret and anxiety; for, in the first place, we parted with friends whom most likely we would never see again, and, in the second place, we left them in the greatest trouble. By land they were threatened destruction from a victorious army of merciless foes; by water they apprehended an attack from a hostile fleet ready to bombard the city, and to cut off the retreat of the inhabitants in case of their being forced to abandon their country and seek shelter on board foreign vessels of war. Though we were bound by the laws of neutrality not to interfere in the contest, yet it would have afforded us great pleasure, at least, to have given an asylum to the unfortunate ladies who might have needed our protection, and even to have saved their husbands, brothers, and other near male relatives, from the fury of their barbarous pursuers.

With sorrow, then, we left our friends, and steered our course

down the river, while the mount and city, hid by distance and the mists of approaching night, disappeared. The ship anchored in the evening off Flores; the next morning, at sunrise, was again under way, pursued her course in company with the American brig Tweed, a noted sailer; and on the 13th, favored by a strong north-easter, was bounding over the blue, swelling waters of the Atlantic.

At sunset the following Sabbath the sky displayed itself in its prettiest hues; and red, orange, blue, purple, were mingled with white and other colors in various shapes; sometimes striated, at others marbled. Even the sea birds appeared to delight in the scene, and the shear-waters, skimming over the deep, seemed sad when it was obscured by night. After a succession of easterly winds, and occasional calms and rains, we made the high, rocky shores of Ilha Grande; were detained off there a day by a contrary wind, and saw at a distance to the northward a ship taken to be the U. S. corvette Concord, returning from the coast of Africa: but we were disappointed; the ship was a whaler laden with oil — and a few days after the Delaware reached Rio, we were much grieved to hear, by an English vessel from the Cape of Good Hope, that the Concord had been lost on the coast of Mozambique, and Commander Boerum, a most worthy man and good officer, with another one and some men, had been drowned. These sad tidings were confirmed by the arrival of the John Adams and a Portuguese brig, with the crew of the Concord on board; and from them we heard all the particulars concerning the shipwreck. The principal of them were these: — She ran up the Mozambique channel, visited the town, took in seven mutineers from an American whale ship, and thirty-three convicts from a Portuguese frigate, to be carried to Delgao bay, which is about eight hundred miles down the coast. The water along this was represented by the captain of the frigate to be deep for a mile from shore, as far as the place of destination; therefore Commander B. ran nearer the coast than he otherwise would have done, and the Concord got aground on a bar, projecting in a semi-circular shape, beyond the mouth of the river Lorango or Makooza. The guns, save four, were thrown overboard, the ship was lightened by other means, anchors were cast, and boats then sent out to assist in getting her off. Unceasing but ineffectual efforts were made to effect that purpose for two days. A storm then arose, and, by the force of wind and water, the vessel was propelled beyond the bar into the mouth of the river.

When the storm subsided, the sea had become smooth, the tide had ebbed, only eight inches of water were found on the bar. Two of the boats with great difficulty got back to the ship soon after the storm began; the third one, her launch, was near being swamped, lost one man, and was driven fifty miles up the coast. The crew, eight in number, there got ashore, and returned to the ship by land. She was wrecked on the 3d of October, 1842, when the moon was full, the tide highest, and there were 13 or more feet

water on the bar. It was, therefore, determined to make an attempt to get her out the river at the next full moon; and to obtain assistanee, Com. B. went in a schooner down to Quilimaine, 25 miles distant, and took with him his gigg, her crew, and purser Hart. They remained there ten days; then embarked in the gigg, though offered larger and safer means of conveyance, and made for the river, to be present at the attempt to get the Concord out of it. Early in the morning the gigg was seen about two miles and a half from her, making for the bar, with the fore-sail set. All at once it disappeared and it was thought lowered, but the boat had been capsized and overwhelmed by the surf on the bar. The commander, purser, and one man, were instantaneously drowned; the others hung on the boat, and were drifted with her into the river and upon one side, where they got ashore safely. The launch was sent to recover the bodies of the drowned; but only that of the purser was found, and it was so decomposed as to be immediately buried in the sand upon the beach. Useless efforts were made to repair the injuries done the ship; she had lost keel and rudder, could not be extricated from her prison, and her commander, Lt. Gardner, very properly hauled her into a creek. There the crew, 200 in number, and mutineers, became more affected with a violent miasmatic fever, at first intermittent, lastly remittent, and continued, attended with hepatic derangement. The fever began while the ship was on shore, on the side of the river; also attacked the convicts, and destroyed a number of them after they were sent to Quilimaine. Forty-eight cases occurred among the crew, but merely two proved fatal, and all the others were eventually restored to health — principally, surgeon J. C. Spencer informed me, by the use of calomel and sulphate of quinine. These and other medicines became scarce; the provisions were almost exhausted; the disease still prevailed; it could not be expected to subside in such a place—a narrow creek, with low banks, covered by jungles almost interlocking over the vessel — no reasonable hopes were entertained of her delivery, and for these reasons she was abandoned by the crew, and left in charge of a guard of Portuguese soldiers. Such articles belonging to her as could be carried away were transferred to the Union, a brig chartered to take the crew to Cape-town. There she met with the John Adams, which took a portion of them, and sailed with her for Rio Janeiro. Arrived there — the crew were partly taken on board the Delaware, and remained in her until a vessel was chartered to take them and the rest of the unfortunate crew, except a few men, to the United States. These men were sent back to the Makooza, in a brig purchased for the purpose, to obtain from the wreck whatever could be saved. It was calculated that the copper would amount after the vessel was burnt to twenty thousand pounds.

After the above arrangement had been made, no business of importance remained to be despatched by the commodore, and

preparations were made for the departure of the Delaware from the coast of Brazil. The weather, in the interim, continued hot, though not so oppressive as it had been; for in the city it had been above 90° in the shade, and sleeping on the ollop-deck had become intolerable. Night and day the temperature in my state-room was 86°. This heat, aided by foul air from lights, the hold, and persons, and a want of fresh air from a deficiency in the land and sea-breeze, caused loss of appetite, indigestion, uneasiness, and langour, and produced positive disease in some persons.

Between the day of our arrival and the 19th of February, four cases of hepatitis, three of cholera morbus, five of dysentery, five of phlegmon, and one of gastro-enteritis, were admitted on the sick list. For these reasons, and others of a different kind, we were glad, on the day last named, to hear, at sunrise, the tramp of a multitude, heaving around the capstans, and to see our noble ship, by eight o'clock, glide majestically out of the harbor, towed by the French and English boats, as well as her own, and impelled by a gentle land-breeze from the northward, according to custom at that time of day.

The Dart, left behind to bring off purser Todd, engaged in the settlement of accounts, had a very long and tedious chase after the ship; but she made slow progress after overtaken, and at dark we could still discern the Sugar-loaf, Corcovado and Tejuca, towering above the horizon; we could still perceive the jagged summits of the Organs, covered with mist, and apparently elevated still higher, to render our departure more pleasing. But it was attended with some sorrow. In scenery, no place exceeds Rio — no one can get tired of beholding it; the harbor is perfectly safe — an uninterrupted intercourse can be had with the shore; the city has many attractions now, and the presence of the court, the frequent arrival of vessels from every quarter of the world, particularly from the United States, render the stay of our men-of-war at Rio more pleasant for a long period than at any other port or place on any foreign station. At least, such is my opinion, and I believe that of the greater portion of our officers, who have had the best opportunities of judging correctly.

Free of the coast, the Delaware met with light and variable winds from the eastward, but not directly from the south-east, as expected. During January, February, and March, this one frequently fails. Nevertheless, by good management, though she had to keep very closely hauled to the wind, the vessel was enabled to weather Cape St. Roque, to cross the line, and get into the north-east trade winds, in one degree eight minutes north latitude, upon the 10th of March. On the second of that month and in the eighth degree south, we had the first view of the mighty comet which astounded so many nations. It was seen early in the evening, and taken for a meteor of an extraordinary kind.

On the next evening and many more, it was more distinctly vi-

sible, and appeared exactly west. It had an inclination of about fifteen degrees, a length of 35° or more, formed a focus with its star, a radiant with its tail, and commonly disappeared an hour or two after dark. The trade wind continued until the ship had reached the twentieth degree of latitude, and was attended by repeated showers let fall from the clouds as they passed over. Some squalls likewise happened; but after she got into the variable winds the weather was extremely pleasant, the temperature fine, the sailing very agreeable until we encountered at the close of the month a heavy swell, raised by a recent north-west storm. The ship then rolled prodigiously; but, urged again by favoring winds, made the northern coast of Madeira upon the second of April—the day when the comet was last seen by us. To compensate for the loss of such a splendid sight we had one of the island, both beautiful and magnificent. A lofty, rocky cliff forms the western extremity; mountains, from two to six thousand feet high, extend from it to the eastern end, and are intersected by ravines and valleys of great depth. Vineyards, terraced yards and gardens, cottages, and some large residences, occupy the level spaces between them, and extend to the brink of the precipices, formed by the ravines and sea-coast, and of amazing depth. Some were nearly a thousand feet deep, and so perpendicular that a stone, let fall from the brink, would almost have touched the foot, or have fallen into the ocean. Urged onward rather too far by a strong south-wester, the Delaware got beyond the western point, could not get back in consequence of the wind hauling to the south-east, and was becalmed under land, while it blew strongly a little distance off. This mishap enabled us to examine the island more minutely and distinctly, and we were charmed at the contemplation of the plenty, retirement, and tranquillity enjoyed by the people. What a life of innocence and happiness they must lead, how free they must be of the cares, the manifold evils, and perplexities of the inhabitants of an extensive country, thickly settled, and bordered by others of the same kind! And blessed with one of the mildest climates, with one of the healthiest and most productive soils, the people of Madeira may be ranked among the most hale, robust, and active in the world.

It was the intention of the commodore to visit Funchal, but the contrary wind prevented the ship from getting to the south side of the island without the loss of considerable time, and he ordered her to be steered again upon her course. She, therefore, ran on towards Porto Santo, and sorely grieved a number of persons who had never been at Funchal, or any other part of Madeira. They had calculated to have that pleasure to a certainty, and most of them were talking about the wine they meant to purchase. Such a quantity was to be got, that it was doubtful whether the purser's treasury would furnish funds enough, or the hold have sufficient room for all the casks. Several of the United States were in

danger of being flooded; the temperance societies had reason to apprehend a great diminution of their numbers; and a gentleman from Kentucky declared he would carry home some of the very best wine on the island, if he had to put it in a large black bottle and transport it in a valise, trunk, or pair of saddle-bags.

The order, therefore, caused a good many long faces, and the N.E. wind, encountered so often on the same part of the Atlantic, did not tend to restore the spirits of the disappointed; but on the 7th, a number of birds — the harbingers of land — flew upon and around the ship, and faces resumed their wonted cheerfulness. One of the birds was like a ring-dove; but, instead of a circle around the neck, had an ellipsis on each side, near the head, and marked within them black and four white stripes, extending from end to end. A vain attempt was made to catch the beautiful stranger: it flew away, and almost the only trophies we could boast of having gained during our voyage of 5000 miles, were a large, dead diodon, or sea-porcupine, a porpoise, and a shark, to which was stuck the very curious fish termed remora, and having on the crown of its head an oval sucker, containing a number of transverse, parallel partitions. By the erection of these, this fish has the power of creating a vacuum, and adhering with great force to any body in its way. Thence came the fable of the ancients, that the remora can stop a vessel from pursuing her course.

Although the above curiosity partly did away with the monotony of the voyage, we were all very much delighted to hear the cry of "land-a-hoy!" at sunrise, Sunday the 9th, and nearly went into ecstacies when it was ascertained to be Cape Spartel. By dinner, we were between it and Trafalgar, and in sight of Apeshill, the adjacent mountains of Morocco, and the opposite ones of Andalusia. We also saw the battlements of Tangier and Tarifa, and the adjacent hills and vales clad in their very richest suit of verdure. This consisted chiefly of wheat, and as the sun declined, was of the brightest hue wherever its rays fell directly, but where they did not and a hollow existed, assumed the deepest shade.

A stormy north-wester took the place of the north-easter; the current setting into the straits became very rapid, the ship flew, rather than sailed, over their waters. By sunset she had taken in sail, cast anchor between the towns of Gibraltar and Algeziras, and exchanged the dull, heavy clouds of the Atlantic for the variegated, brilliant ones of the Mediterranean, tinged with lemon, orange, pink, and red; but the former, stopped by the attraction of the mountains to the westward, between the sea and ocean, were dyed deeply with purple. Eastward of the rock the sky resembled a rainbow of vast width, tinged in the most delicate manner, and having the colors so gradually mingled, that it was not possible to distinguish the termination of one nor the commencement of another. The rock itself — the town of Gibraltar — the dark-green water of the harbor, assumed unusual beauties, seemed also to hail our arrival with gladness, and unite with the other works

of nature in making us happy at the termination of our long and tedious voyage from the southern hemisphere: and when we reflected on the singular exemption we had enjoyed during it from all serious accidents and fatal diseases; — when we called to mind that the ship had received no damage worth notice — that not one of her very numerous crew had lost his life from any mishap or disorder — we could not sufficiently express our gratitude to Providence.

THE END.

ERRATA.

Cornick for Cornisk, page 15, line 2.
phenomena for phenomenon, page 24, line 40, and omit the period after the word *mentioned*, at the end of this line.
or by for only, page 25, line 40.
arrived for neared, page 26, line 40.
plants for plant, page 27, line 42.
Court square to be omitted after largo do paço, page 28, line 5.
had had for had, page 28, line 12.
Bodora for Badaro, page 31, line 31.
Joaquim for Jonquim, page 32, line 16.
heads for beads, page 268, line 5.

of nature in making us happy at the termination of our long and tedious voyage from the southern hemisphere: and when we reflected on the singular exemption we had enjoyed during it from all serious accidents and fatal diseases; — when we called to mind that the ship had received no damage worth notice — that not one of her very numerous crew had lost his life from any mishap or disorder — we could not sufficiently express our gratitude to Providence.

Date Due

Demco 293-5

Accession no.
2178
Author
Horner, G.R.B.
Medical topography
of Brazil and
Call no.
Uruguay
~~19th CENT.~~